THE
Abridgement of the English Chronicle,

First collected by M. *John Stow*, and after him augmented with *very many memorable Antiquities*, and continued with matters forreine and domesticall, vnto the end of the yeare 1610.

By *E. H.* Gentleman.

There is a briefe Table at the end of the Booke.

Imprinted at London for the Company of Stationers, 1611.

Dextera Domini me exaltabit.

To the Right honorable ſir Henry Rowe *Knight, Lord* Mayor of the Citty of London, and the Right Worſhipfull the Aldermen his brethren, and vnto the Commoners of the ſame Citty, *Edmond Howes Gentleman wiſheth perfect health and felicity.*

RIght Honorable and graue Senators, the bleſſed and peaceful entrance into this land, and ioyful poſſeſſion of our Leige Lord, of his immediate right of the Imperiall crowne of England, and the vtter baniſhment of all doubt in the Regall ſucceſſion, with the vniuerſall hearts applauſe of all his Highnes Engliſh ſubiects, who with one conſent acknowledged their loue and duty vnto his lawfull right in Soueraignty, all which in the ſpeedy effecting and eſtabliſhing of peace in this kingdome was much more then either our neighbour Nations held poſſible to be ſo eaſily performed, as appeared by their great admiration vpon the cer-

taine knowledge thereof, or was rightly vnderſtood of the multitude that wholy enioyes the benefite, as too plainely appeareth by their wilfull ingratitude and forgetfulneſſe, ſeeing their long continued feare ſo quickely ſuppreſt, & beyond all expectation conuerted into as great freedome and tranquility, as either their hearts could wiſh, or is inioyed by any other nation. All theſe, and many other high bleſſings of Almighty God ſtil ſucceeded one another, & no man would once hold vp his fingar to make preſent acknowledgement or publicke vnderſtanding vnto poſterities, of the boundleſſe and wonderous workes of God in theſe our daies, as alſo of the manifold remarkable accidents which haue happened of late yeares.

Theſe motiues, I ſay, with the earneſt perſwaſions of diuers graue and honourable perſonages, who neuer ceaſed to accite mee vnto this preſent Act of Chronologie, haue directly cauſed mee to performe this generall buſineſſe, in which my tedious labours I haue bene intollerably abuſed and ſcandalized by *Thraſo*, *Momus*, *Zoylus*, and other backebiters, & detractors, concerning whom, ſith it is *the leaſt of offences to offend offenders*, I will neither vexe my ſelfe, nor trouble your patience in ſeeking to pleaſe the enuious and inſatiate. But foraſmuch as I highly prize the good content of the honeſt, wiſe, and vertuous, thus was the courſe and manner of my proceding herein,

After I had well obſerued, that no man would lend a helping hand vnto the late aged painefull Chronicler:

Chronicler: neither in many moneths after his death, that any would expose or shew themselues to prosecute so good a work: and albeit that in this interim, and before, there were many named to haue already entred into this Labyrinth, yet not one appeared: whereupon I remembred the saying of the Philosopher: *That the naming of many friends, is a maine impediment vnto friendship.* And as in that, so in this, thē for my own cleare satisfaction, & ful assurance, that I would neither preiudice nor preuent any others better proceeding, I entered into particular conference with euery man whose names had bene diuulged. Some of them of honourable rancke and reuerent quality: all of them learned, & of good sufficiency, some whereof answered me, they thought that the giuing out of their names in this sort, was rather done by their secret enemies, of purpose to draw them into capitall displeasure, and to bring their names & liues into a generall question, then for any other intent of good: other said, who doth this worke, must flatter, which I cannot, neither wil I wilfully leaue a scandall vnto my posterity. Another said, I cannot see how in any ciuil actiō a man should spend his trauaile, time & mony worse, thē in that which accquires no regard, nor reward, except backebiting & detraction. And one amongst the rest after he had sworne an oath said: I thanke God that I am not yet madde, to waste my time, spend two hundred pound a yeare, trouble my selfe, & all my friends, onely to gaine assurance of endlesse reproch, losse of liberty, & bring al my daies in que-

ſtion: and like as theſe ſpake, ſo did many others. And in concluſion, I ſaw it vtterly refuſed of all. And by this time it was generally obſerued, that this worke was wholly neglected. Then many of my friends began againe to animate me, and very ſeriouſly required me to make ſupplement: whoſe kinde perſwaſions preuailed ſo far, that I promiſed them to do my indeuour, onely for one yeares ſpace, wherin my good will exceeded my beſt experience, as I found afterwards, for that it is not a yeare or two wherein a man may obtaine the particularities of truth, neither accompliſh any thing to the effect in this ſolide and variable imployment. Then forthwith I repaired to the moſt honourable ſuperiours, vnto whom I humbly ſignified my zealous loue, duty, and diligence in this generall ſeruice of my Prince and Country. Of whom I receiued very gracious incouragement, & honorable inſtructions. And after that, vpon conference with diuers graue Elders, louers of vertue, and fauourers of the Cities honour, by whoſe direction, with all meekneſſe I manifeſted my willingneſſe vnto the Lord Maior, and Court of Aldermen, being then reſolued, neither to breake my former promiſe, nor to neglect ſo great and general a good for any depraued ſpeeches, or maleuolent aſpects. May it therefore pleaſe your wiſedomes rightly to vnderſtand, that in all my proceedings, I haue neither preſumed too farre of my ſelfe, nor done ought that might diſcourage, or preuent any other. And thus much for the cauſe & maner of my proceeding.

Now

Now right honorable, and moſt worthy Elders, whoſe ſtate and gouernement is renowmed through the world: What is he that hath any vnderſtanding, and knowes not London to bee the moſt flourithing and peacefull Citty of Europe? of greateſt antiquity, happieſt in continuance, moſt increaſed, chiefe in proſperity, and moſt ſtored with plenty: and here I might alleage many ancient preſidents of pleaſures, profits, time, and ſtate, whereof neuer any ſubordinate Magiſtrates could equall yours. But ſeeing few words to the wiſe ſuffice, I will onely ſpeake a word or two by the way. The promiſed bleſſing vnto the ancient Iſraelites to poſſeſſe a land that flowed with milke & hony, is with ſeuen-fold meaſure heaped on your heads, your citty filled more aboũdantly with all ſorts of ſilkes, fine linnen, oyles, wines, & ſpices, perfection of Arts, and all coſtly ornamẽts, and curious workmanſhip, then any other Prouince: ſo as London well deſerues to beare the name of the choiceſt ſtorehouſe in the world, and to keepe ranke with any royall citty in Europe: her Cittizens rich and bounteous, witneſſe their franke giuing of more then twice ſeuen fifteens in one yeare; and their long continued charges and expences, as well vpon all occaſions by ſea and land, for defence of their Prince and Country, as in ayding and releeuing their diſtreſſed neigbour Nations, and in performing many other worthy matters for their owne honour, the delight of ſtrangers, and the reliefe of the poore, as otherwiſe: ſo as without offence it may truly bee ſaid,

that

that the liberality of the Londoners, is but halfe knowne to their common friends. Peace and plenty in the higheſt degree poſſeſſeth now your gates and pallaces: all nations repaire with willingneſſe to bee partakers of your happineſſe: many other glorious citties haue many waies wanted theſe inceſſant bleſſings: witneſſe the famous citty Rome, which hath beene often ſpoiled and ſacked, the ci- Moſco, which not long ſince was twice ſpoiled with fire, the firſt by her enemies, the laſt was a priuate politicke practiſe of her owne Emperour. The like misfortune hath befalne vnto the great citty Conſtantinople. Stately Antwerpe hath felt the ſmart of diuers changes within mans memory. Populous Paris of late yeares was glad to beat downe her owne Suburbs, and cut her skirts ſhorter, leaſt other ſhould ſit vpon them: Cracouia, Liſhbon, and many other royall citties, were glad and faine to ſeeke and ſue for that which is freely giuen vnto her. Theſe laſt haue I cited to be as a looking glaſſe to London: ſith it is as impoſſible for any to know their proper face & feature without an obiect, as it is for any people to bee truly ſenſible of their owne felicity, that haue not ſeene nor taſted others miſery.

And thus (right Honourable and graue Fathers) although it was my meaning to haue vſed breuity, yet being inforced to the contrary, I craue your pardon, leaſt I haue offended by prolixity. And becauſe I will for euer bee exempt, and free from all danger of all precurrant vipers, lurking Adders, and venemous tongues, I here conclude, with

with tendor of my loue, and theſe my free offered fiue yeares labours in this Abridgement, which I heartily recommend vnto your kinde acceptation, and patronage, with teſtimony that I heere proclaime a ceſſation from my further obſeruation or practiſe in the premiſſes, or continuation of the Engliſh Chronicle, to the end it ſhall plainly appeare, that I haue no coherence with the enuious, that neuer did good themſelues, nor ſpake well of others: but will doe my vtmoſt to auoyde all impediments that may impeach others better proceedings; wiſhing you all increaſe of your hearts deſire, and euerlaſting happineſſe.

To

To the Right Honorable Sir William Crauen, *Knight*, Lord Mayor of London : And to the Right Worſhipfull the Aldermen his brethren: And to Sir *Henry Mountegue* Knight, Recorder of the ſame Citty, *Edmond Howes*, Gentleman, wiſheth all *health and proſperity.*

RIght Honorable, vpon my preſentation, and your perufall of my firſt fiue yeares trauaile in this labourious buſineſſe, I found my ſelfe encouraged by your ſauours, and the good acceptation of my trauailes, by this Honorable Citty. Yet I haue ſince bene halfe diſcouraged, and was fully purpoſed to apply my pen another way: but my deuotion to his Maieſty, and loue to this Citty hath ouer-ruled that determination. And amongſt others of the Senators, fauourers of vertue, and preferrers of their King and countries Honour, it pleaſed M. Recorder many times in priuate to animate mee herein. The which together with the ſundry memorable and remarkeable accidents which haue happened

happened, preuailed ſo far with me, that I haue againe entred into this Laborinth: a work ſo blamable and dangerous, as I could not finde any one that would endure the ſpeech of medling therewith. Yet neuertheles, with great diligence, paines, & expences, I haue gone on & performed ful eight yeares free ſeruice, in honour of my Prince, and this famous Citty. I reacknowledge not only your Honours particular loue and intended bounty towards me, but alſo the good reſpect and fauours of the whole Court of Aldermen, my ſelected Patrones: vnto whoſe kind conſideration I freely recommend theſe my eight yeares chargeable labours, euer praying for the long & happy raigne of our moſt gratious Soueraigne, and his royall iſſue, the peace of this Monarchy, and the proſperity of this Citty.

To

To the honeſt and friendly Reader.

FOr thy ſake with the reſt of my loving Countrimen, and for the modeſt delight of other Nations, of what quality ſoeuer, through the earneſt perſwaſio of many my good friends, fauourers of knowledge, I was the rather induced to performe this buſineſſe, and to arme my ſelfe with my beſt patience againſt the daily iniuries and diſcurteſies which in theſe affaires I haue indured both in Court & Country, without the leaſt part of pride or preſumption on my behalfe. A time may come, to their diſgrace, wherein I may retort their vndeſerued malice. But as concerning the ignorant, proud and enuious, it will bee hard for me to eſcape their braine-ſick imputatſon. For my owne part, I acknowledge others excellency, and my owne inſufficiency. What I haue done, was in a kinde of voluntary neceſſity; as is euident: for that euery man (ſo farre as I could perceiue) though they thought it a very good worke, yet they held it no wiſedome to runne headlong into indgement, and for the pleaſure of others to waſte their time, ſpend their money, diſpleaſe ſuperiors, and indure the cruell cenſure of the multitude, onely vpon hope of M. Stowes reward. All which, notwithſtanding, for the generall good of all men, and without intent of offence to any, ſeeing ſo many memorable accidents like to bee buried in obliuion, I haue vndertaken theſe eight yeares ſupplement, and enlarged it with very many memorable antiquities.

If

To the Reader.

If therefore it ſhall pleaſe thee kindly to accept theſe my free offred labours, happly I may be incouraged to preſent thee with a larger worke: but I will not promiſe any thing leaſt I become a debter. The manifold abuſes which haue beene offered mee by the ſhape of man, and the ſmall reſpect by thoſe of good ſpirit, and ſolide ſubſtance, haue ſo checkt my forwardneſſe, that I ſtand amazed, hauing already beene condemned, and iudged before I was tryed, or heard to ſpeake. What I haue written, is free from leazing: Be thou therefore of what religion or condition ſoeuer, expect nothing herein contained, to bee written for any purpoſe of flattery, time ſeruice, or offence: truth I ſought, and truth is heere ſet downe. Peace and good thoughts poſſeſſe thee. Farewell.

Thy very louing friend,

Edmond Howes.

A DESCRIPTION OF ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, WALES, and CORNVVALL.

BRitaine, is an Iland in the Ocean Sea, situate right ouer against France, one part of which Ile Englishmen do inhabite, another part Scots, the third part Wallshmen, and the fourth part Cornishmen. All they either in language, conditions, or lawes, do differ among themselues. England is the greatest part, which is diuided into 40 Counties, which we call shires: whereof ten (that is to say) Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-hampton, Barkeshire, Wilshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Deuonshire, and Cornewall, do containe ỳ first part of that Iland, which part bounding towards the South, standeth betwéene the Thames and the Sea.

From thence to the Riuer of Trent, which passeth through the midst of England be 16 shires, whereof the first fiue (standing eastward) are Essex, Middlesex, Hartfordshire, Suffolke, North-

folke, and Cambridgeshire. The other ten, which stand more in the middle of the country, are these: Bedford, Huntington, Buckingham, Oxford, Northampton, Rutland, Leicester, Notingham, Warwicke, and Lincolne. After these there be 6, which border Westward vpon Wales, as Glocester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire, Stafford, and Chester. About the middle of the Region, Darbishire, Yorkeshire, Lancashire, and Cumberland. On the left hand toward the West, is Westmerland: Against the same is the Bishopricke of Durham, and Northumberland, which boundeth vpon the North, in the Marches of Scotland. These shires be diuided into xvii. Bishoprickes, Canterbury, Rochester, London, Chichester, Winchester, Salisbury, Exceter, Bath and Welles, Worcester, Glocester, Hereford, Couentry and Lichfield, Lincolne, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborow, Bristow. And this is the prouince of the Arch-bishop of Canterburie, which is the Primate of England, with Wales. Yorke, Durham, Chester, and Carlile, is the other prouince of ỹ Archbishop of Yorke, which is another Primate of England. The Ocean sea doth bound England: the first part of Britaine East & South Wales, and Cornwal West. The riuer of Tweed diuideth England and Scotland North. The length of the Iland beginneth at Portsmouth in the South part, and endeth at Tweed in the North, containing 320. miles.

Scotland another part of Britaine.

Scotland, after ỹ ouerthrow of the Picts, began at the River tweed, & so reaching at ỹ riuer Tyne.

Therefore

Therefore the length of Scotland, from Tweed to the furthest coast, is estemed to be 480. myles: But as Scotland is longer than England, so is it narrower. The said riuer of Tweed separateth the marches from Northumberland, the farthest country of England: the chiefe towne whereof is Barwicke, now in possession of the English. The westerne limite of Scotland, whilome was Cumberland, which the riuer of Delue diuideth from Annandall. Betweene these two Regions, the Cheniot hils appeare. Nert to the marches, Pictland boardereth, bounding vpon the East. The most famous townes, be Dunber, Haddington, Leigh, Northbarwicke, and Edenborough the Kings seat. The same citty, the riuer called the Frith, doth water and passe by: The same riuer againe diuideth from Loughdean, a country adioyning called the Fife, in which country are many townes, as Donfermile, Cupre: but the notable towne of S. Andrew, specially famous for the Vniuersity, and Sea of the Arch-bishop. On the other side toward the Irish side, Northward, is Nidisdalia, so called of the riuer that passeth thereby, where be the townes of Douglasse, and Doufrie. Upon the South adioineth Galloway, where is the towne called Coswel, and the ancient Temple of S. Ninian. By that standeth the country of Haricta once renowned, with the towne Haricton, whereof perchance it toke the name. About Haricta, towards the West, is Elgonia bordering vpon the Ocean, whereon is the Lake Lomunde, which is very broad & large, containing many Islands,

ſituate at the foote of the mountaine Granthayn, eight miles from the Caſtle of Doubꝛiton. A good ſpace on this ſide Grampius riſeth ỹ riuer Taus, the greateſt of all Scotland, taking his name of Athola and Caledonia, a lake from whence it ſpꝛingeth, which falling by many places, but chiefly by S. Iohns towne, and laſtly by Dunde, and there bꝛeaketh into the Germaine ſea. Againſt Taus is Anguiſe, and is diuided from Fife. To the ſame vpon the Noꝛth, adioyneth Atheles. On the other ſide Argile ſheweth it ſelfe, being full of Lakes, whoſe vttermoſt bounds ſtretch ſo farre as Ireland, about which the pꝛomontoꝛie of Kateland, called Lands-head ſtandeth.

Betweene Argatele and Olgonia weſt ward, lyeth the country of Sterling. Here the Foꝛreſt of Caledonia began on the left ſide, there likewiſe is the Caſtle of Calindone ſituate by Taus, called Douchaldin. From a little hill of the Foꝛreſt, riſeth Cluid.

Of that riuer the Dale was called Glotenale, which country that riuer runneth by, and in the ſame is the Citty of Glaſco, a goodly Vniuerſity. Againe, towards the Eaſt is ioyned the country of Angus and Merne, vpon the ſea coaſt, wherein Foꝛdunne by ſituation is very ſtrong. Of the ſame ſide of Scotland is the country of Marre, garniſhed with a citty called Aberdon, ſtanding betweene the two riuers of Dona and Dea. Then followeth Moꝛry, which the two notable riuers do compaſſe about, called Nea and Spea. At the mouth of the laſt riuer, ſtandeth the towne of

Elgis:

Elgis: But in the middle part standeth the broad country of Rossia. The breadth of the Iland is scarse 111. miles ouer, which defended with three promontories like towers, repelleth the great waues and surges of the sea: and inuironed with two gulfes, which those promontories do include, the entries be quiet & calme, and the water peaceable. The strait of the land is at this day called Cathanes, coasting vpon the sea Deucalidon.

About Scotland in ỳ Irish seas are xl. Islands: many of these in length at least are 30. miles, but in breath not aboue 12. Amongst them is Iona, beautified with the Tombs of ỳ Scottish Kings. Beyond Scotland towards the North be ỳ Iles of Orcades, the which are 30. in number, the principall of which Ilands is Panonia.

Beyond the Orcades standeth Thule, in the frozen sea now called Islelande.

The other part Northerne, and full of mountaines, a very rude & homely kinde of people doth inhabite, which are called the Redshanks, or wild Scots. And thus much of Scotland.

Wales lyeth on the left hand: which like a promontary or foreland on euery side is compassed with the maine sea, except it be on the Southeast part with the Riuer of Seuerne, which diuideth Wales from England. Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of Chepstow, where it beginneth by a straight line, a little aboue Shrewbury, euen to Westchester Northward. Into that part so many of ỳ Britains as remained aliue after the slaughter and losse of their country, at the

Wales the third part of Britain.

length did repaire, where partly through refuge of the mountaines, and partly of the woods and marshes, they remained in safety: which part they enioy to this day. There be many townes and strong Castles, and foure Bishopricks. The first is S. Dauids, another Landaffe, the third Bangor, and the fourth S. Asaph, which be vnder the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Welshmen haue a language from the Englishmen, which as they say, doth partly sound of the Trojan antiquity, and partly of the Greeke. And thus much of Wales.

Bishops in Wales.

Cornwall. Cornwall beginneth on that side which standeth towards Spaine westward: toward the East, it is of length fourescore and ten miles, reaching a little beyond S. Germains, situate on the right hand vpon the sea coast, where the greatest breadth of that country is but twenty miles. It bordereth vpon England, West, South & North: The maine sea is round about it: it is a very barren soyle, but there is great plenty of Lead and Tin: their tongue is farre dissonant from English, but it is much like to the Walsh tongue, because they haue many words common to both tongues. Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Exester, which was once worthy to be counted the fourth part of the Iland, for the contrariety of the language.

Thus much of the particular description of Britaine. The forme of the Iland is Triquetra, hauing three corners or three sides: two whereof, that is to say, the corner toward the East, and the other

other toward the west (both extending Northwards) are the longest. The third, which is the South side, is farre shorter then the other: for the Iland is greater of length then of breadth. The right corner of which Iland Eastward, is in Kent at Douer and Sandwich. From whence, to the third angle, which is in the North of Scotland is seuen hundred miles. Againe, the length from this corner of Douer in Kent to the vttermost part of Cornwall, being S. Michaels mount, is supposed to be three hundred miles. From this left angle, being the west part of Cornwall, which hath a prospect towards Spaine, to the North angle in the further part of Scotland, the length is eight hundred miles.

THE RACE OF THE Kings of Britaine: and in the Margent are placed the yeares before Christs birth, when euery King began their raignes, till *Cunobilinus*, in whose time Christ was borne, and then the yeares from his birth *are placed.*

BRute the sonne of Siluius (following, as here- 1108.
tofore, the common receiued opinion) after a long and weary iourney with his Troians, arriued in this Iland, at a place now called Totnes in Deuonshire, the yeare of the world, 2155. the yeare before Christs nativity, 1108. wherein his

first began to reigne, and named it after his owne name Britan: he builded the Citty of new Troy, now called London: he diuided the whole Iland among his three sonnes. Vnto Locrine his eldest sonne, he gaue the middle part, called Loegria: to Camber, Cambria, to Albanact, Albania: he deceased when he had reigned 24. yeares.

1084 LOcrine reigned 10. yeares: he chased ỹ Hunnes which inuaded this realme, and pursued them so sharply, that many of them with their King, were drowned in a riuer named Humber. Locrine had to wife Guendoline, daughter to Corineus, Duke of Cornwall, by whom hee had a sonne named Madan: he also kept Estrild, by whom he had a daughter named Sabrine: but Guendolin gathering a great power, fought with King Locrine, and slew him. Shee drowned Estrild with her daughter Sabrine, in a riuer called Seuerne.

How Humber tooke that name.

Seuerne.

1604 GVendoline discretly ruled 15. yeares, and left the same to her son Madan.

Guendolin a Queene.

The King deuoured by wolues.

MAdan was deuoured by wild wolues, when he had reigned 11. yeares.

1092 MEmpricius slew his brother Manlius, taking the wiues and daughters of his subiects: but was destroyed of wolues, when he had reigned 20. yeares.

A traitor to his brother deuoured of wild beasts

919 EBranke founded Alclud in Scotland: he made the Castle of Edenborough, and Bamborought: hee builded Rayzbranke, now called Yorke, hee

929. reigned 40. yeares.

917 Brutus, surnamed Greeneshield, reigned twelue

Chester.

twelue yeares.

LEil builded Carelill, now called Cestria: hée reigned 25. yeares. 892

RVdhudribras builded Canterbury, Winchester, and Shaftsbury. He reigned twenty nine yeares.

BLadud, who had long studied at Athēs, brought Philosophers to keepe schooles in Britaine: hée builded Bath, and presumed to flye; but brake his necke when he had reigned 20. yeares. 863. Bath. The King attempted to flye.

LEile, builded Caer Lair, now called Leicester. Hée had thrée daughters, Gonorell, Ragan, and Cordelle; which Cordelle succeeded him in the kingdome, when hee had reigned forty yeares. 844

COrdelle was sore vexed by her two Nephews, Morgan of Albanie, and Conedagus of Tamber, who cast her into prison: where she slue herselfe, when she had reigned 5. yeares. 805 Cordila Queone.

MOrgan warred on his Nephew Conedagus, but Conedagus slue Morgan, and then was King of all Britaine: He reigned thrée and thirty yeares. 800

RIuallo, in whose time it reigned bloud thrée dayes: And then a great mortality caused almost desolation. He reigned 46. yeares. 766 Bloud rained.

GVrgustus, a common drunkard, whereof followed other vices, reigned 37. yeares. 721

SIcilius the brother of Gurgustus reigned 49. yeares. 664

IAgo, Cousin to Gurgustus, reigned fiue and twenty yeares. 636.

Kim-

612 Kimmacus raigned 53. yeares.

559 Gorbodug raigned 43. yeares.

396 FErrex with his brother Porrex, ruled Britaine
The brother slue the brother. fiue yeares, they fell at ciuill discord for the soueraigne dominion, in which Ferrex was slaine, and Porrex afterward was killed.

441 MVlmutius Dunwallo constituted good lawes,
Mulmutius lawes, which long after were called Mulmutius lawes. He gaue priuileges vnto Temples, and ploughes, and began to make the foure notable waies in Britaine. He raigned 40. yeares.

BElinus & Brennus diuided this Isle of Britaine. Vnto Beline was appointed, England, Wales and Cornwall. Vnto the other, ỳ part beyond Humber. This Brennus raised warre against Beline; but in conclusion, Brennus went amongst ỳ Gaules, where for his excellent qualities, he was their soueraigne Captaine, with whom he passed into Italy, sacked Rome. Belinus raigned xvvi. yeares.

Gurgustus subdued Denmarke, & in his returne met with a fleete comming from the parts of
375 Spaine, which were seeking for habitations, to
Ireland inhabited, whom he granted the Isle of Ireland to inhabite. He raigned xix. yeares.

356 GVinthelinus had to wife a notable woman named Mercia: She diuised certaine lawes, named
Mercia's law the third. Mercians lawes. He reigned xvvi. yeares.

330 CEcilius raigned seuen yeares: a people called
The Pictes inhabited the marches. Picts, arriued here in Britaine, and possessed those parts, which now be the Marches of both Realmes, England and Scotland.

Kima-

KImarus raigned 3. yeares, and was slaine as he was hunting. 323

Elanius was King of Britaine 9. yeares. 321

MOrindus, in whose time out of the Irish seas came a wonderfull monster, which destroyed much people, whereof the King hearing, would nœds fight with it, by which hee was deuoured, when he had raigned 8. yeares. 311 The King deuoured. 393

GOrbomannus raigned 11. yeares. He builded Grantham. Grantham builded.

ARthigallo exhorted from men their gods, to enrich his treasure: for which cause he was depriued when he had raigned 5. yeares. 192 The King depriued. 296

Elidurus raigned 5. yeares.

ARchigallo restored, ruled the people quietly ten yeares.

ELidurus, after the death of his brother, raigned not passing two yeares, but that his yonger brother Vigenius toke and cast him into prison. 278

VIgenius raigned seuen yeares, and Peredurus raigned after 2. yeares. He builded the towne of Dickering. 370 The towne of Pickering built.

Elidurus the third time raigned foure yeares. 261

Gorbonian raigned ten yeares. 258

Morgan guided the Realme 14. yeares. 248

EMerianus, when hee had tyrannously raigned 7. yeares, was deposed. 234

Iuall gouerned peaceably 20. yeares. 227

Rimo gouerned this Realme 16. yeares. 207

Geruncius raigned 20. yeares. 191

CAtillus raigned ten yeares: he hung vp all oppressors of the poore. 171 A good example.

Coilus

137 Coilus quietly reigned 20. yeares.
141 Porrex, a vertuous Prince, reigned 5. yeares.
116 Hierennus, through his darkneſſe, reigned but one yeare.
135 Fulgen his ſonne reigned but two yeares.
133 Eldred reigned but one yeare.
132 Androgius likewiſe reigned one yeare.
131 Varianus reigned three yeares.
136 Eliud, a great Aſtronomer, reigned 5. yeares.
124 Dedantius reigned fiue yeares.
120 Detonus reigned in the land two yeares.
118 Gurgiunt reigned three yeares.
115 Merianus was King two yeares.
111 Blandumus gouerned two yeares.
180 Capenus reigned three yeares.
106 Quinus ruled this land two yeares.
104 Silius reigned two yeares.
94 Bledgabredus reigned ten yeares.
91 Archemalus was King two yeares.
88 Eldelos reigned foure yeares.
86 Rodianus was King two yeares.
83 Redargius reigned three yeares.
81 Samulius reigned two yeares.
78 Peniſellus was King three yeares.
76 Pyrhus ruled this land two yeares.
74 Caporus was King two yeares.
72 Diuellus gouerned foure yeares.
66 Helius reigned not full one yeare.

Lud repaired London.

LVd repaired the city of new Troy, and builded on ỹ weſt part thereof, Ludgate, leauing after him two ſons, Androgius, & Theomancius: who being not of age to gouerne, their Uncle Caſſibe-

lan

lan obtained the crowne. London toke ỳ name of Lud, and was called Ludstowne. Thus farre Ieffery Mummouthe.

CAssibelanus ruled 19. yeares. In the 8. yeare of his reigne Iulius Cæsar sailed into Britain, where at the first, being wearied with an hard & sharpe battaile, and after with sodaine tempest, & his nauy almost destroyed, he returned againe into France: the next spring (which was the yeare before Christ, 51.) he passed the seas againe with a great army. But whiles hee went towards his armies on land, his ships lying at anker, with force of tempest were destroyed, so that 40. were lost. Upon land also his horsemen at the first encounter were vanquished. At the second conflict, hee put the Britaines to flight. From thence hee went vnto ỳ riuer of Thames, on the further side whereof, Cassibelanus with a great multitude of people, was képing the bankes: but not being able to resist the force of the Romanes, London submitted it selfe to Cæsar, deliuering vnto him hostages: which example also the other citties followed: wherby Cassibelanus was constrained to agree that Britaine should become tributary, to the Romanes. Then Cæsar like a conquerour, with a great number of prisoners, sailed into France, and so to Rome. 51 Cæsar his first voyage into England. The second voyage of Cæsar. England tributary to the Romanes.

Theomantius reigned quietly 23. yeares. 37

CVnobilinus, the sonne of Theomantius, reigned 35. yeares. In the 14. yeare of his reigne, 14 Christ our Sauiour was borne.

From

From this place following, the yeares from Christ his birth, are placed in the Margent.

An Christi 1

IESUS Christ very God and man, was borne in ỳ 42. yeare of the raigne of Augustus: he began to preach the 15. yeare of Tiberius, and suffered his passion in the 18. yeare of the same Tiberius.

21 GViderius, for that hee thought the Romanes had their tribute wrongfully, he denyed to pay the same: he raigned 23. yeares.

44 Aruiragus raigned 28. yeares.

Claudius the Emperour sailed into Britaine: he subdued vnto the Empire, the Iles of Orcades, and those that lye in the Ocean Sea beyond Britaine.

First Christians in England. The yeare after Christs birth 63. came into Britaine Ioseph of Arimathie, & 11. other Christians, who builded them a Chappell in the Isle of Anaion, and after he was there buryed; which place being since increased and newly builded, was named Glassenbury.

73 MArius was ordained King: the Picts, accompanied with the Scots, inuaded Britaine, vnto

vnto whom Marius gaue inhabitance in the further part of Scotland: He raigned 53. yeares.

COilus, brought vp among the Romans, payed the tribute truly, he builded the towne of Colchester, and raigned 55. yeares. 124 Colchester built.

At this time 133. the famous Phyſitian Galen flouriſhed in Rome vnder Helius Adrianus the Emperour. Galen.

LUcius ſent his Embaſſadors to Eleutherius Biſhop of Rome, deſiring him to ſend ſome deuout and learned men, by whoſe inſtruction both he and his people might be taught the Faith and Religion of Chriſt: whereof Eleutherius being very glad, ſent with them Faganus, & Deruuianus, by whoſe diligence Lucius and his people were baptized and inſtructed in the faith of Chriſt. Lucius raigned 12. yeares. 149 England receiued the Faith.

SEuerus Emperour in Britaine, cauſed a trench to be caſt from ſea to ſea, the length of 22. miles. He deceaſed at Yorke. 194

ANtonius Baſſianus died in the vi. yeare of his raigne. 212

CArauſius tooke vpon him in Britaine, and 7. yeares after Carauſius was ſlaine by Alectus. Saint Alban, ſuffered martyrdome vnder Diocleſian and Maximilian, in the yeare of our Lord. 23. 290 Carauſius vſurpeth in Britaine.

ALectus then kept Britaine by the ſpace of three yeares, and was ſubdued by Aſclepiodatus. 293 The firſt imperial Crowne of gold.

At this time the Emperour of Rome ordained for himſelfe & his ſucceſſors, an imperiall Crowne or Dyadem of gold, adorned with precious ſtones.

Reade

Reade my larger boke.

299 ASclepiodatus slew Gallus, the Romane Captaine in the citty of London, Coil toke on him the kingdome of Britaine.

305 COnstantius began to reigne, possessed Africa, Italy, France, Britaine.

306 COnstantine the great, sonne of Constantius, & Helen was created Emperour in Britaine: he established the Gospell in his Empire, and after him all Emperours were Christians: He left behinde him three sonnes, to wit, Constantinus, Constans, and Constantius.

337 COnstantinus attempted war against his brother, and was slaine.

340 COnstans then ruled Britaine, which he had administred with great iustice: but was slaine.

353 COnstantius then had the regiment of Britaine himselfe alone, enioyed the Romane Empire.

S. George, About this time lived the famous Preacher S. George in Antioch.

372 Iulian the apostata, Iouinian. IVlianus (called the Apostata) began his reigne ouer the Empire, an earnest aduersary to Christian Religion. After him succeeded in the Empire, Iouinian.

365 VAlentinian was Emperour: he by his Deputy here in Britaine, made sharpe warre vpon the Picts and Scots.

Hillary Tearme. This yeare 369. dyed S. Hillary, Bishop of Poytiers, of whom Hillary Tearme taketh the name: or as some thinke, of Pope Hillary, who was Pope in the yeare 464.

Empire,

GRatian was then created Emperour: Maximus here in Britaine vsurped the title of the Empire, whereupon assembling all the men of warre, and youth of the Realme, he passed into France, expelled the Freuchmen out of Armorica, and placed therein Britaines, vnder Conon, of whom euer since it hath beene called Britaine the lesse. 375. Maximus. Iale Britain in France.

VRsula, with ỹ eleuen thousand Virgins, sent into little Britaine to be maryed, were slaine.

At this time 386. in a generall Councell at Constantinople, among other things it was ordained, that ỹ Bishops of Constantinople should for euer be called Patriarches. Reade my larger booke. The originall of the Patriarchy of Constantinople.

HOnorius the sonne of Theodosius, succeeded after his father in the Empire: but Gratian, a Britaine, taking vpon him to gouerne Britaine, was immediatly slaine, and Constantine was elected Gouernour. 395

THe last of September 425. dyed the most reuerend Father S. Hierosme, in Bethelem at 91. yeares of age. 408 The death of S. Hierosme.

THeodosius succeeded in the empire, and made Valentinian his cousin, fellow therein. At this time Britaine, with the foresaid warres, was so impouerished of able men, that it could not withstand the inuasions of the Picts and Scots: wherepon they requiring aide of Aetius, the Captaine of the Romaine Army, hee sent them certaine men of warre out of Fraunce, who manfully chased away the Picts and Scots, and

raising a wall betweene the Prouince and the enemy, returned. After their departure, the Picts and Scots inuaded the Britaines againe, forraged their Countrey, & destroyed the inhabitants: wherupon there was sent new aid out of France, and a wall was made of stones. But shortly after the Scots and Picts made greater roades into Britaine, then euer heretofore. For the Romans being troubled with warres in France and Italy, neglected the defence of Britaine. This happened about the 16. yeare of Theodosius the yonger, the yeare of Christ 443.

S. Patrique sent to cõuert Ireland.

About this time, being the 14. yeare of Honorius the Emperour, there was a generall Counsell held at Ephesus, by Celestinus the first. Who by consent of the Emperour, sent S. Patrique the son of Gothes, sister to S. Martin of Towers, to cõuert ỹ Irish nation. And in ỹ yeare 413. which was the 2. yeare of this Honorius, the Gothes destroyed Rome: but Alarcus their King, being a Christian, shewed mercy to such as fled into the Churches of S. Peter and S. Paul.

The Gothes spoyle Rome.

Ricus Geyse, alias Genseric, King of Alaynes and Vandals, after he had subdued Carthage, came from Spaine into Lybia, at the request of Boniface, gouernor of Affrica, to aide him against Sygisuldus, King of Barbary, who not only made hauocke of the Country of Affrica, with fire and sword in all extremity with his diuelish people, but also greatly infected the world with the Arian heresie. And in the yeare 431. hee with like malice to disturbe the Christian Church, besieged

beſieged the citty, wherein was the moſt holy and reuerend Father, Saint Auguſtine, who dyed within three moneths after the ſiege, at 76. yeares of age, hauing bene 40 yeares Biſhop: of whom it is written: that God ſhewed him a ſpeciall grace, that he liued not to ſee the deſolation of that Citty, whereof he was then Biſhop, viz. Hpppo.

The death of S. Auguſtine.

The end of the Romanes gouernement in Britaine, which had continued 483. yeares.

AFter this, the Britaines continuing a while in doubtfull warre with the Picts and Scots, elected Vortiger.

VOrtiger being King, ſuch a plenty of corne and fruit happened, as the like had not bene ſene in many yeares, which plentie cauſed idleneſſe, gluttony and letchery. There followed ſuch a great peſtilence, that the liuing ſcantly ſufficed to bury the dead. Also the Scots and Picts in moſt cruell wiſe ſpoyled the land: where through Vortiger was forced to ſend for aide of forraine lands. And in three large ſhips, there came out of Germany, three ſorts of people, Engliſhmen, Saxons, and Getes: Hengiſt and Horſus, two brethren being their Captianes, vnto whom was giuen the Ile of Thanet to inhabite. By their manhod in many battailes, Vortiger vanquiſhed and droue backe

447.

Peſtilence.

Saxons firſt ſet.

Saxons entered this land.

backe the Pictes and other enemies: whereby Hengist came in such fauour, that Vortiger marryed his daughter Rowan, a maide of wonderfull beauty, for whose sake the King was diuorced from his lawfull wife: after which time the Saxons daily increased, and the Christian faith decaied.

Vortiger diuorced

The Britaines considering the daily repaire of the Saxons, shewed to their King the ieopardy that might thereof insue, but all was in vaine: wherefore they deprined him when he had reigned 7. yeares: and ordained to their King, his eldest sonne Vortimer.

Vortiger deprined.

454 The King poysoned.

VOrtimer pursued the Saxons, and vanquished them. Untill at length he was poysoned by his Step-mother, after hee had reigned fiue yeares.

460 Barons slaine at Ambresbury

VOrtiger obtained againe the kingdome, and shortly after, Hengistus entred the land, with a number of Saxons: but when he heard of the great assembly that the Britaines made against him, he treated for peace: shortly after the Saxons traiterously slew on the plaine of Sarisbury, CCCCIx. Barons and Earles, and tooke the King prisoner, constrained him to grant vnto them Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, and Norfolke. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent: and sending for mo Saxons, made warre vpon the Britaines.

First kingdome of the Saxõs.

Aurelius Ambrose and Vther, made warre vpon Vortiger, and burned him in his castle, when he had secondly reigned 6. yeares.

Vortiger burned.

Aurelius

AVrelius Ambrose, second sonne to Constantine, hasted him with an army towards Yorke against Occa sonne of Hengist, where he discomfited, and tooke prisoner the said Occa. He caused the great stones to be set vpon the plaine of Salisbury, in remembrance of the Britaines that were slaine there. 466

Stonehing

A Saxon subdued the countries of Southerry, Somerset, Deuonshire, and Cornewall, which after was called the kingdome of south Saxons.

The second kingdom of the Saxons

The kingdome of the east Saxons began vnder Duke Vffa, which contained Norfolke and Suffolke. Aurelius died of poyson, when he had reigned 22. yeares.

The third kingdom of the Saxons

VTher Pendragon was crowned King. He was enamored vpon Igreene the Dukes wife of Cornewall, and on her hee begate Arthur. Hee reigned eighteene yeares, and was buryed at Stonehing. 498

ARthur, the sonne of Vther Pendragon, was crowned King of Britaine. He fought twelue battailes against the Saxons, hee constituted the order of the round Table, to which order he onely receiued such of the nobility, as were most renowned for vertue and chiualry. 516

Round Table.

While Arthur was occupied in his warres beyond the seas, Mordred, to whom hee had committed ỳ gouernment of Britaine, confederating himselfe with Cerdicus, King of the West Saxons, traiterously vsurped the kingdome: of which treason, when relation came to Arthur,

Mordred slaine.

her speedily returned, pursuing him into Cornewall, gaue him battaile, where Mordred was slaine, and Arthur being deadly wounded, was conueyed to Glastenbury, where he dyed, and is buried after he had reigned 16. yeares.

542 COnstantine, kinsman to Arthur, was ordeyned King.

AVrelius a Britaine, raising mortall warre against Constantine, slue him when he had reigned 3. yeares. He was buried at Stonehing.

This yeare 544. there was an vniuersall earthquake.

545 AVrelius Conanus, King of Britaine, imprisoned his vncle, which was right heire to the Crowne. He reigned 33. yeares.

The 5. & 6. kingdoms of the Saxons.

The kingdome of Northumberland began vnder a Saxon, named Ida. This prouince was first deuided into two kingdomes: the one was called Deyra, the which contained the land from Humber to Tyne: the other Brenicia, which included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottish sea.

VOrtiporus the sonne of Conanus, was ordeined King of Britaine, a victorious King, and cruell tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept her daughter for his concubine: in diuers battels he discomfited the Saxons: He reigned 4. yeares.

578 MAlgo Conanus gouerned the Britaines, slue his first wife, and toke his brothers daughter.

The first warre betweene the Saxons in this realme.

EThelbert, King of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battell to Ceaulinus, King of the west Saxons: in which fight were slaine two Dukes of Ethelberts,

berts and himselfe with his people chased.

CAreticus ruled the Britaines, his subiects moued the Sarons (with Gurmundus King of Ireland) to make warre vpon Careticus, in such wise, that he was faine to take the towne of Cicester, where they assaulted him so sore, that he with his men fled from thence into Wales. When hee had reigned 3. yeares, Gurmund builded Gurmondchester. 585 Gurmunds chester builded.

LEthelridus gouerned Northumberland, who made such continuall warre vpon the Britaines, that it is thought he slue more of them then all ỹ other Sarons. By this cruelty the faith of Christ was almost vtterly extinguished in Britaine, many were chased out of the Iland, the rest remained in Wales, & the Sarons obtained the whole dominion of the Iland: sauing a part of Scotland, and was subiect to the Picts and Scots. 588. The Saxons had the whole possession of this Realme.

This yeare 616. being the fourth yeare of Hyraclius the Emperour of the Romanes, in the moneth of August, in France and other places, there happened a great earthquake, and presently followed a great pestilence, with such hideous scabs and botches, as they could not discerne nor know one man from another. This pestilence was very fierce and infectious. A strange & terrible pestilence.

596. S. Gregory sent Augustine, Melitus Iustus, and Iohn, to preach the Christian faith to the Angles, which were first receiued of Ethelbert, King of England, whom they conuerted to to the faith, with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert began to build Saint Augustines in Canterbury, Pauls Augustē came into England, S. Augustens at Canterbury. S. Paules Church in London,

S. Andrews in Rochester, S. Peters at Westminster builded

Church in London, and S. Andrews in Rochester. Sibertus, king of ỹ east Saxons, builded Westminster.

The life & death of the false Prophet Mahomet.

MAhomet, of the stocke of Ismael, an Orphan, of poore parantage, of an excellent wit and great strength, borne in Arabia, in his youth taken and sold to a rich Marchant, who imployed him in his affaires: his maister died, then he marryed Cadiga his Mistresse, of 50. yeares of age, by whom hee had much wealth, which hee in few yeares increased mightily, as well in Treasure, Camels, Munition, as other commodities: hee gaue great entertainment in his house, and was liberall vnto the poore. he was very skilfull in Magicke, and learned many deceits of the Egyptians, for the which he was held in admiration of the ignorant Sarazens, and distracted Arabians. And albeit he was of small reading, by reason of his education & otherwise, yet he hearkened vnto such as were learned, especially, if they were any way malcontented, either with any established religion, state or gouernment. Amongst which number, he inclined earnestly vnto the censured Hereticke Sergius, a Monke of Constantinople, which should haue bene punished for maintaining the Nestorian heresie: he attributed great Diuinity to himselfe: And hauing the falling sickneſſe, he denyed it, saying, he was only in a trance, being rauished with the vision of the Angell Gabriel, who deliuered him secret instructions, and new commandements from God: he taught a Doue to picke seed out of his

his eares, which he made the people beleeue was the holy Ghost, ỹ came to inspire him: by meanes whereof, and other his illusions, which his confederates vsed in his behalfe, strongly possest the multitude with a most holy and reuerent opinion of him, as also that hee was the great Prophet of the Ismaelites, or as they call themselues, the Sarazens: and then by the helpe of Sergius and the rest, in contempt of the old and new Testament, hee made his Antichristian Alcaron, wherein hee forbade the vse of holy Scriptures, commanding them to continue circumcision, and vtterly to abolish baptisme, for to them belonged the diuine promise: in contempt of Iewe and Christian: hee commanded euer Friday for euer, to bee held his holy Sabbaoth: hee commanded them not to eate swines flesh, nor drinke wine by day: hee allowed euery man to haue many wiues, and constituted a voluptuous Paradise, like to the Manichees: hee absolutely denyed the Trinity, and the doctrine of our Sauiour Christ, and his Apostles, except onely such places of text, as hee wrested to serue his sathanicall purpose, saying Christ was a holy Prophet, and his forerunner, and had foretold much of him, and of his comming: hee said the holy Ghost was a Creature, like to the Nicholaytans, with many other abhominations and blasphemies, not fit to be spoken by a Christian: all which hee began publickely to preach in the yeare of Christ 620. in ỹ twelfth yeare of the reigne of Hyraclius the Emperour: and by degrees it was so followed and

As descended of Sara wife to Abraham.

beleeued

beléeued, that he grew mighty in fauour with all sorts of people, chiefly the Sarazens: then he entred into armes, and with a great hoast wasted Assyria, tooke Damasco, ouerthrew the Persians, hée inueigled the warlike Scenyts, who reuolted from Heraclius for want of pay, & hauing subdued many Nations, caused himselfe to bée crowned King of Persia: then hée proclaimed himselfe a great Prophet, and by force established his blasphemous Alcaron, consisting of the dregges of all Religions then in vse: which diuelish and Antichristian doctrine, through the remisnesse and negligence of the Emperours, and ciuill dissention of the rest of the Christian Princes, hath ouerspred all Asia, Affrica, and the best part of Europe, and is in many places of India. He dyed in the yeare 632. being poisoned by his alyes, vpon hope to succéede him in his gouernment: some write hée dyed at thirty yeares of age, and others write at sorty yeares, & they put him in an Iron chest, and placed it vpon lofty Trestels in the Citty of Mecha in Persia, whereunto the Turkes go in pilgrimage from all places. Reade Egnatius, 2. Booke, Blondus 9. booke, Charles Fountagne 2. booke of Medals, and Polydor Virgil, 7. booke.

The Scenits did Mahomet great seruice.

606 This yeare 606. clockes and dials were commanded to be set vp in Churches.

613 CAdmine Duke of North Wales, was made Soueraigne of the Britaines, who gaue strong battell to Ethelfride, King of Northumberland, and forced him to intreate for peace: hée reigned

reigned 42. yeares.

The kingdome of Mercia beganne vnder the Saxon Penda: which Lordship conteyned Huntingdonshire, Herefordshire, and Glocestershire. At that time raigned in diuers parts of the land, 7 Kings. Paulinus builded the great Church at Lincolne. He began the Cathedrall Church at Yorke, named S. Peters.

the 7. kingdomes of the Saxõs.
Lincolne Minister.
S. Peters at Yorke.
635

CAdwallaine the sonne of Cadwane, began his raigne ouer the Britains. He warred strongly vpon the Saxons, and made Penda King of Mercia tributary to him: he raigned 48. yeares, and was buried at London.

Dunwich.

Sigibert King of the East Angles, sent for Felix out of Burgondy, to preach the faith. he made this Felix Bishop of Dunwich, and by his counsell, he erected diuers schooles.

The prouince of Canterbury diuided into parishes.

Honorius, Archbishop of Canterbury, diuided his prouince into Parishes.

Ely.

Atheldrith the Quæne, began the Monastery at Ely.

Oswaldstre

Medulfe builded the Abbey of Malmesbury.

The Bishops sea of winchester.

Penda, King of Mercia, warred vpon Oswald, King of Northumberland, and slue him in battaile.

Glasing brought first into England.

Kenewalcus King of the west Saxons, builded the Bishops sea of Winchester.

The Abbeyes of Abingdon, Chertsey, & Barking builded.

Benet the Monke, and maister of the reuerend Beda, brought first the craft of Painting Glasing and Masons worke, into this land.

Cissa began to build the Abbey of Abingdon, & Erken-

Erkenwald Bishop of London, builded the Abbeyes of Chertsey, and of Barking.

Ostrike, Duke of Glocester, founded the Monastery of Glocester.

Peda, The sonne of Penda, and Scrulphus of Mercia, were the first founders of Peterborow.

685 CAdwalladar was ordained King of Britaine, (saith Ieffery) and ruled onely three yeares. He was the last king of Britaine. And this land after his time called Anglia, and the inhabitants thereof Angles, or Anglish Sarons, who used to call all men Walshmen that bee strangers vnto them. This happened after the entring of the Sarons, vnder their leaders Hengist and Horsus, in the time of Vortiger, 236. yeares.

This Iland called vniuersally England.

Iustinian the Emperour. IVstinian the second, which some said was Iustinian the fourth, son to Constantine the fourth, was the last of the race of Hyraclius, and began his reigne in the yeare 686. hee cut the noses of his yonger brothers, to the end they should not aspire to the Empire. This wicked Emperour caused a headstrong counsell to bee made against the first generall Councell held by his father: he made warres vpon the Arabians, and Bulgarians, contrary to the appointment of his father, and prospered accordingly, for hee was put to ꝑ worst: Amurath king of Saracens, made peace with him, and restored backe Affrica. This Iustinian, for his cruelty, and wilfull behauiour, was generally hated of all his subiects, and in the tenth yeare of his reigne was chased out of his gouernment,

by

by Leonycus, who poſſeſt the Emperiall Crowne thrée yeares: with the ſpecial help of Callymycus, and then the men of warre choſe Hyſmarus, alias Tyberius the third, who cut his noſe likewiſe, and repreſſed the Arabians: hée baniſhed the moſt noble Phillippicus, becauſe an Eagle was ſéene to light vpon him as hée ſlept: then hée ſayled from Affrica, to Conſtantinople, and toke Leonicus, and cut his noſe, as hée had done to Iuſtinian, and Scerdit: in the ſeuenth yeare of his reigne, Iuſtinian by helpe of the Bulgarians, recouered his Empire, and preſently practiſed all maner of reuenge vpon thoſe hée hated: hée baniſhed Tiberius, pulled out the eyes of Callymycus, and in his dayly exerciſe of cruelty, as oft as he blew his noſe, hée cauſed ſome of the fauourers of Leonicus to bée put death: fiue yeares after his reeſtabliſhment, hée ſought to ruinate Cherſena, hée was banquiſhed in warre by Phyllippicus, whom hée baniſhed with his ſonne Tiberius, and loſt his life and Empire: after him ſucceéded Phyllippicus, ſurnamed Bardanes. Reade Egnatius 2. Booke.

I wil

I will now ſpeake chiefly of the Weſt Saxons, becauſe (in the proceſſe of time) they ſubdued other Kings, and brought this land againe to one Monarchy.

687 KEnwalcus, ſurnamed Iew, raigning among the weſt Saxons maintained ſuch warre againſt the Kentiſh Saxons, that hee conſtrained them to ſeeke meanes of peace.

Wels and Glaſſenbury. This man builded the Colledge of Wels, and the Abbey of Glaſſenbury, hee alſo payde the Peter pence firſt to Rome. When hee had gouerned the weſt Saxons by the ſpace of 7. yeares: he gaue vp his royall power, and went to Rome. Anno 101. Ethelredus king of Mercia, obtained a Biſhops ſea to bee in the citty of Worceſter. Anno 711. Edilwach King of the ſouth Saxons, gaue to the Biſhop Wilfride, the Iſle of Selſee, whereon the ſaid Wilfride builded a Monaſtery, and became the firſt Biſhop of the Prouince.

Kingdome forſaken.

Selſee.

Germany conuerted. And in the yeare 715. the Germans were generally conuerted to the Chriſtian faith.

726 Beda. EThelard was King of the Weſt Saxons, in whoſe time the reuerend Beda was famous. Beda for his learning and good life was renowned in

in all the world: hee compiled 78. bookes. Ethelrald reigned 14. yeares. Hee dyed at 70. yeares of age.

CVthred was king of ỹ weſt Saxons: he reigned 16. yeares. 740

SIgibert being cruell towards his ſubiects, was depriued of his kingly authority, and wandring in a wood, was ſlaine of a ſwineheard: hee reigned not one yeare. 757 Cruelty.

About this time the Sarazens ouer-ran and ſpoyled all France.

KEnulphus appeaſed certaine murmurs that were among the people, for the depoſing of his predeceſſor Sigibert. Hee founded the Cathedrall Church of Wels, in Anno 766. 757 The King ſlaine. Wels.

As hee haunted a woman, which hee kept at Merton, he was ſlaine by the kinſman of Sigibert. When hee had reigned 29. yeares, hee was buried at Wincheſter. Kenulphus ſlaine.

About this time Charlemaine had forced the Saxons to become Chriſtians. Saxons become chriſtians.

BRithricus, of the bloud of Cerdicus, was made King of the weſt Saxons, and ruled 17. yeares. In his time it rained bloud, which falling on mens cloathes, appeared like croſſes. It rained bloud.

This yeare 793. the weſt country of Flanders began to be an Earledome. And 16. yeeres before that Charlemaine of France ſent choiſe ſcholers to Rome, to learne to ſing according to skill and Art. The firſt Church that received and preferred skilfull melody was Mets in Lorrayne. Till this time the Frenchmen had but ſmall skill in The original of Flanders. Solemne muſicke in Churches in France.

in musicke: but there were no Organs knowne in France, vntill the yeare 826.

S. Albons. Offa-dyke. Offa, king of Mercia, builded the Abbey of S. Albones: hee chased the Britaines into Wales, and the vtter bounds of Mercia, which is now called Offa-dyke.

The Danes first entred this land. The king poysoned. The Danes arriued in the Isle called Portland, but by the puissance of Brithricus, and other kings of the Saxons, they were compelled to auoide ỹ land. Brithricus was poysoned by his wife Ethelburga: for which deede the Nobles ordained tha from thencefoorth the Kings wiues should not bee called Queenes, nor suffered to sit with them in places of estate.

Winchcombe. Kenulph king of Mercia, builded the Abbey of Winchcombe.

802 EGbricus the Saxon, obtained the gouernment of the west Saxons, he tamed the Walshmen, and vanquished Bertulphus, king of middle England: hee reigned 37. yeares, and was buryed at Winchester.

The Bishopricke of Hambro & Breame founded. This yeare 812. being the 11. yeare of the Emperiall reigne of Charlemaigne, he founded an Archbishoprick in Hambro, and ordained that the Archbishop and his successor should bee Metropolitan of Sclauonia, Denmarke, and other great prouinces of the North. Vpon enuy thereat, the Danes and others being mighty in armes after the death of Charlemaigne, assaulted Hambro, and destroyed it cruelly. Then within a while after was ỹ Bishoprike of Breme founded. The Archbishop of Hãbro sought to cõuert ỹ Danes.

Adel-

ADelnulphus, the ſonne of Egbricus, began his reigne ouer the moſt part of England: there came a great Army of the Pagan Danes, with 350. ſhippes into the mouth of the Thames, and ſo to London, and ſpoyled it. Adelnulphus came againſt the foreſaid Danes, and had of them an honourable victory. 839 London ſpoyled.

Adelnulphus ſent his ſonne Alfreed to Rome, at which time Leo the fourth conſecrated him King.

Adelnulphus did make the tenth part of his kingdome free from all tribute and ſeruice to the King: he reigned 18. yeares, and was buryed at Stonehing.

ADhelbalde reigned two yeares and a halfe: he preſumed to his fathers mariage bed, and was buryed at Shireburne. 857

AThelbrict brother to Adhelbald, tooke vnder his dominion, Kent, Southery, and Southſex. In his time the Pagans ſpoyled the Citty of Wincheſter: he reigned 5. yeares, and lyeth at Shireburne. 860 Wincheſter ſpoiled

ETheldred brother to Adhelbrict, was ſlaine by the Danes, when he had reigned 5. yeares and was buryed at Winborne. 866

About this time a furious heathen people came from Sweathland Denmarke, and Norway, and moſt deſpightfully poſſeſt that part of France, which euer ſince hath beene called Normandy, of whom it toke the name: VVilliam the Conqueroure is deſcended of them. The originall of Normandy.

Hinguar and Hubba ouercame the Prouince

Edmond Martyred. of the Northumbers. Hinguar sayled into the east part of England, take Edmond, the King of that Province, being constant in the faith of Christ, who first beaten with bats, then scourged with whips, yet still called on the name of Jesus Christ: his aduersaries shot his body ful of shafts, and stroke off his head.

Chastity before beauty preferred. Ebbe, Abbesse of Coldingham, cut off her nose and vpper lip, and perswaded all her sisters to doe the like, that they being odible to the Danes, might the better kepe their virginity: in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey and Nunnes.

872 AElfreede the fourth son of Aethelwolph, receiued the gouernment of the whole Realme, and fought many sharpe battailes against the Pagans. He restored, and honourably repaired the Citty of London (after it had bene amongst other Citties destroyed with fire, and the people killed vp,) he made it habitable againe. The twenty ninth yeare and fifth moneth of his reign, departed this life, and is buried at Winchester in the Monastery of his foundation. He founded a Monastery of Monkes at Ethelingley, and another for Nunnes at Shaftsbury: he ordained the hundreds, and tenths: he ordained common Schooles of diuers Sciences in Oxford, and turned the Saxons lawes into English, with diuers other bookes. He diuided the twenty foure houres of the day and night into three parts: he spent eight houres in writing, reading, and praying, eight in prouision for his body, and eight in

Vniuersitie in Oxford.

in hearing and dispatching the matters of his subiects.

This yeare 930. the King of Norway was baptized, and became a deuout Christian, and his sonne Otto was Emperour, his eldest daughter marryed Lewis, the fourth of that name, king of France. And about the yeare 962. the people of Denmarke were conuerted to the Christian faith by Popynus the Popes Chaplaine: and shortly after ỳ the said Otto made fierce wars vpon Denmarke, and toke their king Aleadus prisoner, and caused him and all his children to bee baptized. 900 The Danes and Norweies conuerted.

EDward, surnamed Senior, the sonne of Aelfreed, was annoynted King: hee builded Hertford, another Towne at Witthamin Esser: hee builded a new Towne against the old Towne of Nottingham on the south side of the Riuer of Trent, and made a bridge ouer the said Riuer betweene two townes. Hee subdued the King of Scotland and Wales: hee also builded Thilwall, and repaired Manchester: hee was buried at Winchester when hee had reigned foure and twenty yeares. Thilwall built. Manchester repayred.

ADelstane, after Edward his father, was crowned at Kingstone: hee brought this land into one Monarchy, for hee expelled the Danes, and quieted the Walshmen. Hee caused them to pay to him yearly for a tribute, twenty pound of gold, 300. pound of siluer, 2500. head of Neate, with hounds and hawkes to a certaine number. Hee conquered Scotland: Hee reigned 15. yeares,

Guy of Warwicke.

and lyeth at Malmesbury. Guy Earle of Warwicke slue the Danish gyant in Hide meade, nigh vnto Wincheſter.

940

EDmund, brother to Adelſtane, toke on him the gouernance of this realme, who was slaine when he had reigned 5. yeares, and was buried at Glaſtenbury.

The translation of the Empire of Greece.

About this time the Empire of Grece was translated from Conſtantinople into Germany, in the time of Otto the Emperour. And at this time began the Princes Electors. And the Citty Magdeburge in Germany was also souded. Read my larger booke.

The King of Denmark conuerted.

ELdred succeeded Edmund his brother: he toke on him but a Protectour, but afterward he was crowned at Kingſtone: hee quyeted & kept in due obeiſance the Northumbers and Scots, and exiled the Danes. He reigned 9. yeares, and was buryed at Wincheſter.

946

EDwine succeeded his vnckle Eldred, he was crowned at Kingſtone. In the ſelfe ſame day of his coronation, he rauiſhed his owne kinſwoman, the wife of a noble man: and afterward slew her husband. Which act, and for banishing Dunſtan, who rebuked him, he became odible to his ſubiects, and was depriued when hee had reigned 4. yeares.

952. The King depriued.

King crowned at Bath

EDgar, brother to Edwine, was crowned at Bathe: He was excellent in iuſtice, and sharpe in correction of vices, that neuer before his dayes was vſed leſſe Fellonie by Robbers, or Extortion by falſe Officers. He chaſtiſed the great

great negligence, and vicious liuing of the Clergie: he prepared a great Nauy of ships, which hee disposed in three parts of this realme, and had Souldiers alwaies ready prest, & ready against the incursions of forraine enemies. King Edgar hauing restored, and new founded eight and fortie Monasteries, which before had beene destroyed, and confirmed the Monasterie of Worcester, which Oswalde then Bishop of Worcester, by the Kinges consent had inlarged, and made the Cathedrall Church of that shire. Worcester

Alwinus Alderman, Earle of Eastangle, founded the Abbey of Ramsey. Ramsey founded.

King Edgar reigned 16. yeares, and was buried at Glastenbury.

EDward the sonne of Edgar, was crowned at Kingstone, by the counsell of his Stepmother Elfreed: heo was traiterously murdered when he had reigned 3. yeares. Buried at Shaftsbury. 975 The King murdered.

At this time dyed S. Dunstan.

Etheldred the sonne of Edgar was crowned at Kingstone: but because he came to the kingdome by killing his brother, he could neuer get the good will of his people. A great part of the citty of London was burnt.

At this time (saith Sigibert the Historian) flourished Guydo Aretine: he was the first ỳ taught the Gamuth for prick-song.

King Etheldred erected the Bishopricke of Exeter: he caused all the Danes in England to bee

slaine. In reuenge whereof, Swane King of Denmarke inuaded England with fire & sword. Etheldred dyed when hee had reigned eight and thirty yeares, and was buryed in Pauls Church in London.

1016 Edmond Ironside.

EDmund the sonne of Etheldred, succeeded in ỹ kingdome, who was surnamed Ironside: and whiles betweene him and Canutus, striuing for ỹ Empire, many bloudy battailes were fought, the Kings themselues attempted to fight hand to hand for the title of the kingdome, in which combate, after long and doubtfull fight, they both being wearied, fell to a couenant to diuide the same. Edmond not long after was slaine by the treason of one Edrick of Staton. Edrick making vaunt thereof to Canutus, Canutus answered, saying: and thou shalt dye, as well thou art worthy: & straight waies the traitor was tormented to death, and cast into a ditch.

England diuided, Edricus a traitour. treason rewarded.

About this time ended the race of Charlemaigne, and then began the line of Hugh Capet in France.

1018 The Danes possessed al England. Marriage made vpon condition. Canutus King of 4. kingdomes

Canutus the Dane challenging all England to himselfe, slue his brother Edmond: he procured to haue giuen him in mariage Emma the Widdow of King Etheldred, who at that time was with Edward, and allured her sons to exile with Duke Richard in Normandie. She did beare Canutus a sonne of his owne name: by his affinity and alliance, the Danes became of the more strength and power. He subdued the Scots, whereby hee was King of England, Scotland, Denmarke, & Norway.

way. Hée founded the Monastery of Saint Edmondes Burie: when hée had reigned twentie yeares, he deceased, and was buried at Winchester. S. Edmõdsbury builded.

HArold Harefoot, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in England, inuaded the Realme, while his brother Hardicanutus gouerned in Denmarke. 1038

And not being vnmindfull by whose aide hée came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with great dignity, in this realme: he constrained his mother in law Emma to flye and prouide for her selfe: hée tormented to death Alured the sonne of Emma, which she had by king Etheldred, who then was come out of Normandy to visit his mother. He reigned 3. yeares, dyed at Orford, and was buried at Westminster. Harald a tyrant, Emma & her children banished.

HArdicanutus sonne of Canutus and Emma, as soone as hée had gotten his fathers kingdome, fetched his mother out of exile. And in reuenge of displeasure that was done to her, and of the murder of his brother Alured, hée commanded the carkas of Harold to be digged out of the earth, and to be throwne into the riuer of Thames, where by a fisher it was taken vp, & brought to the Danes, who buryed it in a Churchyard which they had at London. In the midst of his cups he departed this life the 3. yeare of his reigne, and was buried at Winchester. 1041 S. Clemẽts Church without Temple barre.

EDward the sonne of Etheldred, was crowned at Winchester: hee released the tribute of 4000. pounds, called Dane-gelt, which the Eng- Dane-gelt.

lish people from the beginning of the reigne of the Danes, was compelled to pay to their king euery yeare: he toke to wife Edgitha, the daughter of Earle Goodwine: he sent for home into England his Nephew Edward, the sonne of king Edmond his brother, who brought with him Agatha his wife, Edgar, Margaret, and Christian his children, borne in Pannonia, where hee lined but a while. Thus Edward being disapointed both of his Nephew and his heire, pronounced Edgar the Outlawes sonne, to be heire to the kingdome: but because this Edgar was within age, by his testament he made Herold the son of Goodwine Regent, vntill the yong Edgar should be of age to receiue the kingdome: notwithstanding, he immediatly after the death of Edward, pronounced him selfe king, which thing shortly after brought destruction both to himselfe and all England. This Edward reigned 23. yeares, 6. moneths and odde dayes: he was buryed at Westminster, which hee had newly builded.

Edgitha, was barren

Lubecke founded.

This yeare 1055. Henry the 4. Emperour of ye name, 90. in number began his reigne, and in the 43. yeare of his reign, the citty of Lubeck was founded by a Pagan. Reade my larger booke.

1066 This yeare of our Lord begunneth here at Christmas William Conqueror cousin to K. Edward by the mothers side.

HArald gaue to young Edgar the Earledome of Orford: but Harold the king of Norway assaulted England both by sea and land. Whose attempt whiles Harold of England prepared to withstand, VVilliam Duke of Normandy, came into England with a well appointed Army, alleaging, that by right it was due to him by ye gift of

of king Edward his kinſman, and alſo by oath eſtabliſhed betwixt Harald and him. He landed at Pemſey, the 28. of September. Harald notwithſtanding he was bare of men by reaſon of the battaile that hee had fought againſt the men of Norway; yet hearing of VVilliams comming, went ſtraight wayes againſt him. Both armies being brought into array, the battel was fought, wherein great ſlaughter of Engliſhmen was made. And the Normanes got the victory on the 14. of October. King Harold was ſhot through the braines with an arrow when he had reigned 9. moneths, and was buryed at Waltham in Eſſex, where he had founded a faire Colledge. Haralde ſlaine.

THus endeth the reigne of the Saxons, who had now continued ſometimes in warres with the Britaines, then with the Danes, and now with the Normanes the ſpace of ſixe hundred yeares.

VERSES.

A thouſand ſixe and ſixty yeare,
it was, as we do read:
VVhen that a Comet did appeare,
and Engliſhmen lay dead.
Of Normandy, Duke VVilliam then,
to England-ward did ſaile:
VVho conquered Harald with his men,
and brought this Land to bale.

WIL-

WILLIAM CONQVEROVR.

Anno reg. 1

WIlliam, Duke of Normandy, surnamed Conquerour, Bastard sonne of Robert the firth, Duke of ỹ Dutchy, and cousin germaine to King Edward, after the battell at Hastings, came to London, where with great ioy hee was receiued, both of the Cleargie and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day, by the Historiographers of that time, was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. But after the account of England now obserued, the yeare beginneth not vntill the 25. of March.

1067

This yeare through the great suite and labour of William the Bishop of London, King William granted the Charter and liberties to the same William Bishop, and Godfry of Boulogne, and all the Burges of the same Citty of London, in as large forme as they enioyed the same in the time of Saint Edward, before the Conquest: in reward whereof, the Citizens haue fired on his graue, being in the midst of the great Ile of Saint Paules Church in London, this Epitaph following.

Wherefore the Mayor & citizens of London repaire to Paules,

To

TO William, a man famous in wiſedome and holineſſe of life, who firſt with Saint Edward the King and Confeſſour, being familiar, of late preferred to the Biſhop of London, and not long after, for his prudency and ſincere fidelity, admitted to be of Councel with the moſt victorious Prince William, King of England, of that name the firſt, who obtained of the ſame, great and large priuileges to this famous City: The Senate and Citizens of London, to him hauing well deſerued, haue made this.

KIng William beſieged Creter, which the Citizens and other Engliſhmen held againſt him. Exeter beſieged.

King William gaue to Robert Cummin, the Earledome of Northumberland, againſt whom the men of the country did ariſe, and ſlue him with nine hundred of his men, and King William came afterward vpon them, and ſlue them euery one. An reg. 2. 1068 Earle of Northumberland ſlaine.

AGelricus Biſhop of Durham, being accuſed of treaſon, was impriſoned at Weſtminſter. The Engliſhmen ý were fled out of England, hauing Edgar to be their Captaine, returned out of Scotland, and ſodainly ſet vpon the Garriſons that King William had ſet at Yorke, put them to fight, ſlewe them, poſſeſſed the Cittie, and pronounced Edgar to be King; but not long after, King VVilliam came with a great army and recouered the Cittie, conſtraining Edgar to returne againe into Scotland. ann reg. 3. 1069

Such a dearth was in England, that men did eate An. reg. 4.

1070 eate horses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.

Monasteries rifled. Ann. reg. 5. King VVilliam bereued al the Monasteries and Abbeyes of England of their gold and siluer, sparing neither Chalice nor Shrine.

1071 Ann. reg. 6 Castle of Ledes and of Oxford. The castle of Ledes in Kent was builded by Creueceur, and the Castle of Oxford by Robert Oiley, two noble men that came into England with VVilliam the Conquerour.

1072 Yorke subiect to Canterbury. Ann. reg. 7 In a Counsell holden at Windsore, the Province of the Church of Canterbury ouer the Church of Yorke, was examined, and approued.

1073 Ann. reg. 8 King VVilliam with a great power inuaded Scotland, & forced Malcolme to do him homage and fealty.

1074 Married Priests removed, Gregorie the seuenth Pope, excommunicated all committers of Simony, and removed married Priestes from executing of diuine Seruice, whereof arose great troubles in England

1075 King VVilliam caused a castle to be builded at Durham, and Earle VValtheothus of Northumberland to be beheaded at Winchester: hee sayled into Britaine, and besieged the castle of Dolens, but preuailed not.

Bishop murdered. An reg. 10 VValter Bishop of Durham, bought of king VVilliam the Earledome of Northumberland, wherein he vsed such cruelty, that the inhabitants slew him.

1076 An. reg. 11 The earth was hard frozen from the kalendes of November, to the middest of Aprill.

1077 Upon Palme Sunday about noone, appeared a

a blasing Starre neere vnto the Sunne. An, reg, 12

Malcolme king of Scots, wasted Northumberland, slew many, and tooke a great prey. This yeare king VVilliam builded the Tower of London. 1068 An, reg, 13.

Thurstone Abbot of Glastenbury, in his Church caused three Monks to be slain, and eightéene men to be wounded, that their bloud ran from the Altar downe the steps. 1079 Murder,

This yeare was a great winde on Christmas day, a great earthquake and roarings out of the earth the 6. of Aprill. An, reg, 15

Henry Earle Ferrers founded a Church within his Castle of Tutsbury. 1081 An, reg, 16, Tutsbery,

Alwine Childe, a Citizen of London, founded the Monastery of Saint Saviours at Bermondsey in Surrey. 1082 Bermondsey,

King VVilliam caused enquiry to bee made, how many Acres of land were sufficient for one plough by the yeare: how many beastes to tilling of one hide, how many Cities, Castles, Farmes, Granges, Townes, Riuers, Marshes, and woods, what rent they were by yeare, and how many Knights or Souldiers were in euery shire: all which was put in writing, and remained at Westminster. An, reg, 17 1083 Acres of land numbred, An, reg, 18

King VVilliam tooke homage and oath of allegeance of all England, & toke of euery hide of land fiue shillings, and sayled into Normandy. 1084 a great tax An, reg, 19

When the Normanes had accomplished their pleasure vpon the Englishmen, so that there was no Noble man of that Nation left to beare any rule 1085

rule ouer them: it was brought to passe, that for the space of more then thirty miles, good profitable corne ground was turned into a chase for wilde beasts. Remingus Bishop of Dorchester, remoued his sea to Lincolne, where hee builded a new Church.

New forest Bishop at Lincolne.

An. reg. 20. 1086 water flood

There was a great water flood, so y hils were made soft and consumed, and with their fall ouerwhelmed many villages.

Battail Abbey & Selbie Abbey S. Martine le grand.

King William builded Battaile Abbey in Sussex; another at Selby in Yorkeshire, the third at Caen in Normandy, in which hee was buryed. Hee gaue great priuileges to S. Martines le grand in London. Pauls Church in London burnt.

An. reg. 21. 1086 bones found

In a Prouince of Wales called Rose, was found the Sepulchre of Gawen, vpon the Sea shore, who was sisters sonne of Arthur the great King of Britaine, being in length fourteene foot. King VVilliam being at Roan in Normandy, went with a great Army into France, spoyling all things as hee passed. Last of all hee burned the Citty of Meaux, without Lady Church, and two Anchors that were inclosed there. The King cheered his men to feede the fire, and came himselfe so neere, that with the heate of his harnes hee got a disease. Also the Kings horse leaping ouer a ditch, did burst the inner partes of the king, with the paine whereof hee was sore afflicted, and returned to Roane, where shortly after hee ended his life, the ninth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. when hee had reigned

King William dyed.

ned twenty yeares, eight moneths, and sixteene dayes: Hée was buryed at Caen in Normandy, & had issue by Matild his wife, daughter to Baldwin Earle of Flanders, Robert Curthoise, vnto whom hée gaue Normandy, Richard that dyed young, VVilliam Rufus to whom hée gaue England, and Henry, to whom he gaue his wiues inheritance and treasure: Daughters, Cicely Abbesse of Caen, Constance wife to Stephen Earle of Bloys, Margaret promised to Harold King of England, and Elienor betrothed to Alfonso King of Galicia.

King William had 4 sonnes, & 5. daughters.

William Rufus.

VIlliam Rufus, the third sonne of VVilliam Conquerour, began his reigne the ninth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. Hée was variable, inconstant, couetous, and cruell: hée burdened his people with vnreasonable tares, and what he thus got, hee prodigally spent in great banqueting, and sumptuous apparrell. An. reg. 1

Otho Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent, with his brother Robert Earle of Mortaine and Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England, raised warre against king William, & would haue had Robert his eldest brother to be king: but William by faire wordes pacifying some of the prin-

the nobles rebell.

ces"

cipall conſpirators, beſieged the reſidue in the caſtell of Rochester. And laſtly ouercame them.

An. reg. 2. 1089 Hoſpital of S. Iohn & Harbaldowne,

Lanfranke Archbiſhop of Canterbury deceaſed, hee renewed the great Church of Canterbury, hee repaired the walles of that Citty, builded two Hoſpitals, the one of Saint John, the other at Harbaldowne. Hee reſtored the Church of Rochester.

An. reg. 3. 1090 K. William made war againſt his brother, Scots did homage,

King VVilliam making warre againſt his brother Robert Duke of Normandy, at length agreement was made betweene them, that if one of them dyed without iſſue, the other ſhould ſucceede in the inheritance.

Malcolme king of Scots, did homage to king William.

606, houſed ouerturned

A great tempeſt fell on Saint Lukes day, ſpecially in Winchcombe, where a great part of the Steeple was ouerthrowne. And in London, the winde ouerturned 606. houſes, and the roofe of Bow Church in Cheape, wherewith ſome perſons were ſlaine.

An. reg. 4. 1091 Newcaſtle. Sarisbury.

King William builded the new Caſtle vpon Tine. Oſmond Biſhop of Sariſbury, founded the Cathedrall Church of Sariſbury.

An. reg. 5. 1092 Great froſt

In England fell a wonderfull abundance of raine, and after inſued ſo great froſt, that Horſes and Carts paſſed commonly ouer great Riuers, which when it thawed, the Ice brake downe many great bridges.

King of Scots ſlain Biſhoprike at Bath,

Malcolme the king of Scots coming into England, was ſodainely ſlaine with his ſonne and heire, by Robert Mowbrey, Earle of Northumber-

thumberland. Iohn Bishop of Welles, by nointing the kings hands, transposed the Bishops sea to Bath.

King William builded againe the cittie of Carlile, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeares before: he also builded a castle there. and out of the South parts of England, sent men to inhabite there. This yeare was a great famine, and so great a mortality that the quick were scant able to bury the dead. Ann.reg.6, 1093 Carlile repaired, and the castle builded. Famine.

The Welshmen spoiled the citty of Glocester, with a part of of Shrewesbury, and won the Isle of Anglesey. Welchmen won Anglesey. Ann.reg.7, 1094

The Bishopricke of Thetford was translated to Norwich. Bishoprick at Norwich.

King William with a great power, entred Wales, not being able to follow the Welchmen amongst the hils, hee builded two Castles in the borders, and returned. K. William invaded Wales. Ann reg,8, 1095

Great preparation was made by the Christians to go against the infidels at Jerusalem, Peter the Hermite being their first leader, and after Godfrey of Bullen. Going to Ierusalem, 1096

Robert Duke of Normandy, tooke his iourney towards Jerusalem, and laid Normandy to gage to his brother king William for 6666. l. of siluer. Ann,reg,9 Normandy pawned An,reg,10 1097

All the lands that sometime belonged to Earle Goodwin, by breaking in of the sea, was covered with sandes, and there is yet called Goodwin sands. Goodwin sands. An,reg,11, 1099

King VVilliam in Normandy gaue himselfe

Ierusalem wonne. Westminster hall.

to warres, so that with exactions and tributes, he did not onely shaue but flea the people of England.

The Christians tooke the Cittie of Ierusalem, placing there a king and a Patriarch.

The Conquest of Ierusalem by Godfrey of Bollen.

THe fiftéenth of July, 1098. after thirty fiue dayes siege, the Citty of Ierusalem was yéelded vnto Godfrey of Bollen, Duke of Lorane, chiefe leader of the Christian Armye against the Sarazens, to recouer the Holy land: hee was accompanyed with three Kinges, and diuers other Christian Princes: namely, Robert Duke of Normandy, eldest sonne vnto William the Conquerour: hée had an hundred thousand Souldiers, all of them marked with the signe of the Crosse.

This renowned and victorious Prince, before hee entred into Armes, mortgaged his Dukedome vnto the Bishop of Liege, for great summes of money, wherewith hee furnished himselfe in this expedition: hée was chosen king of Ierusalem, but would not bée crowned with a Crowne of gold, because our Sauiour Christ was crowned with a crowne of thornes. This Christian Conquest was performed about fiue hundreth yeares after the Persians had got possession of Ierusalem and the Holy land: Peter the Hermite, who had séene and felt the Turkish outrages, tooke great paines in going to all Christian Princes, to contract them vnto this seruice. Pope Vrban the second, in the Councell of Cle-

remount

remount, was also very forward in this businesse. King Godfrey dyed of a feuer, hauing reigned one yeare, and was buried neare vnto the holy Sepulchre: after him succeeded his brother Baldwine, and reigned eighteene yeares: hee made great wars vpon the enemies of our faith. After the death of king Godfrey, Ierusalem continued fourescore and eight yeares vnder Christian obedience, and then became subiect vnto Turkish tyranny.

After king William was come out of Normandy, hee kept his Court at Westminster, in the new Hall, and hearing men say it was too bigge, he answered, This Hall is not bigge enough by one halfe. Words of William Rufus.

King VVilliam being a hunting, word was brought him that his people were besieged in Maine: hee forthwith tooke shipping, though hee were vehemently perswaded to the contrary, for that there was at that time a great tempest, to whom hee answered, hee neuer heard that any King was drowned. At this time hee gotte more honour then euer hee did in all his life: for hee chased his enemies, and returned with victory.

In this Summer blood sprang out of the earth at Finchamsted in Barkeshire. An. reg. 13. 1100

King William on the morrow after Lammas day, hunting in the new forrest, Sir Walter Tirel shooting at a Deare vnawares hit the king in the breast, that hee fell downe dead, and neuer spake word: his men, and especially that Knight, gat K. William slaine.

them away: but some came backe againe, & laid his body vpon a Colyars cart, which one silly leane beast did draw to the citty of Winchester, where he was buried. He reigned twelue yeares, 11. monethes lacking eight dayes. He gaue vnto the Monkes called de Caritate in Southwarke, the great new Church of S. Saviour of Barmondes eye, and also Barmondes eye it selfe. He also founded a good Hospital in the citie of Yorke, called Saint Leonards, for the sustentation of the poore.

Henry Beweclarke.

Ann. reg. 1. HEnry, brother to VVilliam Rufus, and the first of that name, for his learning called Beweclarke, borne at Salby, began his reigne the 5. of August, the yeare of our Lord 1100.

Measures reformed, Vlna, now called a yard.

He restored the state of the Cleargie, asswaged ỹ grieuous payments, reduced againe S. Edwards lawes, reformed the old vntrue measures, and made a measure by thy length of his arme, which was called Vlna.

S. Iohns by Smithfield, Clarkenwel, 1101 An. reg. 2

Iordan Brisct Baron, founded the house of S. Iohn of Ierusalem, neere vnto London by Smithfield. The same Iordan gaue 14. acres of ground lying in the field next adioyning to Clarkenwell, to build thereon a house for Nunnes.

Robert, Duke of Normandy, the kings eldest brother,

brother, which was now returned from Jerusalem, made warre for the crowne of England: but by mediation, peace was made, on condition that Henry should pay 3000. makes yearely to Duke Robert, and if the one died without issue, ẏ longer liuer should inherit: Winchester and Glocester was burnt.

winchester and Glocester burnt.

The Cathedrall Church of Norwich was founded by Robert Bishop of Norwich. The priory and Hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in Smithfield was founded by a Minstrell named Reior.

1102 Norwich. An. reg. 3. Hospital of S, Bartholomew,

Robert Duke of Normandy coming into England, through the subtilty of king Henry his yonger brother released to him the tribute of 3000. markes of siluer.

1103 An. reg. 4. Younger brother beguileth the elder,

Great malice was kindled betwéene the two brethren, Robert and Henry, whereupon deadly warre insued. There appeared about the Sunne, foure circles, and a blazing starre.

1104 An. reg. 5.

Endo, sewer to King Henry, founded the Monastery of S John in Colchester.

1015 Ann, reg, 6 S, Iohus in Colchester

Robert, Duke of Normandy, came to his brother, and friendly desired him to beare brotherly loue towards him: But King Henry fæling his conscience accusing him for obtaining the kingdome by defrauding of his eldest brother. and fearing men more then God, first he reconciled the Nobles of the Realme with faire promises, and then pursued his brother into Normandy, where betwéene them were many fore battels sought, but at the last, the valiant man

1016 Elder brother seeketh fauor of the yonger,

Saint Mary Ouerie. Robert was taken. The first Chanons entred into the Church of our Lady in Southwarke, called Saint Mary Ouerie, founded by William Pountlarge Knight, and William Dancis, Normans.

1107 Ano reg.8 King Henry returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert, and William of Mortion, and put them in perpetuall prison., from whence shortly after Duke Robert deceiuing his kæpers, sought to escape, but he was taken, and by his brothers commandement, hæ had his eyes put out, and then kept straighter till his dying day.

The Priory of the Trinity in London builded. The Church of the holy Trinity within Aldgate in London, was founded by Mathild the Quæne.

1108 Flemings sent into Wales, An reg.9. A great part of Flaunders was drowned by breaking in of the sea, which caused many Flemings to come into England, at length by kings appointment, they toke vpon them the possession of Rosse, a Prouince in Wales.

1109 An.reg.10. Taxe. Ely a Bishopricke. Henry Emperour of Rome, required to haue Maude the kings daughter in marriage, which was granted, and the King tooke three shillinges of euery hide of land through England. This king translated the Abbey of Ely into a Bishopricke.

1110 An.reg.11. Castles at Bristow & Cardife S.James at Bristow, King Henry made Robert his bastarde sonne, the first Earle of Glocester, who after builded the Castles of Bristow and Cardife, with the Priory of S. Iames in Bristow.

King Henry went into Normandy to make warre

warre against the Earle of Angiou, and spoyled the whole country. 1111 An, reg, 11

This yeare was a great mortality of men, and murren of beasts. 1112 An, reg, 13.

The citty of Worcester was burnt. The tenth of October the river of Medway, by no smal number of miles, did so faile of water, that in the middest of the channell the smallest vessels and boats could not passe. The selfe same day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betweene the Tower of London and the Bridge, not only with horse, but also a great number of men and children, did wade over on fot. 1113 An, reg, 14. 1114 An, reg, 15 Medway & Thames dryed vp.

Chichester was burnt, many storms, and a blazing starre. 1115 Chichester burnt. A blazing starre.

In March was exceeding lightning, and in December thunder and haile, and the Mone at both times seemed to be turned into bloud. 1116

Maude the Queene of England dyed, and was buried at Westminster: she builded an Hospitall neere vnto London, without Oldborne, which now is the parrish Church of S. Giles in the field. 1117 An, reg, 18 1118 Matildes hospitall. An, reg, 19

The order of the Templars knights began. Knights of the temple

Many sore battailes were fought in France and Normandy, betweene Henry king of England, & Lodowicke the French king. 1119 An, reg, 20, 1120 An, reg, 21,

King Henry having tamed the Frenchmen, and pacified Normandy, returned into England, in which voyage William Duke of Normandy, and Richard his sonne, and Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester, and his wife, with many The kinges children drowned. An, reg, 22 1121

noble men, and to the number of 160. persons were drowned.

Lybussa Queene of Bohemia.

Lybussa daughter of Cracus the second King of Bohemia, for a certain space reigned as Queen ouer them, and albeit she ministred iustice indifferently, yet there grew a great disdaine & malecontentment amongst all sorts of people, that men should be gouerned and directed by women: and thereupon was spread a generall voyce, that forthwith they would haue a King. And to appease the peoples discontent, or as some thinke, for her owne pleasure, shee married a Peasant, called Primislaus, who gouerned the Bohemians, and was the first that builded walles and rampiers about the citty of Prague, in the yeare 995. After the death of the said Lybussa, there presently start vp one of her handmaids, called Valasque, a lusty Lady, of wondrous Amazonian boldnesse, who very cunningly caused an assembly of all the chiefe Ladyes, and others of note, vnto whom shee made an eloquent Oration, and amongst other thinges, shee spake as followeth: My most noble and worthy Ladyes, we haue lost our Queene and Mistresse, whose high spirit could neuer admit that either wee or our Sexe, should in any sort bee subiect vnto men: if therefore for the euer freeing of our selues and our heires, you now please to lend me your strong hand, I heere promise and and assure you, that we will haue the supremacy and gouernment.

This speech preuailed so farre, that instantly the women tooke oath, and ioyned their heartes and

and hands to effect their willes against men, and in that fury slew all the men they met: then they entred into Armes, and for seuen yeares space, maintained warres very stoutly, and like valiant Amazones: all which notwithstanding in the end they were suppressed by Prymislaus, partly by force, partly by pollicie, gifts and faire words. Reade Naucler.

King Henry married Adelisia, the Duke of Louans daughter. An. reg. 23.

The citty of Glocester was burnt. Glocester burnt, An. reg. 24.

Henry Earle of Warwicke and Margaret his wife founded the Colledge of Saint. Mary in the towne of Warwicke. Warwicke with the Colledge, 1124

VValeran Earle of Pellent was taken in Normandy by king Henry, and he with many others were imprisoned at Roan. An. reg. 25.

The king caused all the Coiners of England to haue their priuy members cut off, and also their right hand, because they had corrupted the coine. Coiners punished, 1126 An. reg. 26.

Henry the Emperour being dead, Maude the Empresse returned into England. the Empres returned into England, 1127

Richard Bishop of London, founded the Monastery of S. Oseth in Esser. An reg 28. S. Oseth,

At this time men had such a pride in their haire, that they contended with women in length of haire. An. reg. 29, 1128 Men ware haire like women,

K. Henry held a Councell at London, wherein it was granted him correction of the Cleargie: so the king toke infinite sums of money of Priests, and suffered them to do what they would. 1129 An. reg. 30.

King

1130 An. reg. 31 King Henry gaue his daughter the Empreſſe, vnto Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou.

1131 An reg. 32 Rochester burnt, The Citty of Rochester was ſore defaced with fire.

The king made a Biſhopricke at Carlile.

1132 An. reg. 33 Carlile a Biſhoprike London burnt, Maude the Empreſſe did beare vnto Ieffery Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, a ſonne, and named him Henry.

A great fire beginning at Gilbert Beckets houſe in weſt Cheape, conſumed a great part of London from thence to Algate.

Henry Bloys Biſhop of Wincheſter, builded the Hoſpitall of S. Croſſe neare vnto Wincheſter.

1133 An. reg. 34 Worcester burnt, Worceſter was ſore defaced with fire.

1134 An. reg. 35 Shorthigh died, Maude the Empreſſe brought forth a ſonne named Ieffery. Robert Cortoiſe or Shorthigh king Henries brother dyed in the caſtle of Cardiſe, and was buryed at Gloceſter.

1135 An. reg. 36. Death of K. Henry. King Henry remaning in Normandie, deceaſed the firſt day of December, Anno 1135. when he had reigned 35. yeares, 4. moneths: his bowels, braines and eies wer buried at Roan, the reſt of his body being powdred with ſalt, and wrapped in Buls hides was buried at Reading, an Abbey of his owne foundation. He founded a Priory at Dunſtable, and builded the Caſtle of Windſore, with a Colledge there.

King

King Stephen.

STephen Earle of Boloine, ſonne of the Earle of Blois, and Adala, William Conquerours daughter, Nephew to king Henry the firſt claimed ꝑ kingdom the 2. day of December, Anno 1135. and was conſecrated at Weſtminſter on the 26. of December. This was a noble man and hardy, of paſſing comely fauour and perſonage: he excelled in martiall policy, gentleneſſe, and liberality towards all men: although hæ had continuall warre, yet he did neuer burden his commons with exactions. Ann, reg, 1

Fire which began at London Stone, conſumed eaſtward to Algate, and weſtward to S. Paules Church. Fire at London,

King Stephen beſieged the caſtle of Exceter a long time, which Balwine de Riuers held againſt him: but at length when they within the caſtle, wanted neceſſary thinges to liue by, they compounded. 1136 Exceter beſieged, Ann, reg, 2,

King Stephen paſſed the ſea, to ſubdue Normandy, where hæ tooke many citties and ſtrong caſtles. 1137

Rocheſter was burnt with all the citty. Rocheſter

The Archbiſhops ſea in Yorke, S. Martins without the walles, & the Hoſpitall with 39. Churches were burnt. S. Peters in Yorke,

Saint

The city of Bath burnt ann.reg.3.

S. Peters Church at Bath, and all the citty was burnt.

1138 ann.reg.4. Battell of the ſtãdard

The Nobles ſent for Maud the Empreſſe, promiſing her the poſſeſſion of the realme, according to their oath made to her. Dauid king of Scots, purpoſing to recouer the crowne of England for the Empreſſe, inuaded Northumberland, where by Thurſtane Archbiſhop of Yorke, the Scots had an ouerthrow, and were ſlaine aboue tenne thouſand.

1139 The Empreſſe returned into Engld ann,reg.5

Robert Earle of Gloceſter returned into England with his ſiſter the Empreſſe, and a great army, which arriued at Portſmouth.

1140 Nottingham ſpoyled, ann.reg.6.

Robert Earle of Gloceſter, with a great power, inuaded the towne of Nottingham, & ſpoyled it: the Townſmen were taken, ſlain, or burnt in the Churches whereunto they fled.

This yeare 1140. died Iohannes de Temporibus, he was Page to Charlemaigne.

1141 Lincoln beſieged, K. Stephen taken, ann.reg 7. The Empreſs obtained the Crowne. Earle of Gloceſter taken, K. Stephen reſtored,

King Stephen beſieged Lincolne againſt Rainulph Earle of Cheſter, but R. Earle of Gloceſter, came with a great power and reſcued the ſame, chaſed the Kinges Army, and tooke him priſoner, hee was had to Gloceſter, and after to Briſtow. The Empreſſe reioycing at this her good happe, departed from Gloceſter, and came to Ciceſter, from thence to Wincheſter, where the Crowne of the Realme was deliuered into her hands.

Earle Robert being purſued, was taken at Hobbrige with Earle VVarren, and many other: at length through mediation, peace was concluded,

ded, that the King ſhould be deliuered to his kingdome, and the Earle to his liberty.

Gaufride de Mandeuil, Earle of Eſſex, founded the Abbey of Walden, and Sir VVilliam de Mountfitchet, founded the Abbey of Stratford Langthorne. Abbyes of Walden & Stratford.

King Stephen hearing the Empreſſe to lye at Oxford, with a great power came and beſieged her a two monethes ſpace. Earle Robert, with Henry Sonne to the Empreſſe, landed at Wareham, where he beſieged the caſtle, which was defended by Hubert de Lucie, who at length yelded the ſame. 1142 Warham caſtle beſieged.

In the meane time the Empreſſe ſeeing that ſhee was voyde of helpe, cloathing herſelfe and her Companie all in whits, vpon a night went ouer the Thames a foote, which was then hard frozen: ſhe went to Wallingford, and the Caſtle of Oxforde was yelded to the King. The Empreſſe flieth. ann, reg, 8, 1143

VVilliam of Ypre founded Boxley Abbey in Kent. ann, reg, 9, Boxley.

King Stephen tooke Ieffrey Maundeuile, Earle of Eſſex at S. Albones, which Ieffrey could not be ſet at libertie, till hee had delinered the Tower of London, with the Earles of Waldon and Pleey. When the Earle was thus ſpoyled of his holdes, he tooke the Church of Ramſey, and fortified it. 1144 an, reg, 10, 1145

King Stephen beſieged Wallingforde, but could not preuaile. The Earle of Cheſter was reconciled to the king, and was at the ſiege with him, Wallingford beſieged. an, reg, 11,

1146 An. regni 2. him, but shortly after when hee came to the Court, the king being at Northampton, hee was taken and kept prisoner till hee had rendred the castle of Lincolne, and other fortresses.

1147 An. reg. 13. Earle Robert deceased, and was buryed at Brillow.

The Empresse went into Normandy. The Empresse being wearied with the discord of the English nation, went ouer into Normandy.

1148 an. reg. 14. S. Katerins Queen Maud builded the hospital of S. Katherine by the Tower of London for poore brethren and sisters.

Henry the Empresse sonne, went to David king of Scots, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, and made knight.

1150 an reg. 16. 1151 England was full of trouble and warre, set forth to fire and rapine, through the discord betwixt Stephen, and certaine Earles that tooke part with Henry.

Iessery Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, & Duke of Normandy deceased, and left his sonne Henry his heire.

About this time died Gratianus: he composed the great Decretals.

Henry Duke of Normandy marryed Elionor, whom Lewis king of France had diuorced from him, and had by her a son named William.

An. reg. 17, 1152 Queene Maude deceased, and was buryed at Feuersham.

The king commanded the Nobles to meete at Winchester, where the Duke being receiued with great ioy, the king in sight of all men adopted

ted him his son, and confirmed to him the principality of England. An. reg. 18. Norwich increased.

The Duke receiued him in place of a father, granting to him all the daies of his life to inioy the name and seate of the king. 1153

Duke Henry came with the king to Oxforde, where the Earles and Barons, by the kings commandement sware fealty to Duke Henry, sauing the kings honour so long as he lined. An. reg. 19. K. Steuen adopted K. Henry.

King Stephen dyed the 25. of October. when he had reigned eighteene yeares, ten monethes, & odde daies. He founded the Abbeies of Coggshall in Essex, of Furnes in Lancastershire, and Feuersham in Kent, where his body was buryed. 1154 K. Stenen dyed.

Henry the second.

HEnry the sonne of Iefferey Plantagenet, and Maude the Empresse, began his reigne ouer this Realme of England the 17. day of December, and was crowned ỳ same day, in the yeare of our Lord 1154. he was somewhat red of face, short of body, and therewith fat, well learned, noble in chiualry, wise in counsel, stedfast of promise, and a wedlocke breaker. Ann. reg. 1.

VVilliam of Ipres, and all the Flemings that had flocked into England, fearing the indignation 1147

of

of the new king, departed the land, and the castles that had bene builded to pill the rich, and spoyle the poore, were by the kings commandement throwne downe.

Queene Elianor did beare a sonne, called Henry after his father.

Line of the Saxons repaired.

Ann, reg, 2, 1156

Ann, reg, 3 1157

Ann, reg, 4 K. Henry rectified Castles, 1158

Ann, reg, 5 1159

Ann, reg, 6, 1160

Ann, reg. 7, 1161

Ann, reg, 8, Publicanes whipped,

Ann, reg, 9, 1162

Ann, reg, 10, 1163

King Henry went into Normandy, where with long siege, he tooke diuers castles.

King Henry with an Army went against the Welchmen, where he felled their woods, fortified the Castle of Rutland, and reedified the castle of Basingwycke.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Iefferey. A new coine was made in England.

King Henry tooke escuage of the Englishmen, the sum whereof grew to 124. thousand pounds of siluer.

Henry the kings sonne, not seuen yeares old, marryed Margaret the French kinges daughter, not two yeares old.

Thomas the Kings Chancellour, was elected Archbishop of Canterbury.

There came into England thirty Germanes: as well men as women, who called themselues Publicanes, they denied Matrimony, Baptisme, and the Lords Supper. Being apprehended, the King caused they should be marked with an hote Iron in the fore-head, and whipped then, and that no man should succour them. Thus being whipped, and thrust out in the winter, they dyed for cold.

London bridge was new made of timber, by Peter

Peter, a Priest of Colchurch. Malcolme the Scottish King, and Kefus Prince of Southwales, did homage to king Henry, and his sonne Henry. London bridge made of timber.

A Councell was holden at Claringdon in presence of the King and the Archbishops, Bishops, Lords, Barons, &c. wherein was by their oathes confirmed many ordinances. Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, being sworne to the same, shortly after sore repented, and fled the realme. 1164 An. reg. 11.

A great earthquake in Ely, Norfolk, and Suffolke, so that it ouerthrew them that stood vpon their feete, and made the bels to ring. 1165 An. reg. 12. Earthquake

Quéene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Iohn.

The warre was renewed betwixt the King of England, and the French King for the Citty of Tholouse. 1166. An. reg. 13.

Conan Earle of little Britaine dyed, and left his heire, a daughter named Constance, which he had by the king of Scots sister: which Constance king Henry married to his sonne Gefferey. 1167 An. reg. 14. 1168 An. reg. 15.

Robert de Boscue, Earle of Leicester, founded the Monasteries of Gerendon of Monkes, of Leicester of Canons regular, & Eaton of Nunnes, was founded by Amicia his wife. Gerendon Leicester, and Eaton An. reg. 16.

K. Henry caused his sonne Henry to be crowned, as hee thought to the quietnesse of himselfe and his realme: but it proued otherwise. Henry the Kings son crowned, 1169

Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, the eightenth day of December was slaine by William Tracie, Reignold Fitz Vrse, Hugh Moruil, and Richard Briton knights: Nicholas Breake-

K. Henry Lord of Ireland.

speare an Englishman, who was chosen Pope by the name of Adrian the 4. He granted the Regiment of Ireland to the king of England, whereupon king Henry tooke ship at Pembroke, and sailed thither.

An. reg. 18, 1172

An. reg. 19, 1173

King Henry the sonne, with his wife ỹ French kings daughter, were both together crowned at Winchester.

King Henry the elder was assoiled of the death of Thomas the Archbishop, vpon his oath made that he was not priuy to it.

An. reg. 20. 1174

Leicester burnt. King of Scots taken. Canterbury burnt.

King Henry married the eldest daughter of Hewbert Earle Morton vnto his son Iohn.

King Henry the elder returning into England, in short time subdued his rebels. The city of Leicester by his commandement was burnt, ỹ walles and castle raced, and the inhabitants dispersed into other cities. The king of Scots was taken vp king Henry, led into Normandy where he compounded for his ransome. Christs Church in Canterbury was burned.

An. reg. 21 1175

King Henry the sonne, with his brethren, and others, were reconciled to king Henrie the Father.

An reg. 22. 1176

An. reg. 23 1177

The kinges of England both father and sonne went together to visite the tombe of Thomas late Archbishop of Canterbury. The stone bridge ouer the Thames at London was begun to be foũded. A Cardinall and the Archbishop of Canterbury, gaue 1000. Marks towards the same foundation. There chanced some discord betwixt the kinges of England and France, about the marri-

ages

age of Richard Earle of Poitow, with ỳ French kings daughter. An. reg. 24. 1178

Richard Lucie, the kinges Juſticiar, layed the foundation of the conuentuall Church in a place which is called Leſnes, in the Territorie of Rocheſter. Leſnes. An reg. 25 1179

The cittie of Yorke was burned.

The Church of S. Andrew in Rocheſter, was conſumed with fire. An. reg. 26.

The Uſurers of England grieuouſly puniſhed. 1180 An. reg. 27. Vſurers puniſhed.

Gefferey the kings baſtard ſonne, reſigned the Biſhoprike of Lincolne, and was made the kings Chancellour. 1181 An. reg. 28

Robert Harding, a Burges of Briſtow, to whom king Henry gaue the Barony of Barkeley, builded the Monaſterie of Saint Auguſtines in Briſtow. 1182

They of Aquitane hated their Duke Richard for his crueltie, and were minded to driue him out of his Earledome of Poitow, & Dukedome of Aquitane, and tranſpoſe thoſe eſtates to his brother King Henry the younger: but all men looking for victory to the yong king, hee fell miſerably ſicke, and dyed, and was buried at Roan. An. reg. 29. 1183 An. reg. 30. K. Henry the yonger deceaſed.

King Henry ſent many men of warre into Wales: for the Welchmen enbouldened by the kinges abſence, had ſlaine many Engliſhmen. 1184

The Abbey of Glaſſenbury burnt. Glaſſenbury burnt.

Heraclius Patriarch of Jeruſalē came to king An. reg. 31.

Heraclius the patriark

Henry, desiring him of aide against the Turke: but the king because of the cruelty of his sonnes, was counselled not to leaue his dominion in hazard, & to go so farre off. This Patriarch dedicated the new Temple, then builded in the west part of London.

Paris paued

London paued

Lubecke destroyed: The cities take warning.

This yeare 1186. the Citty of Paris was paued, whose stréets vntill this time, lay as rudely as London stréetes, which were not all paued in foure hundred yeares after: and ẏ north Churchyard of Paules, otherwise called the Close, and diuers other stréetes in London were not paued vntill the reigne of Quéene Elizabeth.

Tyle or slate generally vsed in the cities

In the yeare 1246. the citty of Lubecke was quite consumed with fire, whose misfortune made Paris, London, and other cities to couer their houses with tile or slate, especially if they stood close together, and not to vse any thatch, which vntill then was vsuall.

The Empres deceased, an. reg. 32 1180

Maude the Empresse, mother to king Henry the second deceased, shee founded the Abbey of Bordesley.

Gefferey earle of Britaine dieth

Gessery Earle of Britaine the kings son died, and was buried at Paris, he left issue two daughters, which he had by Constance (daughter of Conan Earle of Britain) who also at this time of his death was great with child, and after brought a sonne named Arthur.

Chichester burnt,

A great earthquake threw downe many buildings: among the which the Cathedrall Church at Lincolne was rent in peeces, Chichester Cittie was burnt.

Neare

Neare vnto Dxford in Suffolke, certaine Fishers tooke in their nets a fish hauing the shape of a man: which fish was kept by Barthelmew de Glanuile, Custos of the Castell of Dxford, in the same Castell by the space of fiue moneths and more for a wonder: hee spake not a word: all manner of meates he gladly did eate, but most greedily raw fish. At length hee stole away to the sea. an. reg. 33 1187 A fish like a man.

The towne of Beuerly with the Church of S. Iohn there was burnt. an. reg. 34 1189 Beuerly burnt.

Phillip the French king required that his sister which had bene kept in England 22. yeares, might be restored vnto Earle Richard as his wife, and Earle Richard desired ỹ same: but king Henry denied this request, and so they got them to armour. The French King and Earle Richard pursued the King of England so hard, that hee was forced to yeeld to all the requests, as well of the French King, as of his sonne Richard. This was done at Gisors, and so departing came to Zafe, where he fell sicke, and departed this life, the first day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 1189. when he had reigned 34. yeares, 7. moneths, lacking 11. dayes, and was buried at Fonteuerald, in the Monastery of Nunnes by him founded. an. reg. 35 1190 Death of Henry the second.

Richard coeur de Lyon.

RIchard the firſt, for his valiantneſſe, ſurnamed CordeLion, ſecond ſonne of Henry the ſecond, began his reigne and was crowned the third of September 1186. He was bigge of ſtature, with a merry countenance: he commanded that no Jews nor women ſhould be at his Coronation, for feare of inchantments. For breaking of which commandement many were ſlaine. Elianor the old Queene, who at the commandement of her huſband, had bene long kept cloſe priſoner, was now ſet at libertie.

King Richard gaue ouer the caſtles of Berwick and Rokeſburgh to the Scottiſh king, for the ſum of ten thouſand pound: he alſo ſold to the Biſhop of Durham his owne Prouince for a great peece of money, and created him Earle of the ſame. He alſo fained to haue loſt his ſignet, and then cauſed to be proclaimed, ꝑ whoſoeuer would ſafely enioy thoſe things which before time they had inrolled, ſhould come to ꝑ new ſeale. He gaue his brother Iohn the Prouinces of Nottingham, Deuonſhire and Cornewall.

Outlawes in England.

In this time were many Robbers and Outlawes, among whom Robert Hood and little Iohn remained in the woods, deſpoiling and robbing the goods of the rich.

The ſaid Robert entertained an hundred tall men & good Archers with ſuch ſpoyles as he got: vpon who̅ foure hundred men were they neuer ſo ſtrong,

ſtrong durſt not giue the onſet. Poore mens goods hee ſpared, abundantly reliewing them with that which hee got from Abbies, and houſes of rich Earles.

This yeare the Citizens of London obtained to be gouerned by two Bayliffes or Shriues, and a Maior.

Henry Cornhill, } Shriues.
Richard Reynery. }
Henry Fitz Alwin, Fitz Leoſtane Maior.

King Richard betooke the guiding of this land to VVilliam Longſhanke, Biſhop of Ely, Chancellour of England, and tranſported ouer into Normandy. 1190

The two kinges of England and of France met at Towers, and from thence ſet forward on their iourney towards Ieruſalem. Voyage to Ieruſalem.

The Iewes of Norwich, Saint Edmonſbury, Lincolne, Stamford, and Linne, were robbed. And at Yorke to the number of fiue hundred, beſide women and children, entred a tower of the caſtle, which the people aſſailing, the Iewes cut the throats of their wiues and children, and caſt them ouer the walles on the Chriſtians heads, the reſidue they locked vp, and burnt both the houſe and themſelues.

William Biſhop of Ely, builded the vtter wall about the Tower of London, and cauſed a deepe ditch to be made. ann reg. 2. Ditch about the Tower of London.

John Herlion, } Shriues.
Roger Duke }
Henry Fitz Alwin fitz Leoſtane, Maior.

King

King Richard subdued ỳ Isle of Cipres, and thẽ ioyned his power with Phillip ỳ French king in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betweene the two kings a grieuous displeasure: for which cause Phillip shortly departed thence, and coming into France, inuaded Normandy.

John, brother to king Richard, toke on him the kingdome of England.

King Richard restored to the Christians, the citty of Ioppa.

The bones of king Arthur were found at Glastenbury.

William Hauerall. } Shriues.
John Bucknot. }

1191 Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane. Maior.

ann,reg,3. John the Kings brother rebelled

William, Bishop of Ely, withstood ỳ kings brother, who said, he wist not if his brother were aliue or not. To whom the Bishop answered: If K. Richard be yet liuing, it were vniust to take from him the crowne. If he be dead, Arthur the elder brothers son must enioy the same.

1192 Nicholas Duke. } Shriues.
Peter Newlay }

Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane. Maior.

ann,reg,4 K Richard was taken prisoner.

King Richard hauing knowledge that Phillip of France inuaded Normandie, and that Iohn his brother had made himselfe King ouer England, made peace with the Saladine for three yeares, and with a small company returning homeward, hee was taken by Leopold, Duke of Austria, who kept him in strait prison, a yeare and fiue moneths.

1193 ann.reg,5

Roger

Roger Duke. } Shriues.
Richard Fitz Alwine. }
Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leoſtan. Maior.

The Kings friends intreating for his deliuerance, his ranſome was ſet at 100000. l. whereupon commandement was directed from ỹ kings Iuſtices, that all Biſhops, Prelates, Earles, Barons, Abbots, and Priors, ſhould bring in the 4. part of his reuenewes, towards the Kinges ranſome, and beſides this, the Cleargie brought in their golden & ſiluer Chalices, and fleeced their Shrines, all which was coined in mony. Kings ranſome.

Iohn the kings brother, when he heard of ỹ impriſonment of his brother, made great war within the realme, and toke by ſtrength the caſtles of Windſor, Nottingham, and others.

The king was deliuered, & landed at Sandwich: on the 12. of March he was again ſolemnly crowned. After this he called into his handes all ſuch things as hee had either giuen or ſold by patents, or otherwiſe: by which meanes he got a great ſum of money, & ſailed into Normandy, where ſhortly after peace was taken betweene the two kinges. Alſo by meanes of Elionar the the old Queene, Earle Iohn was reconciled to his brother. 1194 K. R. the ſecond time crowned. ann. reg. 6.

William fitz Iſable, } Shriues
William fitz Arnold. }
Henry fitz Alwine. Maior.

K. Richard ſent meſſengers to ỹ Pope, complaining vpon the Duke of Auſtrich, for miſuſing of him and his, as they came by diſtreſſe of weather through his country. whereupon ỹ Pope excommunica- 1195 ann. reg. 7.

municated the Duke, & inioyned him to release ȳ couenants that he constrained the king to make.

Robert Beasaunt, Iokt lelouse. } Shriues.

Henry Fitz Alwin, fitz Leostane, Maior.

William with the beard, William with the beard moued the common people to seeke their libertie, & not to be subiect to to the rich and mighty: by which meanes he drew to him many great companies. The king being warned of this tumult, commanded him to cease from those attempts, but the people still followed him. He was taken in Bow Church in Cheape, but not without shedding of blood: for he was forced by fire and smoke to forsake the Church. He with nine of his adherents had sentence of death, and were hanged.

A false accuser of his elder brother in the end was hanged, God amēd or shortly send such an end to such false brethren, Ann reg, 8, 1197.

This counterfeit friend to the poore, slue one man with his own hands, polluted Bow Church with his Concubine, and amongst other his detestable facts, one was, he falsly accused his elder brother of treason: which elder brother had in his youth brought him vp in learning, and done many things for his preferment.

Gerard de Antiloch, Robert Durant. } Shriues.

Henry fitz Alwin, Maior.

Ann. reg, 9 King Richard, and the Earle of Flaunders confederated together.

Roger Blunt, Nicholas Duket, } Shriues.

Henry fitz Alwin Maior.

An, reg, 10 1198 King Richard tok of euery hide of land through England

England 5.s. The French king was intercepted by the army of king Richard, so that with much adoe he escaped into Cipres.

Constantine fitz Arnold } Shriues.
Robert de Beaw. }
Henry fitz Alwin Maior.

King Richard turned his army against the Barons of Poictow that rebelled against him, he set their Cities & Townes on fire, spoyled their countrie, & slue many of his aduersaries cruelly: at ỳ last came to the Dukedome of Aquitane, and besieged the castle of Chalne, where one Bertraine de Gordon, smote him with a venowmed dart, which stripe the king little regarded, but inuading the Castle, wan it, and put the Souldiers in prison: of this wound aforesaid he dyed the 6. day of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lord 1199. when he had reigned 9. yeares 7. moneths, and was buried at Fountenerard: his heart was buried at Roan, and his bowels at the aforesaid Chalne. 1199

K. Richard wounded to death,

King Iohn.

IOhn brother to Richard, beganne his reigne the 26. day of May, in the yeare of our Lord 1199. Of person hee was indifferent, but of melancholy complexion. An. reg. 1

Phillip king of France in a quarrell of Arthur ỳ son of Ieffery, Iohns eldest brother, Duke of Britaine, made warre vpon king Iohn in Normandy, and toke from him diuers Castles and townes.

King

Shriuewick of London let to farm

K. Iohn granted the Shrifewicke of London, Middlesex to the Citizens thereof for 300. pound yearely to be paid, as of ancient time.

1200

Arnold Fitz Arnold,
Richard Fitz Bartilmew, } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

Ann. reg. 2. Tax.

King Iohn required of euery Plow land 3. s. The king being diuorced from his wife Isabel, ỹ Earle of Glocesters daughter, he passed ouer the sea, paied thirty thousand markes to the French king, and returned into England with Isabel his wife, daughter to the Earle of Angolesme.

Roger Dormer,
Iames Bartilmew. } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

K. of Scots did homage

K. Iohn went to Lincolne, where he met wᵗ William king of Scots, Rotland Lord of Gallowy, & many other noble men, which did to him homage.

1201

Ann. reg. 3

Waler Fitz Alis,
Simond de Aldermanbury. } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

1202

Ann. reg. 24.

Arthur Earle of Britaine being made knight by ỹ French king, whose yonger daughter he had fianced, besieged the castle of Mirable, in which Queen Elianor was inclosed, but king Iohn came with a power, and deliuered his mother from danger: hᵉ toke there his Nephew Arthur, William de Brawsa, Hugh Beune, and many others.

Arthur earl of Britaine taken.

Haile as bigge as hens Egges, &c.

Normand Brundel,
Iohn de Ely. } Shriues.
Henry Fits Alwin. Maior.

Arthur

Arthur Earle of Britaine, from Falaise was brought to Roan, & put in the Tower vnder the custody of Robert de Veypont, where shortly after he was dispatched of his life. 1203 an. reg. 5. Earle of Britaine murdered.

The king of France toke Lisle, Dandely, with the castle & vale de Ruell, in which were Robert Fits Water, Sayer de Quincie & many others: he toke the strong castle vpon Seyne, builded by king Richard.

Water Browne, William Chamberlaine. } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwine. Maior.

Normandy, Angiou, Britaine, Maine, Poitow, & Touraine, were within a short time deliuered to king Phillip. 1204 an. reg. 6

King Iohn married Iane his bastard daughter to Lewlin Prince of Wales, and gaue with her ỳ castle and Lordship of Elinsmore, in the Marches of South Wales.

Thomas Hauarel, Hamond Brond. } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

The 14. of January began a frost which continued till the 22. day of March: so that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to passe, that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was sold for a Marke, which in the daies of Henry the second, was sold for twelue pence. Great frost 1205 Dearth of Corne. Ann. reg. 7.

Iohn Walgraue, Richard Winchester. } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

Great thunders and lightnings were seene, so that

1206 ann, reg, 8, so that many men and women were destroyed, besides cattell and houses ouerthrowne and burned, corne in the fieldes was beaten downe with hailestones as bigge as goose egges.

John Holland, Edmond fitz Garrard } Shriues.
Henry fitz Alwin Maior.

1207 ann, reg, 9, King Iohn tooke the 15. part of all moueable goods both of Lay & Religious throughout England.

The Monkes of Canterburie elected Stephen Langton to be their Archbishop. The Pope sent letters to king Iohn, humbly exhorting him to receiue the said Stephen, being thereunto canonically elected, the rather because he was an Englishman borne, and a Doctor of Diuinity. &c. but king Iohn being greatly offended with the promoting of the said Stephen, sent men in armour to expell the Monkes of Canterbury, and condemned them of treason.

The originall of the kinges of Tartary, At this time began the kingdome of Tartars, in Tartaria.

Quæne Isabel was deliuered of her first sonne named Henry.

Roger Winchester, Edmond Hardwel, } Shriues.
Henry fitz Alwin Maior.

1208 England interdicted, W. B. of London, and E. B. of Ely, and M. B. of Winchester, by the Popes commandement, executed the interdiction vpon the whole realme, and they ceassed throughout all England to ministring of Ecclesiasticall Sacraments, sauing of them

them that were in perill of death, and Baptisme to children. The king set all the Bishoprickes and Abbies in the Realme into the custodie of Laymen, and comanded all Ecclesiasticall reuenewes to be confiscated. An. reg. 10.

This yeare was granted to the citizens of London, by ỹ kings letters patents, that they should yearely choose to them a Maior. Maior of London yeerely chosen,

Peter Duke, } Shriues.
Thomas Neale. }
Henry Alwin Maior.

The Exchequer was remoued to Northampton, by the kings commandement: he also gathered a great army, and went towards Scotland, as farre as the castle of Northampton, where the king of Scots came to them, and treated peace, for which he gaue 11000. markes of siluer, and deliuered his two daughters for a pledge. After this hee toke homage of all freholders, & sware all men to his allegiance. Exchequer at Northampton, Homage of freholders, An. reg. 11.

The Arches and Stone bridge ouer the Thames at London, was this yeare finished by Serle Mercer, and VVilliam Alman, then Procurators, or Maister of the Bridgeworkes. London bridge builded of stone,

Peter le Losne, } Shriues.
William Blund. }
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

The king commanded all the Iewes both men and women to bee imprisoned, because hee would haue their money. Iewes ransome,

The king brought Ireland vnder his subiectiõ: hee

An. reg. 12. A mint in Ireland. Taxe

hee caused the lawes of England to be executed there, and money to be coyned: hee raised a great tare vpon all the Religious in England, who he caused to pay such a ransome, that ẏ summe came to 100000. pound, besides 40000. pounds of the white Monkes.

William de Brawse was chased out of England, & his wife and children murdered at Windsor.

Adam Wetley, Stephen la Grace. } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

1211 Army into Wales,

The king went into Wales with a great force, subdued all the Princes & Nobles, toke 28. pledges for their subiection, & returned. There met him messengers from the Pope, which came to make an vnity betwixt the king and the Bishop of Canterbury, with ẏ Monks which were banished: but the Ambassadors returned without any end concluded.

Legats frō Rome,

a great tax

After this the king tok of euery knight which was not with him in Wales, two markes of siluer of euery shield.

John Fitz Peter, Iohn Garland. } Shriues.
Henry Fitz Alwin. Maior.

Welch inuaded England.

The Welshmen toke diuers Castles of the king of England, cut off the heads of al the Souldiers, burned many Townes, and with a great prey returned.

1212 Pledges hanged

The king caused the 28. pledges that the Welshmen deliuered him, to be hanged.

An Hermit in Yorkshire named Peter, prophesied openly

openly of King Iohn, and said, that vpon Ascention day next coming, he should bee no king, but the Crowne should bee transposed to another. This Peter was apprehended and put in prison. Peter of Pomfret, an. reg. 14.

The 10. of July at night the citie of London vpon the South side of the riuer of Thames, with the Church of our Lady of the Canons in Southwarke, being on fire, and an exceeding great multitude of people passing the Bridge, sodainly the North part by blowing of the Southwinde, was also set on fire, and the people which were euen now passing ỳ bridge, perceiuing the same, would haue returned, but were stopped with fire, and it came to passe, that as they protracted time, the South end was fired, so that people thronging themselues betwixt the two fires, there came to aide them many shippes and vessels, into the which the multitude so vndiscreetly prested, that the Shippes being drowned, it was saide, that there were destroyed about three thousand persons. London bridge perished with fire.

Randolph Eiland, } Shriues.
Constantine Iosue, }
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

Pandulph the Legate admonished the king to restore Stephen Langton to his Sea of Canterbury, and the Monkes vnto their Abbey: The king calling to minde the manifold dangers hee was in, made promise by oath to bee obedient to the Court of Rome. 1213

Pandulph with the nobles of the realme, came

K. Iohn resigned the Crowne.

together at Douer vpon Ascention euen, where ỳ king dio resigne his Crowne with the realme of England and Ireland into the Popes hands.

Peter of Pomfret. An. reg. 15

When the Ascention day was past, Peter the Hermite bound to a horse taile, was drawne through the streets of Warham, and there both he and his sonne were hanged.

Stephen Langton returned. The king absolued.

Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury, & the other that were banished, arriued at Douer, and went to Winchester to the king, and absolued him.

S. Thomas hospitall.

Richard, Maior of Bermonsey, builded an house (against the wall of the said house of Bermonsey) called ỳ Almorie of Hospitall of Conuerts of S. Thomas.

Maior of London 34. yeares.

Henry Fitz Alwine Maior of London deceased, who had continued Maior of London foure and twentie yeares.

Martin Fitz Alis, Peter Bate. } Shriues.
Roger Fitz Alwine Maior.

A ditch about London.

The ditch without the walles of London, 200 foot broad was begun.

1214. An. reg. 16.

Pope Innocent sent Nicholas Bishop of Tusculane to release the interdiction which had continued 6. yeares, 3. moneths, and 14. daies.

Salomon Basing, Hugh Basing. } Shriues.
Searle Mercer Maior.

Saint Edmondsbury burnt. An. reg. 17.

S. Edmondsbury was consumed with fire.

1215 The king meeteth the Barons

The king met with the Barons in a medow betwixt Staines & Windsor, and there granted ỳ liberties of England without any difficulty, the Charter whereof is dated, giuen by our hand in Running

Running mead betwixt Stanes & Windsore, the 16. day of June, the 17. yeare of our reigne, vnto which all the whole realme was sworne.

The king sent vnto the realms next adioyning, to procure him Soldiers, promising them large possessions. By meanes of Pandulph, the Pope disanulled the aforesaid Charter & liberties granted, and also excommunicated the Barons. By ỹ other messengers were procured a great number of men of warre, which landing at Douer, the king forthwith besieged Rochester, and tooke it. the Barons excommunicated.

Iohn Trauars, Andrew Newland, } Shriues.
William Hardel Maior.

The Pope excõmunicated the Barons by their peculiar names: but they notwithstanding sent to Philip king of France, requiring him to send his son Lewes into this realm promising to make him king. which the French king refused to doe, till the Barons had sent him 24. pledges.

1162

Gwalo a Legate was sent from the Pope into France, to forbid ỹ going of Lewes into England: but his perswasions nothing preuailed: he charged them vpon paine of excommunication. This notwithstanding, Lewes with a great army arriued in the Ile of Thanet: king Iohn being then at Douer, fled towards Gilford. Lewes subdued all the Castles in Kent, Douer only excepted: then came he to London, where he was honourably receiued of the Nobles & Citizens: The king marched through Norfolke & Suffolke, till he came to Lynne, and appointing Sawarice de Maulon to be Captaine

the Barons sent for Lodowick.

An. reg. 18. Lewes arriued in England.

Captaine there, began to fortifie the towne, but here filling his belly too much, he got a surfet, and therewith fell into a laske, and when the messengers of them that were besieged in Douer were come, & had declared their case, the disease, with griefe conceiued thereat, increased

The kings treasure drowned.

Moreouer great sorrow oppressed him, for ý in his iourney he had lost the ornaments of his chappell with other treasure & carriages at the passage of Welstreame, where many of his houshold seruants were drowned in the water & quicksands: he died in ý castle of Newarke on the 19. of October 1216. where the Captaine of the castle causing his body to be bowelled, ý same was conueyed to Worcester, & there honorably buried, when he had reigned 17. yeares, & 5. moneths, lacking 8. daies.

King Iohn died.

Issue of K. Iohn. Farendon, Hales, Godstow, & Knaresbrough.

He had issue 2. sons, Henry & Richard, and three daughters: Isabel, Elianor, & Iane. He founded the Abbey of Bowley in a new forrest of Southhampton. He builded the Monasteries of Farendon & Hales Owen, he redified the castle of Godstow, & Worcal, & encreased the chappel of Knaresborough.

Henry of Winchester.

An. reg. 1.

HEnry the eldest son of Iohn, of the age of 9. yeares, began his reign the 19. of October, in ý yeare 1216, he was crowned at Glocester, in the presence of Wallo the Legate. He remained in the custody of William Marshall, Earle of Pembroke.

Bennet

Bennet Seinturer, } Shriues.
William Blunriuers }
Iames Alderman Maior.

When Lewes heard this, he wist not what to do, whereupon compelled by necessity, he sued for peace, and returned into France. 1217 Ann. reg. 2.

Thomas Bokerell, } Shriues.
Raph Eiland }
Serle Mercer Maior.

Ranulph Earle of Chester, Saer de Quincie. Earle of Winchester, with others, toke their iourney towards Ierusalem. 1218 Ann reg. 3.

Iohn de Viel, } Shriues.
Iohn le Spicer. }
Serle Mercer. Maior.

W. Marshall died, and was buryed at London in the new Temple, after whose death the King was gouerned by Peter Bishop of Winchester. Earle Marshall died. Ann. reg. 4.

Richard Wimbleton } Shriues.
Iohn Viel. }
Serle Mercer Maior.

K. Henry was crowned at Westminster, by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury. The new worke of our Lady Chappell at Westminster, was begun by King Henry. 1220 K. Henry crowned at Westminster.

Ranulph Earle of Chester builded the Castles of Charteley, Beskone, and the Abbey of Delacresse. Castles of Charteley, Beston, Delacresse Ann. reg. 5

Richard Renger } Shriues.
Iohn Viel. }
Serle Mercer Maior.

1221 Welshmen subdued. ann. reg. 5.

K. Henry subdued the Welshmen which rebelled. The Nobles granted to the king two markes of euery hide of land. William Earle of Arundell died, buried at Wimondham, a Priory of his foundation.

Richard Renger. } Shriues.
Thomas Lambert. }
Serle Mercer Maior.

1222 Counterfet Mary and Christ.

A yong man was brought before ỳ Archbishop of Canterbury, who willed himselfe to bee crucified, & to be called Jesus. And an old woman ỳ had bewitched the yong man to such madnesse, & procured her selfe to be called Mary ỳ mother of Christ. They were both closed vp betweene two wals of stone, where they ended their liues in misery. The Citizens of London falling out with ỳ Bailife of Westminster & the men of the suburbs at a game of wrastling, made a great tumult against ỳ Abbot of Westminster: for the which their Captaine Constantine & other were hanged: the other that were culpable had their fat and hands cut off.

Feet and hands cut off. ann. reg. 7.

1223

Richard Renger, } Shriues.
Thomas Lambert. }
Serle Mercer Maior.

King of Ierusalem. ann. reg. 8.

1224

John de Brennes, king of Ierusalem, & chiefe maister of the Hospitall there, came into England and required aid to win Ierusalem, but returned with small comfort.

John Trauers, } Shriues.
Andrew Bokerel. }
Richard Renger. Maior.

Gray friers

The Friars minours first arriued at Douer 9. in number,

number. 5. of them remained at Canterbury, & did there build ỳ first cousnt of Fryars minours, that euer was in England: the other 4. came to London, and hired an house in Cornehill, of Iohn Trevars: they were by the citizens removed to a place in S. Nicholas shambles, which Iohn Iwyn citizen and Mercer of London appropriated vnto the Commonalty of the Citty, to the vse of the said Fryars. The whole Church was builded at that time by diuers Citizens.

The king granted to the Commonalty of the Citty of London, to haue a common seale.

Iohn Trauers, Andrew Bokerel. } Shriues. Ann, reg, 9
Richard Renger Maior.

The 15. part of all mens goods moueable within the realme, as well of the Clergy, as of the Laity, was granted to the king, and the king granted to the Barons and people, the liberty, which they long time had sued for. 1225 A fifteene. Great charter confirmed.

Roger Duke, Marten Fitz William, } Shriues. An, reg, 10,
Richard Renger. Maior.

The king granted to the Citizens of London, free warren, that is to say, free liberty to hunt a certaine circuite about the citty. And also that the citizens of London should passe tol-free throughout all England, and that all weres in Thames should be destroyed for euer. Free warē, Free tole, An, reg, 11.

Roger Duke
Martine Fitz William, } Shriues.
Richard Renger, Maior.

1227 Cancelled An. reg. 21 The king made all the Charters of the liberties and forrests to bee frustrate, alledging that they were granted whiles he was vnder ward of other: so it followed, that who so would enioy the liberties afore granted, must renew their Charters of the kings new seale.

Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cocham. } Shriues.
Roger Duke Maior.

1228 An. reg. 13, The king corrected the measures and weights. Great thunder and lightning burnt many houses and slew both men and beasts.

William Winchester, Robert Fitz Iohn } Shriues.
Roger Duke Maior.

1229 An. reg. 14, Robert Bingham Bishop of Sarisbury, by ỹ kings helpe, prosecuted the building of the new Church at Sarisbury, which his predecessor Richard did translate.

Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cocham. } Shriues.
Roger Duke Maior.

1230 Darkneſſe in Paules Church, Upon the day of S. Paul, when Roger Niger Bishop of London was at Masse in ỹ Cathedrall Church of S. Paul, sodainly the weather waxed darke, & an horrible thunder-clappe lighted on the Church, ỹ the same was shakē, as though it wold haue fallen: & out of a darke cloud came such lightning, ỹ all the Church seemed to be on fire: all men thought they should haue dyed: thousands of men & women ran out of the Church, and being astonied, fell vpon the ground void of all vnderstanding: none of all the multitude tarried in the Church,

An. reg. 15 sauing

saue the Bishop and one Deacon, which stood still at the high Altar.

Richard VValter, Iohn of VVoborne } Shriues.
Roger Duke Maior.

Richard the kings brother marryed Isabel Countesse of Gloucester, late wife to Gilbert Earle of Gloucester, late wife to VVilliam Marshall Earle of Pembroke, and the marriage being scantly finished, the said VVilliam died, and was buryed in the new Temple in London. 1231 an. reg. 16

Michael of S. Helen, VValter de Russel, } Shriues.
Andrew Bokerel, Pepperer, Maior.

The morrow after S. Martins day began thunders very horrible, which lasted 15. daies. 1232 an. reg. 17.

Henry Edmonton, Gerard Bar, } Shriues.
Andrew Bokerel, Pepperer, Maior.

1233

The 7. of Aprill there appered as it were foure Suns beside the natural Sun, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christall colour. Likenes of fiue Suns.

The king builded a faire Church, & many houses adioining thereunto in the city of London, not farre from the new Temple. In which house all the Iewes and Infidels that did conuert to the faith of Christ, might haue vnder an honest rule of life sufficient liuing, whereby it came to passe, that in short time there was gathered a great number of Conuerts, which were baptized and instructed in the lawes of Christ. He also builded the hospitall of S. Iohn without the East gate of Oxford Houses of Conuerts, Hospital at Oxford, an. reg. 18,

Oxford, for ficke and ſtrangers to be receiued in.

Simon Fitz Mary. } Shriues.
Roger Blunt. }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

1234 Salisbury burnt. Richard Marſhall, & Leolyne Prince of Northwales, with a great force inuaded ỳ Kings lands, and deſtroyed the ſame with fire and ſword, from the coaſts of Wales to Salisbury, which towne alſo they ſet on fire.

This yeare was a great dearth and peſtilence, ſo that many poore folkes died for want of victuals.

An. reg. 19. Ralph Aſhy, } Shriues.
Iohn Norman, }

Andrew Bokerel, Pepperer Maior.

1235 The Iewes of Norwich ſtole a boy, and circumciſed him, minding to haue crucified him at Eaſter: for which fact they were conuicted.

S. Mary Spittle. An. reg. 20. Walter Brune a Citizen of London, and Roſia his wife, founded the Hoſpitall of our Lady without Biſhops gate of London.

Gerard Bate } Shriues.
Robert Hardell. }

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer. Maior.

1236 High waters. Statutes of Marton. An. reg. 21. K. Henry toke to wife Elianor, daughter to Raymond, Earle of Prouince. The Thames ouerflowed the bankes, ſo that in the great Palace of Weſtminſter men did row with wherries in the midſt of ỳ Hal. A Parliament at Marton, wherein was made the ſtatutes of Marton:

Henry Cocham } Shriues.
Iordan of Couentry. }

Andrew Bokerel, Pepperer Maior.

Octo-

Octobon a Cardinall came into England as a Legate from the Pope. This yeare passed stormy and troublesome weather, and very unhealthfull. 1237

John Tolosan, Geruas the Cordwainer. } Shriues. 1238
Andrew Bokerel, Pepperer Maior.

Octobon being lodged in the Abbey of Osney, ẏ scholers of Oxford slue his maister Cooke, & the Legate for feare got him into the steeple of ẏ Church, where he held him till the kings Officers coming from Abingdon, conueied him to Wallingford, where he accursed the misdoers. Otho de Kilkenney, a standardbearer to the schollers, was taken with 12. other, & cast into prison, & long after went from S. Pauls Church in London to the Legates house, barefooted & bareheaded, where they asked him forgiuenesse. A scholer of Oxford enterprised to haue slaine the king in his chamber at Woodstocke, was taken & plucked in peeces with horses.

Legate put to his shifts.

Schollers did penãce

King in danger. an, reg, 23,

John Coders, John de Wilchale. } Shriues. 1239
Richard Renger Maior.

The king gaue ẏ Earldome of Leicester to Simon Mountford. The tower of London was fortified, which ẏ citizens feared least it were done to their detriment.

Tower of London. an, reg, 24.

Roger Bongry, Ralph Ashye. } Shriues. 1240
Willliam Ioyner Maior.

The stone gate & bulwarke which ẏ king caused to be builded by ẏ Tower of London was shaken with an earthquake & fell downe: but the king cõmanded the same to bee builded againe. Many strange

Bulwarke by the Tower.

Monstrous fishes. Strange fishes came a shore, wherof 40. were Seabuls, & one of an huge bignes passed through the bridge of London vnhurt, til he came as farre as ỳ kings house at Mortlake, where he was killed.

Aldermen. an. reg. 25. Aldermen in London, which had the rule of the wards of the citty, were euery yeare changed.

John Giſers, Michael Tony. } Shriues.
Gerard Bat. Maior.

The Iewes were constrained to pay 20000. markes at two tearmes in the yeare, or else to bee kept in perpetuall prison. The walles and bulwarkes that were newly builded about ỳ tower of London, were againe throwne downe as it were with an earthquake.

1241 Bulwarke by the Tower. an. reg. 26.

John Viel, Thomas Dureſme, } Shriues.
Reginald Bongey. Maior

an. reg. 27. 1242 K. Henry with a great army ſailed into Normandy, purposing to recouer Poitiers, Guien, and other countries, but after many bickerings, to the losse of Englishmen, he treated peace.

John Fitz Iohn Ralph Aſſwie. } Shriues.
Reinald Bongey. Maior.

123 Great flouds. The Thames ouerflowed the bankes about Lambeth, & drowned houses and fieldes the space of 6. miles, and in the great hall at Weſtminſter, men tooke their horses backes.

Hugh Blunt Adam Baſing, } Shriues.
Ralph Aſhwie, Pepperer Maior.

Griffin

Griffin the eldeſt ſon of Leoline prince of Northwales, which was kept priſoner in the Tower of London, made of ỳ hangings, ſheets, towels, &c. a long line, & put himſelfe downe from the top of ỳ tower: but being a very big man, the rope brake, & he fell on his necke. Robert Groſted Biſhop of Lincolne, with other Prelates, complained to the king of the waſte made of the Church goods, by Italian Biſhops and Clearkes. 1244 Miſerable death of Griffin. Robert Groſted. an. reg. 29.

Ralph Foſter, Nicholas Bat } Shriues.
Michal Tony. Maior.

The king enlarged the Church of S. Peters in Weſtminſter, pulling downe the old walles, & ſteple, and cauſed them to be made more comely 1245 an. reg. 30. 1246

Robert of Cornhill, Adam of Bentley } Shriues.
Iohn Giſers, Pepperer Maior.

The Church of S. Mildred in Canterbury, and a great part of the cittie was burnt. Canterbury burnt. an. reg. 31.

Simon Fitz Mary, Laurence Froike } Shriues.
Iohn Giſors, Pepperer, Maior.

King Henry let to ferme the Queene-hiue in London to Iohn Giſors then Maior, and his ſucceſſors and commonalty of London for euer for the ſumme of 50. pounds the yeare. 1247 Queene hiue.

A great plague was in England. Peſtilence. an. reg. 32.

John Viell, Nicholas Bat. } Shriues. 1248
Peter Fitz Alwin. Maior.

By reaſon of the embaſing of the coine, a great penurie

penury followed.

The towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, was burned, bridge and all.

earthquake An. reg. 33

By a strange earthquake the tops of houses were throwne downe, walles did cleaue, ẏ heads of chimneyes and towers were shaken.

Nicholas Fitz Iosey, Gefferey Winchester, } Shriues.
Michael Toney Maior.

1249 A Mart at westminster. An. reg. 34.

The king made a Mart at Westminster to last 15. daies, which the citizens were faine to redeem with 2000. pounds.

Richard Hardell, Iohn Tolason. } Shriues.
Roger Fitz Roger Maior.

1250 Tempests.

In October the sea flowing twise without ebbe, made so horrible a noise, ẏ it was heard a great way into England, beside this in a darke night, ẏ sea seemed to be on a light fire, & the waues to fight one with another, so that the Marriners were not able to sane their ships. And at Winchelsea, besids cottages for salt, and fishermens houses, bridges & mills, aboue 300. houses in that towne, with certaine Churches, through the violent rising of the sea were drowned.

Winchelsea drowned. An. reg. 35

Humfrey Beas, William Fitz Richard. } Shriues.
Iohn Norman Maior.

1251 Maior of London sworne. An. reg. 36.

K. Henry granted, that where before the citizens of London did present their Maior before ẏ king, whersoeuer he were, & so to be admitted, now he shold come only before ẏ Barons of ẏ Exchequer.

Law-

Lawrence Froicke, } Shriues.
Nicholas Bar. }
Adam Basing Maior.

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas. 1252
The shepheards of France & England tok their iourney towards the holy land, to the number of 30000. but their number vanished in short time. shepheards assembled. An reg. 37

William Durham } Shriues.
Thomas Wimbotn. }
John Tolosan, Draper. Maior.

The liberties of Londō were seized by ỹ means of Richard Earle of Cornwall, who charged the Maior ỹ he loked not to the Bakers for their sises of bread: so that the citty was forced to please the Earle with 600. Markes, and were reskored. 1253 Liberties of London seized. An, reg. 38

Iohn Northampton, } Shriues.
Richard Pickard. }
Richard Hardel, Draper Maior.

Edward the kings son, wedded Elianor ỹ kings daughter of Spaine, his father gaue him ỹ Earledome of Chester, & the gouernance of Gwien and Ireland. 1254 An, reg, 39,
Ralph Ashy } Shriues.
Robert of Limon. }
Richard Hardell, Draper. Maior.

142. Iewes were brought to Westminster, which were accused of crucifying a child at Lincolne, 18 of them were hanged, the rest remained long prisoners. 1255 An. reg. 40 Iewes hanged.

Stephen Do, } Shriues.
Henry Walmond, }
Richard Hardel, Draper, Maior.

The Maior, & diuers Aldermen of London, and 1256 An reg. 41.
the

the Sheriffes were depriued of their offices, & the gouernance of the citty committed to other.

1257 Michael, Bokerel } Shriues.
Iohn the Minor. }
Richard Hardel, Draper Maior.

King of Almaine. Hugh Bigot, chiefe Iustice of England, & Roger Turkleby, kept their Courts in the Guild hall of London, & punished the Bakers vpon the Tumberell, and did many other things contrary to the lawes of the Cittie.

Walles of London repaired. An. reg. 42 The king caused the walles of the Cittie of London to be repaired.

1258 Richard Owell, } Shriues,
William Skwie, }
Richard Hardel, Draper Maior.

Mad Parliament, Twelue Peeres. A Iew drowned. an. reg. 43. The Lords held a Parliament at Orford, where were chosen 12. Peeres, which had authority to correct the breakers of these ordinances: the king, his brethren the noble men and Barons, taking their oath to see y same obserued. A Iew at Tukesbury fell into a priuie vpon the Saturday, and would not for reuerence of his Sabboth be plucked out: wherefore Richard of Clare Earle of Glocester, kept him there till Munday, at which time he was dead.

Robert Cornehill } Shriues.
Iohn Adrian. }
Richard Hardel, Draper Maior.

1259 Oath to the king. An. reg. 44 The king cõmanded the Maior y he should cause to be sworne euery stripling of 12. yeares of age, or vpward, to be true to y king & his heires, & that y gates of the citie should be kept wth harnessed mẽ.

Iohn

John Adrian, } Shriues.
Robert Cornhill, }
Iohn Gisors, Pepperer Maior.

The Barons & nobles of the realme held a Parliament at London, in the new Temple, and the king held himselfe in the Tower of London. Parliamẽt, An reg. 45.

Adam Browning } Shriues.
Henry Couentry, }
Willliam Fitz Richard Maior.

K. Henry published at Pauls crosse ẏ Popes absolution for him & all his that were sworn to maintain ẏ articles made in the parliament at Oxford. 1261 K. Henry absolued, an. reg. 46

Iohn Northampton } Shriues.
Richard Pickard. }
William Fitz Richard. Maior.

The Barons armed men against the king, and all this yeare houered about London, without any notable act of rebellion. Barons in armour. 1262 an. reg. 47.

This yeare 1263. all Christian nations on ẏ other side the sea, sustained great damages & outrages by ẏ miscreant Sarazens: so as ẏ Christians were constrained to vse their best meanes to suppresse them. And in Paris there was a great Councell held of Prelates and Barons, to diuise meanes for their countries safety. In the 10. yeare of the reigne of Richard the Emperour there was a blazing star seene 3. moneths. At this time there was a Schisme amongst the Princes Electors in Germany, & they elected Richard Earle of Cornwal, brother to K. Henry of England: he was chosen in the yeare 1257. or as some say, in ẏ yeare 1255. & with him was likewise chosen Alphonso, 1263 Sarazens attempt to conquer Christen, dome. A blazing starre. Earle of Cornwall chosen Emperour

Thomas Aquinas. King of Castile: he reigned 18. yeares: in his time flourished ỳ great Clarke S. Thomas Aquinas,

Iohn Taylor } Shriues.
Richard Walbroke }
Thomas fitz Thomas, Maior.

1267 Iewes slain for vsury. an. reg. 48 There was slaine of Iewes in London to the number of 700. the rest were spoyled, & their Synagogues defaced, because one Iewe would haue forced a Christian man to haue paid more then 2. d. for the vsury of 20. s the weeke.

Robert Monpilet } Shriues.
Osbert Suffolke. }
Thomas fitz Thomas, Maior.

1264 Battell at Lewes. The King taken. an. reg. 49. A battel at Lewes betwæn K. Henry & the Barons, in which battell the king with his son Edward & Richard Earle of Cornwall, with many other Lords, were taken by Simon of Mountford, Earle of Leicester, and the Barons.

Gregory Rokesley, } Shriues.
Thomas of Lafford. }
Thomas fitz Thomas Maior.

1265 Battell at Euisham. Edward being now at liberty, allied him with ỳ Earle of Gloucester, & gathering to him a great power, warred so frelhly vpon Simon of Leicester, that at the end he with many other of the nobles, were slaine in the battell at Emsham.

Parliamẽt at winchester. an. reg. 50. A parliament was holden at Winchester, where all the statutes made at Oxford, were disanulled. London was in great danger to haue bin destroyed by ỳ King, for displeasure he had conceiued, but the Citizens wholly submitted both liues & goods into ỳ kings hands. The King gaue vnto his son Edward

Edward the Maior and 4. Aldermen, many other were committed to seuerall prisons.

Edward Blund, Peter Anger, } shriues.

Thomas fitz Thomas fitz Richard, Maior.

The King gaue to diuers of his houshold seruants about the number of 60. houses & houshelds within the cittie: so that the owners were compelled to redeeme their houses and goods, or else to auoid them. The 11. of May was the battell of Chesterfield against them that were disherited, where many were slaine. 1266 Battell of Chesterfild an. reg. 51.

Iohn Hinde, Iohn Walrauen. } shriues.

William Richard Maior.

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, allying himselfe vnto the exiled Gentlemen, rose against the king, & the 8. of Aprill with an Army entred the citty of London, & therein builded bulwarkes, & cast trenches in diuers places: the king gathered an army, came towards London, pitched his tents at Stafford and tarryed there the space of one moneth. 1267 an. reg. 52.

The sixth of June the Earle of Glocester in peaceable maner rendred the City vnto the King.

Iohn Adrian, Lucas Batecourt } Shriues.

Alin Souch, Maior.

Variance fell betweene the fellowship of Goldsmiths and Taylers of London, causing great ruffling in the citty, and many men to be slaine. For which ryot, twelue of the chiefe Captaines were hanged. 1268 an. reg. 53

Walter Haruie } Shriues.
William Dureſme }
Sir Stephen de Edward Maior.

Great froſt 1269 an. reg. 54. The riuer of Thames was ſo hard frozen from S. Andrews tide to Candlemas, that mens beaſts paſſed on fot from Lambeth to Weſtminſter, the marchandiſe was carried from Sandwich and other hauens to London by land,

Thomas Baſing } Shriues.
Robert Cornehill, }
Hugh Fitz Otonis Maior.

1270 an. reg. 55 The Nobles of England aſſembled at London to entreat of diuers matters, whereof there aroſe diſcord betwixt Iohn Warren Earle of Surrey, & Alin de la Souch Lord Iuſtice of Ireland, before the Iuſtice of the Bench, where ỳ ſaid Alin Souch was wounded to death.

Walter Potter } Shriues.
Taylor. }
Iohn Adrian, Vintner Maior.

1271 an. reg. 56. The ſteeple of Bow in Cheape fell downe, and ſlew many people, men and women.

Richard king of Almaine, and Earle of Cornewall, brother to K. Henry, deceaſed, and was buried at Hailes.

Gregory Rokeſley } Shriues.
Henry Walis. }
Iohn Adrian Vintner. Maior.

1272 Riot at Norwich. an. reg. 57. In June began a great riot in the citie of Norwich, through the which the Monaſterie of ỳ Trinity was burned, whereupon the king rode down, and making inquirie for the chiefe doers thereof, cauſed

caused 30. of them to be condemned, drawne, hanged and burnt.

Richard Paris, Iohn Bedell. } Shriues.
Sir Walter Haruey Maior.

K. Henry died the 16. of Nouember, in ỹ yeare 1272. when he had reigned 56 yeares, & 28. dayes: he was buried at Westminster: he builded a great part of the same Church: he left for his heire, his eldest son Edward, Edmond Crowchbacke Earle of Leicester, and Lancaster, and two daughters, Beatrice and Margaret.

King Edward, surnamed Longshankes.

EDward the first after the Conquest, sonne to Henry the third, surnamed Longshanke, began his reign the 16. of Nouember, in the yeare 1272. being then beyond the sea. Ann reg. 1. 1273.

Iohn Horne, Walter Potter, } Shriues.
Sir Walter Haruie knight, Maior.

This yeare fell a great variance at Orforde, betweene the Northerne and Irishmen, wherein many Irishmen were slaine. Ann. reg. 2. 1274

Nicholas Winchester, Henry Couentry. } Shriues.
Henry Walles Maior.

On S. Nicholas euen were great earthquakes, Ann. reg. 3.

lightnings & thunder, with a huge dragon, and a blazing starre which made many men sore afraid.

Vsury forbidden.

Vsury was forbidden to the Iewes, and that they might be knowen, the king commanded them to weare a Tablet the bredth of a palme vpon their outmost garments. A Frenchman brought into Northumberland a Spanish Ewe, as big as a Calfe of two yeares, which Ewe being rotten, infected so the country, that it was spread ouer all the Realme.

1275 Fall rot of sheepe.

Lucas Batecourt, Henry Frowicke } Shriues.
Gregory Rokesley, maister of the kings Mints, and therefore a Goldsmith I thinke. Maior.

Castle of Flint, Ann. reg. 4. 1276

K. Edward builded the castle of Flint. Strengthened the castle of Rudland, & other against the Welshmen. There was a generall earthquake by force whereof the Church of Saint Michael o the mount without Glastenbury fell to the ground.

Blacke Friers in London.

The blacke Fryars Church at London, was builded by Robert Kilworby, Archbishop of Canterbury.

John Horne, Ralph Blunt. } Shriues.
Gregorie Rokesley. Maior.

Ann. reg. 5. 1277

The statute of Mortmaine was enacted. Michael Tony was hanged, drawen, and quartered for treason.

Robert de Aria, Ralph le Feuere, } Shriues.
Gregorie Rokesley Maior.

K. Edward gaue vnto Dauid, brother to Leoline Prince

Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Frodisham.. An. reg. 6. 1278

John Adrian, } Shriues.
Walter Langley, }
Gregory Rokesley, Maior.

Michaelmas Tearme was kept at Shrewsbury. Reformation was made for clipping of the kings coine: for which offence 267. Iewes were put to execution. An. reg. 7. 1279 Iewes executed.

Robert Basing } Shriues.
William Mazaliuer. }
Gregory Rokesley Maior.

Whereas before this time the penny was wont to haue a double crosse with a creast, in such sort ỹ the same might be easily broken in the middest in 4. quarters, & so to be made into halfpence or farthings it was now ordered, ỹ pence, halfpence, & farthings should bee made round. At this time twenty pence weighed an ounce of Troy weight. Ann. reg. 8. 1280 Fatt halfe pence and farthings round.

Thomas Boxe } Shriues.
Ralph le Lamere }
Gregory Rokesley Maior.

David brother to Leoline prince of Wales, moued all Wales almost to rise against the king. An. reg. 9. 1281

William Farrendon, Goldsmith } Shriues.
Nicholas Winchester, }
Gregory Rokesley Maior.

There was such a frost, that 5. arches of London bridge, & all Rochester bridge was borne downe & carryed away, with many bridges more. An. reg. 10. Bridges broken downe.

William Mazaliuer, } Shriues.
Richard Chigwell, }
Henry de Wales Maior.

An. reg. 11. 1282 The Bakers of London were first drawn vpon Herdels by Henry Waleis Maior, and corne was then first sold by waight.

Corne sold by waight. This Henry VValleis caused to bee erected the Tonne vpon Cornehill to bee a prison for night-walkers, and other suspitious persons.

The tonne in Cornhil. He also caused to be builded an house called the Stockes, to be a market for flesh and fish in the midst of the citie.

The stocks market. 1283 John Pecham Archbishop of Canterbury, sendeth commandement to the Bishop of London to destroy all the Synagogues of the Iewes, within his Dioceese.

The Iewes synagogues destroyed.

Ralph Blond, Anktein de Beteuil, } Shrines.
Henry de VValleis Maior.

An. reg. 12. 1284 Leoline Prince of Wales was slaine, and his head was set vpon the Tower of London. Also Dauid the brother of Leoline Prince of Wales, was taken and beheaded.

Iordan Godcheape, Martin Boxe, } Shriues.
Henry Walleis Maior.

An. reg. 13. 1285 Edward the kings first son, was borne at Carnaruan in Wales.

Knights Templars suppressed, & knights of the Rhods ordained. Phillip of France, surnamed the Faire, began his reigne in ỹ yeare 1285. he builded the stately palace for the parliament in Paris: hee tooke Guy the Earle of Flanders, and carried him & his two sons prisoners to Paris. In his time Pope Clement the 5. was consecrated at Lyons. And the Cathedra Papall was transferred from Rome vnto

vnto Auignon in France, and there remained 70. yeares, during which transmigration, there were 3. Cardinals appointed to gouerne Italy. In this kings reigne the Hospitelars of S. Iohn tooke Rhodes, and draue out the Turkes, and were afterwards called knights of the Rhodes. This Phillip bare great hatred vnto ỹ Knights Templars, which at this time flourished throughout Christendome, whose name & order of Templars, began presently after the conquest of the holy land by Godfrey of Bullen, as well for their religious resolute defending the Temple, suppressing all manner of theeues and robbers, that offended the Christians in Iudea, as their continuing warlike seruice vpon the common enemies of Christs religion, viz. the Turkes and Sarazens, who by their oath were bound not to turn their face from their enemies. This honorable order by degrees became most famous, & was by this time dignified and receiued in euery Christian nation: which knights for ỹ most part consisted of yonger brothers of noble birth and haughty courage, & were possest of faire pallaces, endowed with great priuiledges & reuenews for their maintenance. These men presuming vpon their proper merites, kindred, allyance, and large possessions, became very proud and insolent, but whether their great pride, or abundance of wealth, caused their sudden suppression, is not directly set downe in any history, therefore I submit my opinion vnto the saying of the holy Scripture, to wit, Pride goeth before destruction. The kings displeasure towards them preuailed

led so far ẏ he procured the Pope to suppresse the with confiscation of their lands & goods, & in their places for the Christian service against the forenamed common enemies of our faith, they ordeined the order of the knights of the Rhodes. This king reigned 28. yeares, & was buried at S. Denys, read Gaguin 7. booke, & Emilius 8. booke In the yeare 1522. the Isle of Rhodes was yelded vnto Sultan Solyman vpon Christmas day, after it had bene besieged 6. moneths wᵭ great strength and fury: and then that name & title of knights of the Rhodes ceased: but for as much as the maintenance of such a special order was as propicious to ẏ Christian seruice as odious vnto Turkish infidelity, the Emperour Charles the 5 in the yeare 1529. gaue vnto the late knights of the Rhodes, ẏ Isle of Malta, since which time they haue bene called ẏ knights of Malta, hauing vpon all occasions & extremities whatsoeuer, right worthily performed their oath, maintained their order and reputation: for which cause the inueterate malice of ẏ Mahometists continued as great towards them, as to any former order of Christian seruitors: wherupon, as wel in hope to suppresse them, as to increase further oppression vpon Christendome, ẏ forenamed Solyman, the 10. of May 1565. sent Mustapha Bassha with a mighty host against them who won certaine holds & forts within ẏ Island. And with all violence they besieged their chiefe city called Bourg by sea & land, whom the forenamed knights & their friends as religiously and valiantly resisted, as well in sallying forth vpon ẏ strongest

geſt part of their enemies campe, as maintaining their walles, waterworkes, and rampiers. Albeit of themſelues it was not poſſible for thē to make long reſiſtance againſt ſo ſtrong and cruell enemies, hauing already endured 4. moneths terrible ſiege, by which time the king of Spaine ſent freſh ſupplies vnto them, and being conioyned, ſo ſtoutly repulſed Muſtapha, that hee gladly raiſed his ſiege, & departed with loſſe of 25000. of his men, and of Chriſtians there were ſlaine 5000. beſides 240. knights of the order.

Laurence Ducket Goldſmith, grieuouſly wounded one Ralph Crepin in Weſt Cheape: and then fled into Bowe Church: after that certaine euil diſpoſed perſons, friendes to the ſaid Ralph, entred the Church in the night time, and ſlewe, the ſaid Laurence lying in the Steeple, and then hanged him vp, placing him as though hee had hanged himſelfe. But ſhortly after, by relation of a boy, the truth of the matter was knowen: for the which a woman and ſixteene men were put in priſon, and afterward more, who all were drawne and hanged, ſaue the woman who was burnt.

Ducket hanged vp in Bow Church.

Murderers hanged.

The great Conduit in Cheape was begun to be builded.

Stephen Cornehill, } Shriues.
Robert Rokeſley }
Gregory Rokeſley Maior.

A Juſtes was proclaimed at Boſton in the faire time, whereof one part came in ỹ habit of Monks, another in the ſute of Canons, who had conenanted

an.reg.14. 1286 ted after the Iusts to spoile ẏ faire, for ẏ atchiuing of their purposes, they fired the town in 3: places.

VValter Blunt, } Shriues.
Iohn VVade. }
Ralph Sandwich Maior.

a Faire at Boston spoiled.

an,reg, 15 Yarmouth Donwich & Ipswich punished. 1287 On Newyeares day at night, as well through vehemencie of the winde, as violence of the sea, many Churches were ouerthrowne & destroyed, not onely at Yarmouth, Dunwich, and Ipswich, but also in diuers other places of England.

Thomas Crosh, } Shriues.
VValter Hautaine, }
Ralph Sandwich. Maior.

an,reg, 16 1288 The Summer was so exceeding hot, that many men died through the extremity thereof: and yet wheate was sold at London for 3.s 4.d. the quarter, and such cheapnes of beanes and pease, as the like had not bene heard of.

VVilliam Hereford } Shriues.
Thomas Stanes. }
Ralph Sandwich Custos.

an,reg,17, 1289 Great haile fell in England, & after insued great raine, ẏ the yeare following wheat was raised frō 3.d the bushell to 16.d & so increased yearly, till it was lastly sold for 20.s the quarter.

VVilliam Betaine, } Shriues.
Iohn of Canterbury, }
Ralph Sandwich Maior.

an,reg,18, 1290 Rice ap Meredith, was by ẏ Earle of Cornwall taken, drawen, hanged and quartered.

Falk of S, Edmond, } Shriues.
Salomon le Stotell. }
Sir Iohn Briton, Custos.

The transgressions of diuers Iustices was tried out, & punished accordingly: some lost their goods, & then were banished · some as well of the Bench as of the Assises were sent to the Tower. An. reg. 19. 1291.

The King banished all ỳ Iews out of England, giuing them to beare the charges til they were out of the realme: the number of Iewes then expulsed, were 15. M. 9. persons. Iewes banished

Thomas Romaine } Shriues.
VVilliam de Lier. }
Iohn de Breton. Custos.

The woll staple was ordained to be at Sandwich.

Ralph Blunt, } Shriues. An. reg. 20. 1292
Hamond Boxe }
Ralph Sandwich Custos.

King Edward adiudged Iohn Ballioll to be true heire of Scotland. An. reg. 21. Iohn Baliol did homage for the Scotland.

Quæne Elianor died at Herdby, a towne nære to Lincolne, she was brought to Westminster, & there buried. The king made at euery place where she stayed a costly crosse, with the Quænes image vpon it. Charing crosse, and the crosse in West Cheape of London, were two of them. 1293 Queene deceased,

The Minorelle, a Nunnery without Algate of London, was founded by Edmond Earle of Leicester, brother to King Edward. The Minoresse.

Henry Bole, } Shriues.
Elias Russel, }
Ralph Sandwich Custos

Three men had their right handes cut off in west Cheape for rescuing a prisoner rested by an Officer in the cittie of London. An. reg. 22. 1294

Robert

Robert Rokesly, } Shriues.
Martine Aunsbresby, }
Ralph Sandwich, Maior.

An. reg. 23. 1295 The water of Thames ouerflowed the bankes, and made a breach at Rotherheth beside London: the low ground about Bermondsey and Tothill, was ouerflowed.

Henry Boxe, } Shriues.
Richard Glocester. }
Sir Ralph Sandwich Maior.

An. reg. 24 Castle of Beawmarish. The king passing with an armie against the Welchmen, builded the castle of Beawmarish in the Isle of Anglesey. The Welchmen were consumed by famine, their woods were felled, and many castles fortified: Rice ap Meredith was brought to London.

The Frenchmen arriued at Douer, and spoyled the towne.

1296

Iohn of Dunstable } Shriues.
Adam de Halingbery, }
Sir Iohn Breton, Maior.

An. reg. 25. 1297 K. Edward won Barwicke Iohn Baliol King of Scots, contrary to his allegiance rebelled: King Edward won the castles of Barwicke and Dunbarre: hee slew of Scots 25. thousand: he conquered Edenborough, where he found the regall ensignes of Scotland.

Thomas Suffolke, } Shriues.
Adam of Fulham. }
Sir Iohn Breton. Maior.

An. reg. 26. The king increased the tribute of the wolles, taking for euery sacke 40. s, where before that time they paid but halfe a marke.

The

The Scots by instigation of W. VValeis rebelled, and put the Englishmen to much trouble. 1298

Iohn de Stortford, } Shriues.
W. de Stortford, }
Sir Iohn Breton, Maior.

Fire being kindled in ỹ lesser Hall of ỹ pallace at Westminster, the flame therof being driuen with winde, fired ỹ buildings of ỹ Monastery next adioining, which wᵗ the pallace were both cõsumed. an. reg. 27. 1299 The kings pallace burne.

S. Martins Church in the Vintry at London, was now builded by the Executors of Mathew de Columbaris. S. Martins in the Vintry.

Richard Rotham, } Shriues.
Thomas Sely. }
Henry VValleis, Maior.

This realme was troubled with false money, called Crockden and Pollard, coined in parts beyond the seas, and vttered for sterling. an. reg. 28, Falle money. 1300

K. Edward toke to wife Margaret sister to Philip le Beaw then King of France.

Iohn de Armentiers, } Shriues.
Henry de Fingrie, }
Henry VValleis. Maior.

K. Edward made his voiage against the Scots, wherein he subdued a great part of the land, toke the castle of Estrueline with other, and made the Lords sweare to him fealty. an. reg. 29. 1301

Lucas Hauering, } Shriues.
Richard Campes }
Elias Russell. Maior.

The king gaue to Edward his son ỹ Princedome of Wales, and ioined thereunto the Dukedome an reg. 30, 1302

of

of Cornewall, and the Earledome of Chester.

Robert Colleuer } Shriues.
Peter de Boscuho. }
Elias Russel Maior.

An. reg. 31 1303 The Scots rebelling, made William Waleis their leader, wherefore ẏ king hauing his army ready, passed ouer ẏ whols land, none offring him battel.

Hugh Port, } Shriues.
Simon Paris, }
Sir Iohn Blunt Maior.

An, reg, 32, 1304 Richard Grauesend Bishop of London deceased, who is reported to haue purchased ẏ Charters & liberties of the Cittie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in the 16. of Richard the second. The vntruth whereof I haue thought good thus much to note.

The kings bench and exchequer returned. The King returning out of Scotland, cōmanded the courts of the Kings bench and the Exchequer, which had now remained at Yorke seuen yeares, to be remoued to their old places at London.

W. de Combematin, } Shriues.
I. de Bereford }
Sir Iohn Blunt. Maior.

An reg. 33. Draw the staffe 1305 K. Edw. ordeined Justices of Tirelebastō, against intruders into other mens lands, trucebreakers, extortioners, murtherers, & such like offenders.

W. Wallies, which had oftentimes set Scotland in great trouble, was taken & brought to London, where hee was hanged, headed, and quartered.

Roger Paris, } shriues.
Iohn Lincolne. }
Sir Iohn Blunt. Maior.

Robert

Robert Bruce caused himselfe to bee crowned king of Scots, whereof when king Edward heard, he went with hast into Scotland, where he chased ỹ said Robert Bruce, & tooke many of the Noble men prisoners, & brought Scotland into such obedience, as he gaue of the lands therof to his subiects of England, with Markets, Faires, & Warrens. Among other, I haue seene vnder ỹ broade seale of the said King Edward, a Mannour called Retnes, in the County of Forfare in Scotland, & neere the furthest part of the same nation, Northward, giuen to Iohn Ewer, and his heires, auncestors to the Lord Ewer that now is, for the seruice done in those parts, with market euery munday, Faire for 3. daies euery yeare at Michaelmas, & free warren for the same, dated at Lauercost the 11. day of October, Anno Regni. 34. An. reg. 34. 1306 Iohn Ewer

William Cofer, Reginald Thunderle } Shriues,
Sir Iohn Blunt Maior.

This yeare 1306. vpon sundry complaints of many of the Cleargy & Nobility resorting to the citty of London, touching ỹ great anoyance & danger of contagion growing by reason of the stench of burning sea-coale, which diuers fire makers in Southwarke, Wapping, & Saint Smithfield now vsed to make their commō fires, because of cheapnes hereof, & to forbeare the burning of bauin and fire coale, the king expressly commanded the Maior & Shriues of London forthwith to make proclamation ỹ all those fire-makers should cease their burning of sea-coale, and make their fires of An. reg. 35. Sea coale forbidden to bee burned neare London.

such fuell of wood and coale as had beene formerly vsed. Reade the Record.

1307 The great new Church of the gray Friers in London was begun to be builded by ỳ Lady Margaret Quæne, second wife to Edward ỳ first. Iohn of Bryton, Earle of Richmond, builded the body of ỳ Church, the residue was finished by ỳ Lady Mary Countesse of Pembroke, Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, Margaret Countesse of Glocester, Elianor Spencer, Elizabeth Bourgh, sisters to Gilbert de Clare.

King Edward sent messengers into England, & commanded that al that ought him service, should be ready at Carlile within 3. weekes after the feast of S. Iohn Baptist. But himselfe being vexed with a bloudy flixe, the 7. of July departed this life at Burgh vpon the sands, in the yeare of our Lord 1307. when he had reigned 34. yeares, seuen moneths, and odde daies: his body was buryed at Westminster, vnto the which Church he had giuen lands to the value of an hundred pound by yeare: 20 pound thereof yearely to bee distributed to the poore.

Edward of Carnaruan.

ann. reg. 1. EDward the second, sonne to the first Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began his reigne the 7. of July, in the yeare 1307. he was faire of body, but vnstedfast of maners, not regarding to gouern his Commonweale by discretion & iustice, which caused great variance betwixt him and the Lords. Nicho-

Nicholas Pigot, } Shriues,
Nigellus Drurie, }
Sir Iohn Blunt Maior.

The King married Iſabel the French Kings daughter. 1308

The Lords enuying Pierce of Gaueſtone, Earle of Cornwal, a ſtranger borne, baniſhed him the land. Pierce of Gaueſton exiled: ann. reg. 2.

William Baſing, } Shriues.
Iames Borener, }
Nicholas Faringdon Goldſmith, Maior.

The King ſent for Pierce of Gaueſton out of Ireland, and gaue him the Earle of Glocesters ſiſter in marriage, which cauſed him againe to riſe in pride, ſcorning the Nobles of the realme. The Barons therefore declared to the King, that except he would expell the ſaid Pierce from his company, they would riſe againſt him, as againſt a periured Prince: whereupon once againe he cauſed Pierce to abiure. 1309 ann. reg. 3.

Iames of S. Edmond, } Shriues,
Roger Palmer, }
Thomas Romane. Maior.

Pierce of Gaueſtone returned into England, & came to ỹ kings preſence, who forgeting all oaths and promiſes, receiued him as a heauenly gift. 1310 ann. reg. 4.

The Church of Middleton in Dorſetſhire, was conſumed with lightning, the Monkes being at maſſe.

Simon de Corpe, } Shriues,
Peter Blackney. }
Richard Reffam Mercer Maior.

Templars condemned

Templers in England, vpon hereſie and other filthy Articles, whereof they were accuſed, were condemned to perpetuall penance in ſeuerall Monaſteries.

1331 Pierce of Gaueſtone beheaded,

The Barons of England being confederated againſt Pierce of Gaueſtone, beſieged him at the caſtle of Scarborough, where they toke him, and brought him to Warwicke caſtle, and cauſed his head to be ſtricken off.

Simon Mermood, } Shriues,
Richard Gilford, }
Sir Iohn Giſors Pepperer Maior.

1312

Quæne Iſabel was deliuered of her firſt ſonne named Edward, at Windſor.

The Rhods won by the Chriſtians An. reg. 6.

The Knights of the order of S. Iohn Baptiſt, called S. Iohn of Ieruſalem, put the Turkes out of ỹ Iſle of Rhodes, and after that, wan vpon the ſaid Turkes daily for a long time.

Iohn Lambyn, } Shriues,
Richard Gilforde, }
Sir Iohn Giſors Pepperer, Maior.

1313 Battaile at Streueling ann. reg. 7.

King Edward gathering a great power, marched towards Scotland to breake the ſiege of the caſtle of Streuelin, where hee and his power encountred with Robert Bruce & the Scots: in the end whereof the Engliſh men were diſcomfited, and ſo eagerly purſued by the Scots, that many of the Noble men were ſlaine.

The french king burneth all his diſeaſed

This yeare 1313. according to the Chronicles of Germany, Phillip King of France, ſurnamed ỹ Faire, hauing his body full of venemous ſcabs & mangineſſe, cauſed all ſuch of his ſubiects, as well

women

women as men, both in France and Flaunders, as had either the leaprosie, or meazelrie, to be burned. The cause of this his tyrannous rigour was because he had beene informed, that the said lazar or pockey people, had wilfully poysoned all the chiefe wels and standing waters. Some say, that this visitation was the divine iustice of God vpon the king for suppressing ỳ knights Templars. And in the yeare 1403. all the Iewes in Germany were burned, because they had poisoned all the wels and standing waters. It appeareth by forreine Chronicles, that the Iewes had a generall purpose to poyson the Christians: for the Iewes in France did poyson the waters likewise, and were severely punished.

All the Iewes in Germany burned.

Robert Gardome, } Shriues.
Hugh Garton. }
Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith, Maior.

The King caused his writs to bee published for victuals, that no Ore stalled or corne fed be solde for more then 24.s. no grasse fed ore for more the 16.s. a fat stalled cow at 12.s. another cow at 10 shillings. A fat mutton corne fed, or whose wool is well growne at 20. pence, another fat mutton shorne at 14.d. A fat hog of 2. yeares old, at 3.s. 4.d. A fat gose at 2.d. halfe peny, in the city at 3.d. A fat Capon at 2.d. in the citty at 2.d. halfe peny, A fat hen at one peny, in the citty one peny halfe peny. Two chickins a peny, in the citty one peny halfe peny. Foure pigeons for one peny, in ỳ citty three pigeons for one peny, 24. egges a peny, in the citty 20. egges a peny. &c.

1314 Victuals prised. An. reg. 8.

Stephen Abingdon. } Shriues.
Hamond Chigwell. }
Sir Iohn Gisors pepperer, Maior.

1315 A Tanners son claimed to be king, ann, reg, 9,

A Tanners son of Exceter named himselfe the the son of Edward the first, for the which hee was hanged at Northampton.

Mortality of men, Dogs flesh good meat Children were eaten

The dearth increased through the abundance of raine that fell in haruest: so ỳ a quarter of wheat or salt was sold for xl. s. There followed this famine a grieuous mortality of people, so that the quicke might vneth bury the dead. The beasts & cattel also by the corruptnesse of ỳ grasse whereof they fed, died: horse flesh was counted great delicates, the poore stole fat dogs to eate: some in hid places, did eate the flesh of their owne children.

The eues deuoured one another,

The theeues that were in prison, did plucke in peces those that were newly brought amongst them, and greedily deuoured them halfe aliue.

Hamond Goodcheap, } Shriues.
William Bodele }
Stephen Abingdon. Maior.

1316 Two Cardinals robbed,

There arriued in England two Cardinals, to make peace betwixt England & Scotland, and to reconcile vnto ỳ king Thomas Earle of Lancaster. When they came nere vnto the Towne of Derlington, certaine robbers, Gilbert Middleton and Walter Selbie being their captaines, suddenly set vpon the family of the Cardinals, & robbed them of their treasure: but the Cardinals came to Dirham, where they tarried a few daies for answer of the Scots, and so returned to Yorke. Gilbert

an, reg, 10, Middleton was taken, carried to London, and there

there drawne and hanged.

Sir Ioſſeline Denuile & his brother Robert, with 200. in ỹ habite of fryers, did many notable robberies, they ſpoyled the Biſhop of Dirhams palaces, leauing in them nothing but bare walles, for the which they were hanged at Yorke. Theeues like Friers,

William Cauſton, } Shriues,
Ralph Ballancers, }
Iohn Wengraue, Maior.

The new worke of the Chappell on the South ſide of the Church of S. Paul in London being begun, there were found in the foundation, more then 100. heades of Oxen and Kine, which then confirmed greatly the opinion of thoſe, who haue reported, that of old time it had beene the Temple of Iupiter, and that there was the ſacrifice of beaſts. New work of Paules.

Edward de Bruſe, ỹ king of Scots brother, who by the ſpace of 3. yeares, had aſſaulted Ireland, & had crowned himſelfe king, was taken by Engliſh men, and beheaded at Dundalke. 1317 Edward Bruce beheaded, an. reg. 11.

Iohn Brior } Shriues.
William Furneis, }
Iohn Wengraue, Maior.

The towne of Barwicke was betrayed to the Scots, through the treaſon of Peter Spalding. Barwicke betraied, &
A great murrain of kine happened, dogs & rauens eating of the kine were poyſoned, & did ſwell to death, ſo that no man durſt eate any beefe. 1318 A murren of Kine,

Iohn Pounting, } Shriues.
Iohn Dalling. }
Iohn Wengraue. Maior.

Suburbs of Yorke burnt.

The king being at Yorke, the Scots entred England, came to Yorke & burnt the suburbs of ỳ citty, and toke sir John of Britaine, Earle of Richmond prisoner with many other.

1319 Herdsmen & women went towards Ierusalem. an. reg. 13.

Many herdesmen & certaine women of England, would go seeke the holy land to kil the enemies of Christ, as they said: but because they should not passe ouer ỳ great sea, they slew many Iewes in ỳ partes of Tolose, & Gascoine: wherefore many of them were taken and put to death.

Simon Abingdon, } Shriues.
Iohn Preston. }

Hamond Chickwel, pepperer, Maior.

1320 The Barõs in armour, an. reg. 14. Spencer banished.

Thomas Earle of Lancaster, with many Earles & Barons came to Sherborn, & from thence with baners displaied to S. Albones, from thence they sent to the king being at London, requiring him to banish ỳ two Hugh Spensers. At length ỳ king granted to their petition, so that Hugh Spencer ỳ elder was banished, but the younger Hugh could not be taken.

Reginald at Conduit, } Shriues.
William Prodom, }

Nicholas Farendon, Goldsmith. Maior.

Iewes and leapers, poysoned waters.

Certaine leapers who had couenanted with the Iewes to poison all ỳ Christians in Europe, layd poyson in Iewels, springs & pits: for the which many were burnt.

1321 Mortimer sent to the Tower.

Roger Mortimer, the Earles of Richmond and Arundell, submitting themselues to the king, were sent to the Tower of London. After this, when the kings Armie, and the Armie of the Barons

Barons met neare vnto Burton vpon Trent, the Earle of Lancaſter fled, and the king purſuing them to Burbrige, Thomas Earle of Lancaſter was taken and beheaded at Pomfret. Thomas Earle of Lancaſter beheaded. An. reg. 15.

Richard Conſtantine, } Shriues.
Richard Harkeny, }
Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

1322
An. reg. 16.

Andrew Harkeley Earle of Carleil was charged with treaſō for making peace with the Scots, for which hee was ſent to Yorke, hanged, headed, & quartered.

John Grantham, } Shriues
Richard of Ely, }
Hamond Cickewell Peperer Maior.

1323
An. reg. 17.

Roger Mortimer Lord of Wigmore gaue his keepers a ſleepy drinke, eſcaped through all the watches of the Tower, and paſſed into France.

Adam of Sariſbury, } Shriues.
Iohn of Oxford, }
Nicholas Farendon Goldſmith, Maior,

1324
An. reg. 18.
The Queen ſent into France.

King Edward ſent the Quéne his wife vnto her brother the French King to eſtabliſh ỳ peace, who went ouer with a ſmall company: by her mediation a peace was fully finiſhed, whereupon Edward the kings ſonne went ouer.

Bennet of Fulſham, } Shriues.
Iohn Cawſon }
Hamond Chickwell Peperer Maior,

An. reg. 19.

Whiles the Quéne with her ſonne remained in France longer then the kings pleaſure was, & would not come againe without Roger Mortimer and other noble men that were fled out of England: the king baniſhed them both, and all other that

that tooke their parts.

Gilbert Morden, } Shriues,
Iohn Cotten, }

1326 Richard Britaine, Goldsmith, Maior.

An. reg. 20. Q. Isabell returned.

Isabell the Quæne, with her son Edward, Edmond of Woodstocke the kings brother, Roger Mortimer, and many other Noble men that were fled out of England, arriued at Orwell beside Harwich in Essex: immediately the Earle Marshall, the Earle of Leicester, the Bishops of Lincolne, Hereford, Diuelin, and Ely, being ioyned to the Quæne, made a great army.

The Cittizens of London beheaded such as they tooke to be the Quænes enemies, they took also Walter Stapleton bishop of Exceter, and beheaded him and two of his seruants, because he gathered a great army to withstand the Quæne.

Bishop of Excester beheaded,

Richard Rothing, } Shriues,
Roger Chanticle, }
Richard Britaine Goldsmith, Maior.

This Richard Rothing Shiriffe, builded the Parrish Church of Saint Iames at Garlick Hith in London, The Quæne besieged Bristow, which was soone rendred, and the morrow after her coming, Hugh Spencer the elder was drawne and hanged. The King, Hugh Spencer the younger, and Robert Baldocke, determined to flie into the Isle of Lombardy, but being in great danger on ỳ Sea, at last arriued in Wales, where they were taken, the king was committed to Henry Earle of Lancaster his kinsman.

S. Iames, The Queen besieged bristow, Spencer the elder executed, The king taken,

Spencer the

Hugh Spencer was condemned at Hereford, where

where he was drawne, hanged, headed, and quartered. — yonger executed.

Simon Reading was drawne and hanged.

Robert Baldocke dyed in Newgate.

The Quéene with her sonne Edward, Roger Mortimer and other, went to Wallingford Castle, and before the twelfth day came to London, where they were ioyfully receiued. On the morrow after they held a Parliament, where by common decree, they deposed the king, & elected Edward his eldest son. He was thus deposed, when he had raigned nineteene years fiue moneths and odde daies. — K. Edward the second deposed.

Edward the third.

EDward the third, about the age of fourteene years, began his raigne the xxv. of January in the yeare of our Lord. 1326. In feats of armes, he was very expert. At the beginning of his raigne hee was chiefly ordered by his Mother Isabell. — Annoreg. 1.

The inhabitants of the Towne of Bury besieged the Abbey, burnt the gates, wounded the Monkes, bare out all the gold and siluer, ornaments, bookes, charters, the assay to their coine, stamps, and al other things, appertaining to their mint, &c. — The Abbey of Bury spoyled, 1327

The

Liberties confirmed.

The king confirmed the liberties of the Citty of London.

The xxii. of September at night king Edward the second was cruelly murthered in the Castle of Barkeley, by the practise of the Quæne his wife, the Lord Mortimer, and the bishop of Hereford. He was buried at Glocester.

Henry Darcy, } Shriues.
John Hauten, }

Hamond Chickwell Grocer Mayor.

An. reg. 2. 1328 Peace with the Scots.

Peace was made betwixt the Englishmen & Scots, so that David the sonne of Robert Bruce, maried Ioane of the Tower king Edwards sister.

1329

By procurement of the old Quæne, & Roger Mortimer, Edmond of Woodstock, Earle of Kent the kings vncle, was beheaded at Winchester.

Richard Lazer, } Shriues,
Henry Gisors, }
John Stanland, Mayor.

An. reg. 3. R. Mortimer executed.

Roger Mortimer was taken by William Mountacute, and sent to London, where he was condemned and hanged.

An. reg. 4. 1330 Blacke Prince borne.

The 15 day of June was borne Edward the blacke Prince.

Robert of Ely, } Shriues.
Thomas Whoorwood }
Sir Iohn Pulteney Draper Maior.

S. Laurece Poultney. An. reg. 5. 1331

This Sir Iohn Pultney builded the Colledge in London, called Saint Laurence Pultney, and little Albalowes a Parrish Church in Thames streete, and also the Carmelite Fryars Church in Coventry.

Iohn

John Motking, } Shriues,
Andrew Aubury }
Sir Iohn Pulteney Draper. Mayor.

Henry Earle of Lancaſter, and of Leiceſter, founded the new Hoſpitall by the Caſtle of Leiceſter, wherein were an hundred poore impotent perſons. Hoſpital of Leiceſter. An, reg. 6, 1332

The King of England with force came before Berwicke, where they that kept the Caſtle and Towne, vſed many deceitfull treaties.

Nicholas Pike, } Shriues
Iohn Huſband, }
Iohn Preſton Draper. Mayor.

The Scots came with great multitudes, minding to diſſolue the ſiege of Berwicke, whom the King courageouſly mette, and ſlew of them eight Earles, 1300. horſemen & of the common Soudiers, 35000. neere vnto Halydon. An, reg. 7, 1333 Battell at Holidowne

The townſemen of Berwicke yeelded to the king of England, both the caſtle & the towne, who placing gariſons there, he ſent Edward Baliol and other Nobles to keepe the Realme of Scotland. King Edward won Berwicke,

Iohn Haman, } Shriues
William Hanſard, }
Sir Iohn Pulteney Draper. Maior.

Edward Baliol King of Scots did homage to king Edward at New Caſtle vpon Tyne, & ſhortly after he receiued homage of the Duke of Britaine for his Earledome of Richmond. Ann, reg, 8, 1334 K. of Scots did homage

Iohn Kingſtone, } Shriues,
Walter Turke, }
Reginald at Conduit Vintner, Maior,

Part

an, reg. 6, 1335

Part of the Vniuersity of Oxford went to Stamford, because of a variance that fel between the Northerne and Southerne Scholers.

Great waters,

The Sea bankes brake in through al England but specially in the Thames so that all the catle & beasts neare thereunto were drowned.

Walter Morden, } Shriues
Richard Vpton, }
Richard Wotton, Mayor.

an, reg. 10, 1336

King Edward made his eldest sonne Edward Earle of Chester, and Duke of Cornewall.

A Duke & sixe Earles created, c

It was enacted that no wool should be conuaied out of the Realme.

Iohn Clarke, } Shriues
William Curtis, }
Sir Iohn Pultney Draper Mayor.

1337

The Towne of Southampton was burnt by the French Kings Gallyes.

Priuiledge to Clothmakers,

It was enacted that whatsoeuer Clothworker of Flanders, or of other countries would dwell and inhabite in England, should come quietly & and the most conuenient places should be assigned to them with great liberties and priuileges.

Admirable pestilence at Auignon in France, A warning to all cities & nations, Sheepeheards, & heardes men dyed

This yeare 1338. as saith the French Chronicle, there happened in Auignon so strange & terrible mortality, y brooks and riuers were red with bloud. And that from the graues and sepulchres of the dead there issued streames of bloud. This vnheard of mortality, was foretold the French, by father Robert a Iacobin fryer, who heartily bewayled the sinnes and wickednesse of this city and other places, for the which he often preached

ched vnto them that God would surely visite thē vnlesse they spēdily repented: but they obeyed not his doctrine, This sickenesse continued a long time, and dispersed into Germany, and other nations many a yeare after.

in the fields so as there was none to say these sheep or kine are mine,

Also it was enacted that none should weare any cloth made without ỳ realme, the King, ỳ Quēn and their children onely excepted.

The king caused to confiscate all the goods of ỳ Lumbards, and also of the Monks of the order of Clume and Citiaur, through the whole Realme.

Goods of Monks confiscate,

Walter Beale, } Shriues,
Nicholas Craine, }
Henry Darcy, Maior.,

King Edward with Quēne Phillip his wife, & a great army, passed the Seas into Flanders and so to Colleine, where he made friendship with the Emperour, and was made his Vicegerent. Hee quartered the armes of England and France.

An, reg. 12, 1338 Armes of England & France ioyned,

William of Pomfret, } Shriues
Hugh Marberell, }
Henry Darcy, Maior.

A sodaine inundation of water at New Castle vpon Tine, bare downe a peece of the Towne wall, where an hundred and twenty men & women were drowned.

ann, reg, 13 1339 New Castle drowned,

The king appointed himselfe to be called king of England and of France.

William Thorney, } Shriues
Roger Frosham, }
Andrew Aubury, Grocer, Mayor.

The King gathered a Nauy of two hundred, and

ann reg. 14

1340 Battell on the sea. and sailed towards Flanders, where hee fought with the enemies a most cruell battell by sea, in the which the Frenchmen were ouercome, and slaine of them 30000. men. There was taken 200 ships and the rest fled.

By the assistance of the Duke of Brabant and the Earle of Hainalt, with them of Gaunt and Ypres, he entred the North part of France, & besieged the citty of Turney, In the meane season the Earle of Henalt Sir Walter Manny and Reignold Cobham, burnt 300 Townes great & small, taking preyes.

Adam Lucas, } Shriues,
Bartholomew Maris, }
Andrew Auburie Grocer, Maior.

an. reg. 15. 1341 Two Cardinals were sent from the Pope, who demanded a truce for three yeares betwixt ỳ two kings, in which space the title ỳ the king of England pretended, might be discussed.

Richard of Barking, } Shriues
Iohn of Rokesley, }
Iohn of Oxford Vintener. Mayor.

an. reg. 16. 1342 King Edward sailed ouer into Britaine, where he tooke diuers Castles and other strong holds ỳ resisted him. After this he besieged Vannes, and though Phillipde Valois came down with a great multitude of people, yet a truce was taken and Vannes remained to the king of England.

an. reg. 17. 1343 Florens of gold. Iohn Lonkin, } Shriues
Richard Keslinbury, }
Simon Frances, Mercer, Maior.

King Edward comanded florences of Gold to be

be made, the peny of the value of vi. s. viii. pence, the halfepeny and farthing after the rate.

William Mountacute Earle of Salisbury conquered the Isle of Man from ỹ Scots, which Isle Edward the third gaue the same Earle, and caused him to be crowned King of Man. K. of Man.

John Steward, } Shriues.
John Alisham, }
John Hamond, Mayor.

King Edward held a solemne feast at his castle at Windsor, where he stablished the most honorable order of the Garter, to the number of 26. knights, which were chosen of the most noble & valiant persons of this Realme. Hee also augmented the Chappell, which his progenitours kings of England had before erected, with 8. Canons in the Castle of Windsor, adding a Deane & 15. Canons more, & 24. poore knights, with other Ministers. Order of the Garter 1344 Chappell at Windsor 24. poore knights.

Geffery Wickingham, } Shriues.
Thomas Legge, }
John Hamond. Maior.

The Scots to the number of 30000. William Dowglas being their leader, entred into Westmerland, & burnt Carlile & Penreth, with many other Townes, where fore the Bishop of Carlile, with Thomas Lucy, Rober Ogle, & a great number compassed them in the night season, and with lights & noises so disquieted them, ỹ they neither durst go out for victuals, nor giue their bodies to sleepe, but at the last Alexander Seragon stoutly prepared to go out for victuals, whom the Bishop and Robert Ogle met, and with a speare thrust Scots ouercome. An. reg. 19. 1345 Scots inuaded Westmerland.

thrust him through the body, so that the Scots were ouercome and slaine.

Edmond Hemenhall, } Shriues,
Iohn of Gloucester, }
Richard Leger Maior.

an. reg. 16, 1346

K. Edward sailed into France.

K. Edward besieged Calice,

Scots inuaded Northūberland

King Edward tooke shipping, and arriued at Hogges in Normandy, from thence hee went to Caen, in which iourney he burned the ships in all the hauens round about, he spoyled Caen to the bare wals, and tooke many prisoners. He besieged Calice. Dauid le Bruce with all his power entred the borders of Northumberland, came to Were Parke by Newels crosse nigh Durham, spoyling and killing all that met them: then William Souch Archbishop of Yorke, the Lords Percy, Mowbray, Ralph Neuell, gaue them a sharpe battell, wherein the Englishmen had the victory, the Scots put to flight. In the chase were taken Dauid le Bruce the Earles of Peneye, of Stradernes, of Fife, with others.

The King of Scots taken,

Iohn Croyden, } Shriues,
William Clopton, }
Geffery VVitchingham, Maior.

an. reg. 21. 1347

Calis won

When King Edward had long time besieged Calice, the French king came to breake the siege: but when he saw he could not fulfill his desire, he set fire in the tents, and went his way: which when the men of Calice perceiued, they yeelded the towne and Castle.

The misfortune of one Em-

This yeare 1347. Lewis the fourth Emperour of that name fell from his horse and died thereof. And in the yeare 1390 Iohn king of Spaine, as hee

he was hunting a hart, fell from his horse & brake his neck. In the yeare 1395. in diuers parts were seene one great starre, and fiue little starres which seemed to fight with the great star, and to pursue it by the space of an howre, and after that there were diuers voyces heard in the aire like cryes, and after that a man was seene in the aire like copper, holding a launce in his hand, and hee threw fire after the starre, and sodainely all these fights vanished. In some places there were heard loud voyces and great sounds of men fighting, & rating of armour, wherewith the people were much astonished. These prodigies came before a great battell which was fought this yeere in Hungary, where the Hungarians at this time had the victory & slew of their enemies the Sarazens almost an hundred thousand: but the next yeare following, the Turks & Sarazens had a mighty victory vpon Sigismond King of Hungary, & vpon the rest of the Christian army. Which discomfiture of the Christians, the French chronicle very honestly recordes to be long of the proud disordered Princes and gentry of France, who obstinately inclined more to their seuerall lusts and rytous desires, then to their obedience in this special seruice of God. It happened this yeare also, being the yeare 1396. that the King of Arragon ryding after a Hart, fel from his horse & brake his necke, and not long after this King Richard came to vntimely death. And in the 1400. the Duke of Brunswicke was murthered by a knight. And this year in France there were hiale-

perour & foure kings with odie things wor thy memo" ry.

Strange haile, The Vniuersity of Lypsicke founded. K, Edward chosen Emperour, An, reg, 22, 1348 Charter house church-yard. Great Pestilence,

stones as big as goose egs. About this time was ẏ Vniuersity of Lypsicke founded.

K. Edward was by ẏ Princes Electours chosen Emperour: but he refusing it, attended ẏ wars in France. Adam Broson, Richard Bas, } Shriues,

Thomas Leggy skinner, Maior.

Gualter Many founded ẏ Charterhouse besides London neare to Smithfield, and was there buried. The pestilence beginne in England about Lammas, so that very many that were whole in the morning died before noone. In one day there was 20. 40. 60. & many times more dead bodies buried in one pit. About the feast of all Saints it came to London, and increased so much, ẏ from Candlemas vntill Easter, in the Charterhouse Churchyard neare vnto Smithfield, more then 200. dead corps (besides the bodies that were buried in other Churchyards) were there euery day buried. Henry Pichard, Simon Dolseby, } Shriues.

Iohn Loukin Fishmonger, Maior.

An, reg, 23, 1349 A blouny procession

More then 120. persons of Zealand and Holland, coming out of Flanders to London, sometime in ẏ Church of S. Paule, sometime in other places of the cittie, twise in the day, in the sight of the people, from the loynes to the hœles couered with linnen cloth, euery one in their hand a whip with thrœ cords, beat themselues on their bodies going in processiõ, 4 of thẽ singing in their owne language, all the other answering them.

Adam of Bury, Ralph of Linne, } Shriues,

VValter

Walter Turke Fishmonger, Maior,

In Oxfordshire neare to Chipingnorton, was found a Serpent hauing two heads and two faces like women. one face attired of the new fashion of womens attire, the other face like the old array and had wings like a bat. King Edward met the Spaniards vpon the Sea by Winchelsea and Romney, & slew them, & tooke 26 great shippes. Ann. reg. 24 A serpent with two heads. 1350 Battell on the sea.

Iohn Notte, } Shriues
William VVorcester, }
Richard Killingbury, Maior. An. reg. 25.

A new coyne called a groat, and halfe groat, were coyned, but these were of lesse weight then the Easterlings, by reason whereof victuals and marchandize became the dearer. Groats and halfegroats

Iohn VVroth, } Shriues.
Gilbert Stinesthorpe, }
Andrew Aubury Grocer, Maior, An reg. 26.

The Castle of Guines was yeelded to ẏ Englishmen dwelling in Callis. 1351

Iohn Peach, } Shriues,
Iohn Storley, }
Adam Frances Mercer, Maior.

King Edward altered the Chappell, which his progenitours before time had founded, of S. Stephens at Westminster, into a colledge of xii. secular Canons, xii. vicars, & other ministers accordingly. This sommer was called the dry sommer. An. reg. 27 S. Stephens at Westminster. 1353 Dry sõmer

VVilliam VVolde, } Shriues,
Iohn Little, }
Adam Frances Mercer, Maior, an reg. 28.

The staple of wool was remoued from Flan- 1354

Woolstaple at Westminster,

bers, and established sundry places of England: to wit, at Westminster, Canterbury, Chichester, Bristow, Lincolne, and Hull.

William Tottingham, } Shriues
Richard Smele, }
Thomas Leggy skinner. Maior.

An reg. 29. 1355 Dissention at Oxford.

A great dissension fell in Oxford betweene a scholler & a vintner for a quart of wine, so that ỳ scholler powred ỳ wine vpon the vintners head, & brake his head with the pot, by reason whereof a great conflict was made betweene the schollers and the Lay people of the Towne.

Walter Frost, } Shriues
Thomas Branden, }
Simon Frances mercer Maior.

an. reg. 30. 2356

Edward Prince of Wales, nigh to the city of Poytiers, ioyned battel wᵗ king Iohn of France, of whom the Prince by his martiall policy wan a noble victory. In this conflict king Iohn was taken, with his young son and many of his Nobles.

French King taken

Richard Nothingham, } Shriues,
Thomas Dolfel, }
Henry Pichard vintner, Maior.

This Henry Pichard Vintner, Maior of London, in one day sumptuously feasted Edward king of England, Iohn king of France, the king of Cypres, then arriued in England. David king of Scots, Edward Prince of Wales, with many other Noble men. &c.

an. reg. 31. 1357

The king taking his iourney towards Scotland, besieged Barwicke, which was shortly rendred vnto him. Edward Prince of Wales returned

ned into England with Iohn king of France, and Phillip his sonne. Royall Iusts were holden in Smithfield before ỳ kings of England, France, & Scotland. Iusts in Smithfield

Stephen Candith, } Shriues,
Bartholomew Frostling, }
Sir Iohn Stodie, vintner. Maior.

This Sir Iohn Stody gaue vnto the Vintners of London, all the quadrant wherein the Vintners hall now standeth, with ỳ tenements round about, where he founded 13. houses for 13. poore people, which are there kept of charity rent-free. Almes houses,

Dauid le Bruce king of Scots was deliuered from the long imprisonment he had been in, his ransome being set at 100000 markes to be paid ỳ next 10. yeares following. K. of Scots released. An. reg. 32. 1358

Iohn Barnes, } Shriues,
Iohn Buris, }
Iohn Loukin Stockfishmonger, Mayor.

King Edward with a Nauy of shippes passed ỳ sea to Callis & so into Burgundy. In ỳ meane season the Normans with a final Nauy arriued at Winchelsea & partly burnt ỳ Towne & slew such as did withstand them, wherefore the Prelats of England assembled in armour: but ỳ French were gone. An. reg. 33. K Edward inuaded Burgundy, 1359 French men arriued at Winchelsea.

Simond of Benington, } Shriues,
Iohn Chichester, }
Simon Dolseby Grocer, Maior. An. reg. 34.

A finall peace was concluded. King Edward came into England and straight to the Tower to see the French king, where hee appointed his ransome to be three millions of Florences, and so deliuered him of all imprisonment. 1360 Peace with France. French king released.

John Penis, } Shriues.
VValter Berney, }

John VVroth Fishmonger, Mayor.

An, reg, 35. 1362 Second mortality, An. reg. 36 Subsidie of wooll, 1363 An. reg. 37.

Men and beasts perished in England in diuers places with thunder and lightning. Fiends were seene, and spake vnto men as they trauelled.

VVilliam Holbech, } Shriues
Iames Tame, }

John Peach Fishmonger, Maior.

A great death and pestilence in England in which dyed Henry Duke of Lancaster, who was buried at Leicester.

King Edward commanded all Pleas to bee made in English, and not in French,

This time was granted to ỳ king for 3. years 26. shillings 8. pence of euery sacke of wool.

Iohn of S. Albons, } Shriues
Iames Andrew, }

Great wind

Stephen Candish Draper, Maior.

A great wind in England ouerturned many steeples and townes

Great frost An. reg. 38. 1364

The French king, the king of Cypres, and ỳ king of Scots came all into England, to speake with king Edward, who receiued thē with great honour, and gaue them great gifts.

A frost in England lasted from ỳ midst of September to the moneth of Aprill.

Richard Croydon, } Shriues
Iohn Hitcote, }

Iohn Notte Pepperer Maior

The French king dieth,

The ix day of Aprill, dyed Iohn King of France at the Sauoy beside Westminster, his corps was honourably conueyed to Saint Denis in France,

Iohn de Mitford, } Shriues.
Simon de Mordon }
Adam of Bury Skinner, Maior.

Ingram Lord of Cowsey, married Lady Isabel the kings daughter. Iohn Buckleworth } Shriues.
Thomas Ireland. }
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger, Maior.

an. reg. 39. 1365

The king commanded that Peter pence should no more be paid to Rome.

The 3. day of Aprill was borne at Burdeaux, Richard son to Edward the blacke Prince, who was after king of England.

an. reg 40. Peter pẽce forbid. 1366

Iohn Ward, } Shriues.
Thomas Atralie, }
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger, Maior.

An hospital at kingston

This Iohn Loukin stockfishmonger, foure times Maior of London, builded a chappell called Magdalenes at Kingston vpon Thames, to ẏ which he ioined an hospitall, wherein was a maister, two Priests & certaine poore men: he builded ẏ parish Church of S. Michael in crooked lane.

an. reg. 41. the bastard brother disherieth the lawful. 1367

Edward Prince of Wales taking cõpassion vpon Peter K. of Spaine, who was driuen out of his kingdome by Henry his bastard brother, entered Spaine wᵗ a great puissance, & in a bactell at Nazers, put to flight ẏ forsaid bastard, he restored ẏ forsaid Peter to his former dignity: but not long after Henry the bastard whiles K Peter sate at a table, suddenly thrust him through with a speare.

Robert Girdler, } Shriues,
Adam Wimondhom, }
Simon Mordin stockfishmonger, Maior.

The

an,reg,43, Third pestilence, Dearth of corne,

The third pestilence was this yeare, a bushell of wheat at London sold for 2.s.6.d.

John Piel, } Shriues,
Hugh Holditch, }

1396. John Chichester Goldsmith, Maior

A great part of Gascoine fell from ẏ prince because of ẏ exactions he laid vpon them: also sicknes increasing vpon him, he returned into England.

William VValworth, } Shriues.
Robert Gayron }

A Chest with three lockes, and money to bee lent.

John Barnes mercer Maior.

This Iohn Barnes gaue a chest with 3. lockes, & 1000. Marks to be lent to young men vpon sufficient gage. The king demanded of the Cleargie & Commonaltie a subsidie of 10000. pounds. The Bishops were remoued from ẏ Chancelor, Treasurer, & priuy seale & Lay men put in their stead.

an reg.45. 1371 Great subsidie,

Robert Hatfield } Shriues.
Adam Staple, }

Iohn Barnes mercer. Maior.

an,reg,46, 1372

The Frenchmen besieged Rochel, to ẏ remouing whereof was sent ẏ Earle of Penbroke, with a number of men of armes: vpon whom fell ẏ Spanish nauy, who slew & tooke the English men, and burnt their nauy: the Earle and many noble men were carried into Spaine.

Iohn Philpot, } Shriues,
Nicholas Brember }

Iohn Piel Mercer, Maior.

an,reg.47, 1374

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, entred france with a strong power, & passed through ẏ realme without battaile; but in the deserts & mountaines of Al-

nerne

uerne, for lack of victuals, many of his army died.

John Awbry, } Shriues,
John Fisbed, }

Adam of Burie Skinner, Maior. An. reg. 48.

This yeare 1374 died the most famous & learned Poet Francis Petrarch, borne in Tuscany: he was of singular iudgemẽt in all arts & sciences, a great Philosopher, and an excellent Poet & Orator: he was very religious & vertuous: hee despised the worlds vain-glory: he died in his hermitage nere Pauia. And about the same time died ỹ renowned Iohn Boccace. This Boccace was a famous Poet borne in Florence: he wrote many excellent eloquent histories in diuers languages. 1374 Petrarch & Boccace,

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, with Simon de Sudbury, and other, assembled at Bruges to treate of peace betweene the realms of England & France. This treaty continued almost two yeares, and ended without conclusion of peace.

Richard Lyons } Shriues,
William Woodhouse, }

VVilliam VValworth Fishmonger Maior. An. reg. 49, 1375

Iohn Hastings Earle of Pembroke coming into England, after hee had ransomed himselfe for a great masse of mony which he neuer payed, died.

Iohn Hadle, } Shriues,
VVilliam Newport, }
Iohn VVare Grocer, Maior. An. reg. 50, 1376

Richard Lions & Adam of Bury citizens of London, were accused by the Commoners, of diuers frauds & deceipts which they had done to ỹ King. Richard Lions for money did wisely compound & escaped, Adam Bury late Maior, Richard Lions late shrine gold smith,

escaped ỳ other conueied himselfe into Flanders. Prince Edward departed out of this life, & was buried at Canterbury: and then K. Edward created Richard son of Prince Edward Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornwall & Prince of Wales, and because the king waxed feeble and sickly, hee betooke the rule of the land to Iohn of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.

Blacke Prince deceased.

Iohn Northampton, } Shriues,
Robert Laun, }
Adam Staple, mercer Maior.

An. reg. 51. 1377 K. Edward deceased. New Abby

K. Edward ended his life at his manour of Shene ỳ 21. day of June, in ỳ yeare 1377. when he had reigned 50. yeares, 4. moneths, & odde daies, whose body was buried at Westminster. He builded the Abby of our Lady of Grace by ỳ tower of London. Hee newly builded Saint Stephens Chappell at Westminster the castle of Windsor, and ỳ Nunnery of Dertford.

King Richard of Burdeaux.

An. reg. 1.

Richard the second, the son of Prince Edward, being but 11 yeares old, began his reigne the 21. of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1377. In bounty and liberality he farre passed all his progenitors: but for that he was young, was most ruled by young counsel, and regarded nothing the counsels of the sage & wise men of the Realme, which thing turned this land to great trouble, and himselfe to extreame misery.

The

The French men ariued at Rye, spoyled the towne, and burnt it. The towne of Rye spoyled,

Not long after they assailed Winchelsea, & were expulsed: but they burnt the towne of Hastings.

Andrew Pickman } Shriues,
Nicholas Twyford, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer Maior.

The Frenchmen ariued at Southsex, néere the town of Rothington, where ẏ Prior of Lewes wͣ a small company met thē, whd with 2. knights, & an Esquire were taken prisoners by them. 1378 The Prior of Lewes taken by Frenchmē

Iohn Bosehame } Shriues,
Thomas Cornwalis, }

Sir Iohn Philpot Grocer, Maior.

This Iohn Philpot gaue to the same citty, certaine tenements, for the which ẏ Chamberlaine payeth yearely to xiii. poore people, euery one of them vii. d. the wœke for euer, and as any of those xiii. persons dieth, the Maior appointeth one, and the Recorder another. Iohn Philpot his charity,

Iohn Halysdon, } Shriues.
William Barret, }

Iohn Hodsey Grocer, Maior.

The French kings Gallies tooke the towne of Winchelsea, put the Abbot of Battaile to flight, and tooke one of his Monkes. 1379 1380 Ann. reg. 4. Winchelsea taken,

VValter Ducket } Shriues,
William Knighthood }

VVilliam Walworth Fishmonger, Maior.

This VVilliam VValworth increased ẏ parish Church of S. Michael in Crooked lane eastward, with a new quire, and side chappels, &c.

About

1318 Great tax. Commons rebelled, Rebels entred London, Sauoy S. Iohns, Highbury, burnt. Archbishop of Canterbury, the Prior of S. Iohns and a Friar beheaded. Flemінges beheaded, Essex men pacified. The King sent to Wat Tiler,

About this time ỳ making of guns was found by a certaine Almaine. An exceeding great tare was demanded, euery person 4.d. By meanes whereof ỳ Commons in Kent & Esser rebelled, drue together, and went to Maidston: from thence to blackheath, & so to London and entred the city, where they destroied many goodly places, as ỳ Sauoy. S. Iohns by Smithfield, the manner of Highbury. They set out of the tower of London Simon Sudbury, Robert Halles Prior of S. Iohns. VV Appleton a friar Minor, and beheaded them on Tawer hill. They beheaded all men of Law, and Flemings, they spoyled all bookes of law, records, & monuments they could meet with, and set all prisoners at liberty.

The king offered them peace, on condition they would cease frō burning of houses & slaughter of men, which ỳ Esser men toke, & returned home: but the Kentish men remained burning, as afore. Whereupon ỳ king sent sir Iohn Newton knight, to VVat Tiler their Captaine, to intreate him to come and talke with him. The knight doing his message Wat Tiler answered that he would come at his owne pleasure, neuertheless hee followed softly, & when he came nere Smithfield, where ỳ king abode his coming, the king commanded VV. VValworth Maior of London to arest the rebell, which Maior, being a man of great boldnesse, straight way arrested him on the head in such sort ỳ he astonied him, and forthwith they which attended on the king thrust him in in diuers places of his body: which when the commons perceiued, they

they cried out, that their captain was traiterouſly ſlaine: but the king rode vnto them, and ſayd: What meane you? I will bee your captaine, follow me to haue what you will require. In ỳ meane time the the Maior rode into the citty, raiſed the citizens & ſhortly returned with a thouſand well armed men ſir Robert Knoles a citizen of Londõ being their leader. The king reioicing for this vnlooked for aide, ſuddenly compaſſed ỳ commons with fighting men, which commons forthwith throwing downe their weapons, humbly craued pardon: which was granted & charters to be deliuered to the captains of euery ſhire, who then departed home. The rude multitude being thus diſperſed, the king made the Maior and fiue Aldermen of London knights for their good ſeruice.

Wat Tiler arreſted and ſlaine,

The Citizens of London deliuered the King.

The Kentiſh men pacified,

Iack Straw being taken, confeſſed all the conſpiracy, and loſt his head at London.

Iohn Moore, Iohn Hinde, } Shriues,

Iohn Northampton Draper Mayor.

King Richard married Anne, daughter of Veſelaus king of Bohem. 1382

In her daies began the vſe of piked ſhoes, tied to their knees with chains of ſiluer & gilt. Alſo noble women vſed high attires on their heads, piked like hornes, with long trained gownes and ſideſaddles, after ỳ example of the ſaid Queene, who firſt brought that faſhion into this land: for before women rode aſtride like men.

Picked ſhoos, high heades, and long tailed gownes, which women ſide & aſide vſed in England by cuſtome

The Marchants of England granted to the king a cuſtome of wols, for foure yeares.

Erthquake. A generall earthquake the 21. of May, & a water shaking, that made ỳ ships in the hauen to tetter.

Iohn Bal, Iohn wraw ann,reg,6, Iohn Bal was brought to S. Albones, & there drawne and quartered.

Iohn VVraw captaine of ỳ rebels in Suffolke, he was taken, drawne and hanged.

Adam Bawne, Iohn Selye, } Shriues.

Iohn Northampton Draper, Maior

A counterfeit phisitiã punished, A crafty deceiuer that toke vpon him to be skilfull in Physicke & Astronomy, when his presumptuous lyings could no longer bee faced out, was taken set on horsebacke, with his face towards ỳ horse taile, and so led about the citty, with a coller of iordans, and a whetstone about his necke, and rung out with basons.

Sturre against fishmongers, ann,reg,7, 1383 The Fishmongers in London, through ỳ counsell of Iohn Northampton, then Maior. VVilliam Essex, Iohn Moore, and Richard Northbury, were greatly troubled, hindered of their liberties, and almost destroyed.

Simon VVinchcome, Iohn Moore } Shriues.

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, Maior.

1384 Iohn Northampton cõdemned ann,reg,8, Iohn Northampton late Maior of London, with Iohn Moore, Richard Northburie, & other, were conuict at Reading, cõdemned to perpetuall prison, & their goods confiscate, for certain congregations by them made among the Fishmongers.

Nicholas Exton, Iohn French, } Shriues.

Sir Nicholas Brember, Grocer Maior.

Ising

King Richard with an army entred Scotland, burnt the country, and returned. 1385 The King entred Ann, reg. 9 Erthquake

The 18. of Inly was an Earthquake.

Iohn Organ, } Shriues.
Iohn Churchman, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, Maior.

This Nicholas Brember caused a paire of stocks to be placed in euery ward of London, and a common Axe to be made therewith to beheade such as offended.

The duke of Lancaster went with a great army into Spaine, to claime the kingdome of Castile, which was due to him in ẏ right of his wife Constance, daughter to Peter King of Castile. 1386 An. reg. 10.

William Stondon, } Shriues,
VVilliam Moore, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, Maior.

Richard Earle of Arundell, & Thomas Earle of Nottingham, encountred wͭ a mighty fleet of Flemings, laden with Rochel wine, and toke 100. ships & more, the which contained 19000. tuns of wine, which they brought to diuers parts of England, whereby wine was then sold for 13. s. foure pence the tun. 1387 Rochel wine taken An, reg. 11.

VVilliam Venour, } Shriues.
Hugh Forstalfe, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, Maior.

Thomas Duke of Glocester, the Earles of Arundel, Warwicke, Darby, & Nottingham cōsidering how this land was misgouerned by a few persons about ẏ king, intending reformation of the same, assembled at Radcote Bridge with a power of The nobles rise against the king.

forty thousand, came to London, & pitched in the fields nere to the tower, where the king kept his Christmas. Shortly after they caused the king to
1388 call a parliament, whereof hearing Alexander Nevell, Archbishop of Yorke, Robert Vere Duke of Ireland, & Michael de la Poole Earle of Suffolk, fled ỳ land, & died in strange countries. The king by the counsell of ỳ above named Lords, caused to be take, sir Robert Tresilian chiefe Justice of England, sir Nicholas Brember, late Maior of London sir Iohn Salisbury knight, sir Iohn Beauchamp, sir Simon Burghley, sir James Barnes knight, & Iohn Vske, a Serieant at Armes, which by the authority of the said Parliament, were conuict of treason, & put to death. Robert Belknap, Iohn Holt, Iohn Locton, Richard Gray, William Burgh, & Robert Fulthrope Justices, with ỳ Lords which before had voided the Land, were banished for euer.

Thomas Austen, } Shriues.
Adam Carlohul, }
Nicholas Twyford Goldsmith. Maior.

1389 Statutes made of the Staple to bee brought from Middleborow to Callis.

Iohn Walcot, } Shriues,
Iohn Louely, }
William Venour Grocer, Maior

1396 Variance at Oxford, An. reg. 14. In Oxford the Welsh & Southerne schollers assailed the Northerne, wherby many murders were done on each side.

Iohn Francis, } Shriues,
Thomas Viuent, }
Adam Bawne Goldsmith, Maior.

This

This Adam Bawne, prouided that from parts beyond the seas, was come brought to London plentifully: to ỹ furtherance of which good worke, the Maior and Citizens took out of the Orphans chest in their Guildhall, 2000. marks to buy corn, & the Aldermen laid out each of them 20. pound to the like purpose.

The good man of ỹ Cocke in Cheape at the little conduit was murdered in ỹ night time by a theefe ỹ came in at a gutter window, as it was knowne long after by the same theefe, when hee was at the Gallowes to bee hanged for felony: but his wife was burnt therefore, and three of his men drawne to Tyborn, and there hanged wrongfully. 1391 An. reg. 15. A Brewer at the cock in Cheape murdered.

John Chadworth, } Shriues,
Henry Venor, }
John Hinde Draper, Maior.

Vpon Christmas day a Dolphin came vp ỹ riuer of Thames to London bridge foreshewing ỹ tempests ỹ followed shortly after, or else the disturbance of the citizens, which through the kings displeasure they came into: because the Londoners had denied the lending of 1000 pound which the king demanded of them. Hee caused the Maior, Shriues, & Aldermen to be summoned to a Counsell at Nottingham, & there imprisoned them, disanulling all their liberties, and made sir Edward Dalenrigge Warden of London. A Dolphin came vp to London, 1392 Liberties of London seized, An. reg. 16.

Gilbert Maghfield } Shriues,
Thomas Newington, }
William Standon Grocer, Maior.

When the king saw the Londoners sore repent

The King came to London.

their trespasses, he came to London, where the citizens receiued him with so great glory, as might haue seemed to receiue an Emperour in his triumph, and with such gifts did honour him, that ỹ worth thereof could not be estéemed. By this meanes the King became more tractable to grant them their liberties, and then the Kings Bench from Yorke, and the Chancery from Nottingham were returned to London.

Drew Barentine, } Shriues.
Richard Whitington }

1393 An, reg, 17,

1394 An, reg, 18,

Iohn Hadley Grocer, Maior.

Quéene Anne died at Shene in Southery, and was buried at Westminster.

William Brumstone, } Shriues.
Thomas Knowles }

Iohn Frosbie Mercer, Maior,

1395 An, reg, 19,

King Richard made a chargeable voyage into Ireland, which came to small effect.

Roger Ellis, } Shriues.
William Skirrinton, }

1396 An, reg, 20,

William Moore Vintner, Maior.

The Kings of England and of France met betides Callis, and there concluded a peace.

King Richard toke to wife Isabell daughter to the French King.

Thomas Wilford, } Shriues,
William Parker, }

Adam Bawme Goldsmith, and } Maiors.
Richard Whittington mercer }

Tamberlaine taketh Baiazeth, & rescueth Constantinople,

This yeare 1397. Tamberlaine being Lord of a certaine wilde country, and rude people in the East,

Caſt, who not long before had aſſembled great numbers of ſtrangers vnto his aid, & ouerthrown the Perſians, vnderſtanding that Baiazeth the Turkiſh Emperour had won diuers kingdomes and many ſtrong Cities from the Chriſtians, as alſo diſcomfited the Chriſtian Emperial army, which conſiſted of Greekes, Italians, Germanes, Hungarians, Seruians, Myſians, Frenchmen, & others: and that he ſtil perſiſted in extreame pride of his inuincible ſtrength and fortune, with a mightie hoaſt had beſieged Conſtantinople eight yeares, being fully perſwaded that there was no power vpon earth, that could redéeme the Citie out of his hands, becauſe he knew the Princes of Chriſtendome to bee at diſſention among themſelues. And therupon ſecured himſelf, ỹ if Europe could not preuaile againſt him, there was no other power ỹ durſt encounter him. And whileſt he thus thought, the ſaid Tamberlaine the yeare aboue written, came vpon him with a very mighty hoaſt, & in a ſet battell vpon mount Stella, where Pompey fought with Mithridates, hee ouercame this Baiazeth, being the fourth of that name, ſlew two hundred thouſand Turkes, toke him priſoner, put him in an iron cage, and ſo carried him in triumph from place to place. This Baiazeth was crowned in the yeare 1373. Amurath the ſecond was crowned 1414. he was ỹ firſt that ordained the Emperiall Band or guarde of renegate Chriſtians commonly called Ianezaries. And in the yeare 1447. Conſtantine the 7. was crowned

The city of Constantinople receiued that name of the Emperour Constantine the Great, hee was crowned in the yeare of the world 4171 and in the yeare of our redemptiō 309. hee reigned Emperour 31. yeares, and died at 66 yeares of age, but the city of Constantinople was of old time called Byzantium & beareth for armes in their scutchion, a crotle betweene 4 letters of B signifying Byzantium the ancient name of that City.

Emperour of Constantinople, being before that king of Moraea: he was surnamed ỹ Dragon for his cruelty which he exercised vpon ỹ Turks, for reuenge wherof & other ancient grudges, Mahomet sonne to Amurat the second in ỹ yeare 1452. after he had done great spoiles and damage vpon Grace, he also conquered their chiefe city Constantinople, & tooke Constantine the Christian Emperour prisoner, then commanded his head to be cut off, & with great derision caused his head to be showne throughout all the Turkish campe: And among other things of worthy note & obseruation, you shall vnderstand, that whereas ỹ famous citty Constantinople was at first dignified, reedified, enriched & aduanced by a Constantine, whose mothers name was S. Helen the same citty was left, & subiugated vnto Turkish slauery by a Constantine, whose mothers name was likewise Helen This Mahomet was the second of that name, & the eighth in ranke of Turkish Emperours, and was the first ỹ arrogated to his title the name of Great, whose successors euer since haue beene called the great Turke, or grand Signor: Therefore Baiazeth the fourth, by reason of sundry his victories against the Christians, & cruell murthers which he had perforced on his kindred & friends, was surnamed ỹ whirlewinde, or thunderbolt of heauen. And Tamberlaine after his conquest calling to minde all his fortunes, & considering how many mighty princes he had subdued, surnamed himselfe the scourge of God.

Thomas Duke of Glocester, king Richards Vncle,

Vncle, was murdered at Callis 1397

The Earle of Arundell and many other, were put to death for that they rebuked the king in certaine matters ſomewhat liberally. Duke of Gloceſter murdered, an. reg. 21.

Richard Askam, John Woodcocke, } Shriues,
Richard Whittington Mercer, Maior.

Thomas Arundel Archbiſhop of Canterbury, was baniſhed the realme. Weſtminſter hall repaired,

The king cauſed the great hall at Weſtminſter to be repaired with a marueilous coſtly worke. 1398

Henry Duke of Hereford accuſed Thomas Duke of Norfolke of certain words by him ſpoken, tending to the reproach of ỹ kings perſon, which the Duke of Norfolke vtterly denyed: whereupon a combat was granted them, but ỹ king taking vp the quarrell, baniſhed the Duke of Hereford for 10. yeares, and the Duke of Norfolke for euer. an. reg 22. The Duke of Hereford accuſed the Duke of Norfolke, The two Dukes baniſhed.

John Wade, John Warner, } Shriues.
Drew Barentine Goldſmith, Mayor.

Iohn of Gaunt, D. of Lancaſter, deceaſed, & was honorably buried in S. Pauls Church at London. Duke of Lancaſter deceaſed,

The king exacted great ſums of mony of ſhiriues of the realme, & laid to their charges that they had bene againſt him with the Duke of Gloceſter, the Earles of Arundell and Warwicke, wherefore he ſent to induce the Lords both ſpirituall & temporall, to make a ſubmiſſion by writing, acknowledging themſelues to be traitors to the king, though they neuer offended him. 1399 Great exactions,

Moreouer he compelled them to ſet their hands Blanke Charters,

to blankes, to the end that so often as it pleased him, he might oppresse them.

K. Richard sailed into Ireland, an. reg. 23.

About Whitsontide King Richard sayled towards Ireland. In the meane season H. Duke of Hereford of Lancaster, arrived in Yorkeshire, demanding the inheritance due to him by ỹ death of his father. There came to him, Henry Percie, Earle of Northumberland, Ralph Neuill Earle of Westmerland, and many other Lords with their powers, and went to Bristow, and besieged the Castle, where they tooke W. Scrope, Iohn Bushy, and T. Greene, and beheaded them. King Richard hearing of the Dukes arriuall, forthwith tooke shipping, and arriued at Milford hauen: but when hee vnderstood what preparation the Duke had made, he placed himselfe in the castle of Conway, desiring to talke with T. Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Earle of Northumberland, which being granted, he came to ỹ castle of Flint, where hee had a briefe communication with the Duke of Lancaster. They took horse, and ỹ night came to ỹ castle of Chester, from thence to Westminster, and from thence the King was sent to the tower of London, where he remained till the next Parliament, which was begun the morrow after Michaelmas day, at which time hee resigned to Henry Duke of Hereford and Lancaster, all his power & kingly title to the Crowne of England, and France, when hee had reigned 22. yeares, 3. moneths, and odde daies.

K: Richard deposed.

Henry

Henry of Bollengbrooke.

HEnry the fourth, ſon to Iohn of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter was ordained King of England more by force then by lawful ſucceſſion or election. He began his reign the 29. of September, in the yeare 1399. Ann. reg. 1.

VVilliam VValden, VVilliam Hide, } Shriues,
Thomas Knowles, Grocer, Maior.

The king cauſed the blancke charters made to king Richard to be burnt. The blank Charters burnt.

Iohn Holland late Duke of Exceter, Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey, Edward Duke of Aumarle, Iohn Montacute Earle of Salisbury, Thomas Spencer, Sir Ralph Lumley, Sir Thomas Blunt, Sir Benedict Cely, knights, with others, conſpired againſt king Henry, and appointed priuily to murther him: but their treaſon being diſcloſed, they were all put to death. Cõſpiracie diſcloſed

King Richard being in Pomfret caſtle, died the 14. day of Februarie, his body was brought to London, & ſo through the citty to Pauls Church, bare faced, where he ſtood 3. daies for al beholders, from thence he was carryed to Langley, and there buried.

1400

The Welſhmen rebell by the ſetting on of Owen Glendouerdew, whereof the King being certified, went into Wales, but the Welſhmen fled. Owen Glẽ douerdewe Ann. reg. 2.

Iohn VVakell, VVilliam Ebot } Shriues
Iohn Fraunces Goldſmith Mayor.

This time was vſed exceeding pride in garments, 1401

gownes

Sleeues of garments monstrous. An. reg. 3.

gownes with deepe and broad sleeues, commonly called peake sleeues, whereof some hung downe to the feet, and at least to the knees, full of cuts & iagges.

William Venor, } Shriues,
Iohn Eremingham, }
Iohn Chadworth Mercer, Maior.

The Conduit vpon Cornehill in London was made.

1402

Conspiracy against king Henry.

Certaine men affirmed king Richard to be aliue, for the which a Priest was taken at Warwicke, who was drawne, hanged, and quartered.

A flour fryar executed.

Walter Waldocke Prior of Land, was likewise hanged, and headed. Certaine gray Friers were taken, of the which one Richard Fresby Doctour of Diuinity was drawne, and hanged.

Frier hanged.

Sir Roger Clarindon Knight, a Squire and a Yeoman were beheaded, & eight gray fryers hanged and beheaded at London, & two at Leicester, all which had published king Richard to be aliue.

Owen Glendouerdew. K. Henry went into Wales.

Owen Glendouerdew inuaded all ỳ shires ỳ bordered nere vnto him.

The king went with a great power into Wales where he profited nothing.

The first Duke of Millaine.

This yeare 1402. died Iohn Galias of Galiaso the first Duke of Millaine, being at first but viscount of Millaine, as his auncestors had beene before him: he was created Duke by Wenceslaus ỳ Emperour, for ayding him with a great army against Robert of Bauiere otherwise called Rupert Duke of Bauaria. Competitor vnto the Emperiall dignity. Wenceslaus was despised of many, and his

loose

loose gouernment generally misliked euen of his own brother Sigismond, with whom he had sharp wars, and was by him taken and kept prisoner vntill he died of an Apoplexie. After his death, Robert became sole Emperour in the yeare 1400 who with all expedition & fury as well in respect of his owne particular malice, as in pretence of a speciall fauour towards his old tryed friends the Florentines, he came into Italy wt a very strong army, with full purpose to vanquish and be auenged of Galeaso the heir Duke of Millaine, but ỹ Duke so stoutly resisted the Emperour and al his adherents, as hee caused him to retire into Germany: Notwithstanding the importunate sute of the Florentines vnto the Emperour ỹ he should not depart out of Italy and leaue them in all apparence of extreame danger of their enemies whom they had so many waies vered in reuenge wherof the said Iohn Galeazo entred into armes, but first slew his vncle Barnabas, then possest himselfe of his vncles wealth and authority, and conquered Verona, Vincentia, Padua, Parma, & many other Italian cities & territories, he made a large Parke for all sorts of beasts, and in the middle therof he builded a stately Monastery. He was very faire, learned, and eloquent, but how long he raigned is vncertaine, because the Archbishop of Florence, and the supplement of Chronicles and Paulus Iouius differ about the beginning of his raigne, the Archbishop saith he began in the yeare 1385, ỹ Supplement saith in ỹ yeare 1382. and Iouius saith in the yeare 1378. He reigned

ned 24. yeares, & died at 55. yeares of age, his son Iohn Maria being very yong, succéeded him in the yeare 1402. and was in his minority brought vp by his mother: after that he became tyrannous he put to death many honest & vertuous people, and caused many of his enemies to be eaten by dogs, he imprisoned his kind mother, where he constrained her to end her daies vó great misery: he was slaine by his owne seruants as he was at Church, hauing reigned ten yeares. Reade the Supplement of Chronicles.

Ferrara, The Dukedome of Ferrara, for want of heires male, returned to the Church againe, about the yeare 1596. and Pope Clement the 8. toke possession thereof, and conuerted it to a commonwealth, retaining the regall power thereof vnto himselfe and his successors.

Scots at Halidon hill. The Scots were ouerthrowne at Hallidon Hill.

Earle Dowglas was taken, & many other: there were drowned in the riuer of Twéed about 500.

Richard Marlew, } Shriues,
Robert Chicheley, }
Iohn VValcot, Draper, Maior.

ann. reg. 4. 1403 Battell at Shrewsbury. A great battell was fought nére vnto Shrewsbury, betwéene King Henry and Henry Percy the yonger, vnto whom was ioined sir Thomas Percy Earle of Worcester, vncle to the said Henry, & almost all the Gentlemen of Chest-shire, sir Henry Percy was slaine, sir Thomas Percy taken & beheaded, and of the commons on both sides about 5000. slaine.

Plimouth spoyled, The town of Plimouth was burnt by ỹ Britons

Thomas

Thomas Falcouer, } Shriues,
Thomas Poole }
VVilliam Askam, Fishmonger, Maior.

The Frenchmen came to the Isle of Wight, but those of ẏ Isle rising against them, they were glad to depart. Ann, reg. 5.

1404 Frenchmē inuaded the Isle of Wight.

The Lord of Calles in Britain arriued at Blackpole, 2. mile out of Dartmouth with a great Nauy, where (of the rusticall people) hee was slaine, and xvii. ships were taken fraught with wines. Dartmouth inuaded by the French men.

VVilliam Louth, } Shriues
Stephen Spilman }
Iohn Hinde Draper, Maior.

The son of Owen Glendouerdew was taken, & 150. with him were taken and slaine. Owens son taken.

1405 Archbishop of Yorke against king Henry, Ann. reg. 7.

Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, & Thomas Mowbray Earle Marshall, imagined diuers articles against the King, because hee had put downe King Richard, offering themselues for those articles to liue and dy. which caused great numbers of people to resort to them: but they were taken & presented to the King at Yorke, where they were both beheaded.

Henry Berton } Shriues
VVilliam Cromer, }
Iohn VVoodcocke, mercer, Maior.

1406 The king of Scots son taken, Ann. reg. 8.

Iames the son of Robert King of Scots, being nine yeares old, sayling towards France, was by tempest of weather driuen vpon the coast of England, where being taken, he was presented to the King, and remained prisoner till the second yeare of Henry the fifth.

Nicholas

Nicholas Wotton, } Shriues.
Geffrey Brooke }
Richard Wittington. Maior.

1407 A pestilence consumed in the citty of London, about 30000.

Great pestilence.

Rochester bridge new builded, ann. reg. 9.

Sir Robert Knowles knight deceased, hee builded anew the bridge of Rochester: he reedified the Church of ỹ white Fryars at London, where hee was buried: he founded a colledge at Pomfret, &c.

Henry Pomfret, } Shriues.
VVilliam Hallon }
VVilliam Stronden Grocer. Maior.

A great frost,

A frost lasted 15. weekes.

1408 Earle of Northumberland, & the Lord Bardolph,

Henry Earle of Northumberland, & the Lord Bardolph, came into England with a great company, pretending by proclamations to deliuer ỹ people from the great oppression that they were burdned with: but by sir Thomas Rokeby Shrine of Yorkeshire, he was encountred at Bramhamm moor, & there slaine: the Lord Bardolph was wounded to death.

Thomas Dacke, } Shriues,
VVilliam Norton, }
Drew Barentine Goldsmith, Maior.

an, reg. 10.

1409 Play at Skinners well, an, reg, 11,

This yeare was a great play at Skinners well neere vnto Clarken-well besides London & was of matter from the creation of ỹ world: there were to behold the same ỹ most part of Nobles & Gentiles in England, and forth with after began a royall Iousting in Smithfield betweene the Henowaies and our English Lords.

John Law
VVilliam Chichely, } Shriues.

Richard

Richard Marlow Ironmonger, Maior.

1410

Upon the euen of S. Iohn Baptist, Iohn ỳ Kings son being in East Cheap after midnight, a great debate happened betwæne his men, & men of the Court, till the Maior with other citizens, ceased the same. K. Henry founded a Colledge at Battlefield in Shropshire, where hee ouercame Sir Henry Percy and other.

The kings son beaten an. reg. 11.

Iohn Penne,
Thomas Pyke, } Shriues,

Thomas knowles Grocer, Maior.

The guild Hall in London was begun to be made newlyby the foresaid Maior & Aldermẽ. A Squier of Wales, named Rice ap Dee, which had long time rebelled against ỳ king, was brought to London, and there drawne, hanged and quartered.

Guild Hall in London builded.

1411

An. reg. 13.

Iohn Rainewill,
VVilliam Cotton, } Shriues.

Robert Chichely Grocer, Maior.

1412

The king caused a new coin of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the old by 4. d. in a Noble. King Henry founded the Colledge of Fodringhey in Northamptonshire.

Fodringhei an. reg. 14,

Ralph Leuenhinde
VVilliam Seuenoke } Shriues.

VVilliam VValdren mercer, Maior.

After the fortunate chances happened to K. Henry, being deliuered of all ciuill diuision, he was taken with sicknesse, & yælded to God his spirit the 20. of March, Anno. 1412. when he had reigned 13. yeares, 6. moneths, and odde daies: hee was buried at Canterbury.

Henry

Henry of Monmouth.

ANN. reg. 1. HEnry the fifth began his reigne the 20 of March, in the yeare 1412. This Prince exceeded ỳ meane stature of men: he was beautious of visage, his necke long, body slender, & leane, & his bones small: neuertheleſſe he was of marueilous great strength, and passing swift in running.

1413 Sir Iohn Old-castle, Sir Iohn Old Castle, for diuers points touching the sacrament, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, Winchester, & other, was conuict & committed to the tower of London, out of the which he brake.

Iohn Stutton, } Shriues.
Iohn Michael }

VVilliam Cromer Draper, Maior.

ann. reg. 3. 1414 Certaine adherents of sir Iohn Old Castle, assembled them in Thickets field neere vnto the citie of London: but the King being warned, tooke the field afore them, & so toke of them such numbers, that all ỳ prisons about London were filled, diuers of them were after executed. Iohn Nanser Esquier, with 9. of his men slew Iohn Tibbey Clarke, Chancellour to the Quéne, for the which deed the said Esquier, and foure of his men fled to S. Annes Church within Aldersgate, and after forsware the land.

Men forsweare the land.

Iohn Michael, } Shriues.
Thomas Allin, }

Thomas Fawcorer mercer Maior.

This Thomas Fawcorer caused to breake ỳ wall of

of London nare vnto Colman ſtrat, and there to make a gate vpon the moze ſide, where was none beſoze: He alſo cauſed the ditch to be cleanſed. Mooregate firſt builded, ann, reg. 3.

The king rode to Southhampton, where was diſcouered a great conſpiracy againſt him by Richard Earle of Cambridge, ſir Thomas Grey, and Henry Scrope, with other, who were executed at Southhampton. 1415 Cõſpiracie

The King entred the ſea with 1000. ſaile, & the third night after arriued in Normandy. He layde ſiege to Hartflew, which was yelded to him. He fought the battell at Agincourt, where hee had a marualous victory. K. Henry ſailed into Normandy Battel of Agincourt,

About this time Philip the French king began to ſet a cuſtome or impoſt vpon Salt, which was neuer beſoze. The firſt impoſt vpon ſalt in France,

William Cambridge, Allen Euerard } Shriues,

Nicholas Wotton, Draper. Maior.

K. Henry arriued at Douer. The Maior of London with ỳ Aldermen & crafts, riding in red. with hoods red and white, met with the king on blacke. King Henry returned, ann, reg. 4, 1416

Richard Whittington, John Couentrie } Shriues,

Henry Barton Skinner, Maior.

This yeare it was decreed by a court of common counſaile, that a lanthern & candle light ſhould bee hanged out at euery doze in the city in the winter. ann, reg. 5, 1417

On Eaſter day at a Sermon in S. Dunſtons in the eaſt of London, a great fray happened, whereby through many people were ſoze wounded, & Thomas Petwarden Fiſhmonger, ſlaine out of hand. A fray in S. Dunſtons Church.

The beginners of the fray, which was the Lord Strange, and sir Iohn Trussel knight, through the quarrell of their two wiues, were brought to the Counter in the Poultry, and excommunicated at Paules Crosse.

King Henry sailed into Normandy, and tooke the castle of Tonke, and shortly after got Caen, Beyour, and many other townes and castles.

Henry Read, } Shriues,
Iohn Gedney, }
Richard Marlow, Ironmonger, Maior.

An. reg. 6, 1418

Sir Iohn Oldcastle was sent vnto London by ỳ Lord Powes out of Wales: which sir Iohn was conuict by Parliament, drawne to S. Giles field, hanged, and consumed with fire.

The Parson of Wrotham in Norfolke, which had haunted New Market heath. and there robbed and spoyled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he dyed.

Iohn Brian, Ralph Barton. Brian deceased, Iohn Pernelle succeeded. } Shriues.
William Seuenoke, Grocer, Maior.

This VVilliam Seuenoke founded in ỳ towne of Seuenocke in Kent, where hee had beene nourished, a free schoole, and xii. almes houses.

W. Seuenoke. Alms houses & free schoole at Seuenoke, Ann. reg. 7, 1419

King Henry besieged the citty of Roan halfe a yeare and more, which was yeelded to him.

Richard VVhitingham } Shriues
Iohn Butler, }
Richard Whittington mercer, Maior,

Whittington college An, reg, 8, 1420

This Richard VVhittington builded the library in the Gray Friars Church in London: his Executors of his goods builded Whittington Col-

ledge,

ledge, they repaired S. Bartholmews hospitall in Smithfield, they bare some charges to the pauing & glasing of the Guild-hall, and also of the library there, they new builded the west gate of London, of old time called Nawgate.

K. Henry was made Regent of France, & wedded Lady Katherine the kings daughter of France at Troys in Champaine: the feast being finished, the king besieged and won many towns in France.

K. Henry made Regent of France.

Iohn Butler, } Shriues,
Iohn VVelles, }
VVilliam Cambrige Grocer, Maior,

The king suppressed the French houses of religious Monks & Friers, and such like in England.

Ann. reg. 9 1421

A subsidie was demaunded, but the Bishop of Winchester lent the king 20000. pound to stay the matter. The king sailed into France.

Religious houses suppressed.

A charitable Bishop.

Richard Goslin, } Shriues,
VVilliam VVeston, }
Robert Chichely Grocer Maior.

This Robert Chichely willed in his testament, that vpon his mind day, a competēt dinner should be ordained for 2420. poore men, housholders of ẏ city, & 20. pound in money to distribute amongst them, which was to euery man two pence.

Robert Chichely his charity.

At this time such was the generall & capital command & sway of the king of England in France, (as her owne Chronicles testifie) that in ẏ Court of Chancery in Paris, al things were sealed with the seale of king Henry of England, and the great seale of England was there new made and vsed: wherein was the Armes of France & England: and as the king sate in his chaire of state, hee held

The King of Englands seale vsed in the Court of Chancery in Paris.

Note.

two Scepters in his hands: that is to say, in his right hand was a scepter smooth & plaine, only the proportion of ỳ French coine, commonly called a French crown: & in his left hand he held a scepter full of curious arts, carued & wrought wᵗ the arms of England, as is vsed in the English money, & on the top thereof a crosse. Presently vpon this, the French were so vexed wᵗ the English gouernmẽt that they practised all meanes to extirp the English, as wel by praiers as otherwise, & neuer ceased vntil they had obtained their desire: Calis onely excepted, which was English many yeares after.

All this & muchmore is very authentically recorded in the French Chronicles

Henry the kings son was borne at Windsor on the 6. day of December.

An. reg. 10. 1422

K. Henry being at Boys S. Vincent, wared sicke & died the last of August in the yeare 1422. when he had reigned 9. yeares, 5. moneths & odde daies: he founded two Monasteries vpon the Thames, the one of the religion of the Carthusians, which he named Bethlem, the other of religious men & women of S. Briget, which he named Sion. He founded Garter principal king of Armes. He lieth buried at Westminster.

Shine and Sion.

Henry of Windsor.

An. reg. 1.

HEnry the sixth being an infant of 8. moneths old, began his reigne ỳ last of August in the yeare 1422. the gouernance of the Realme was committed to the Duke of Glocester, and the guard of his person to the Duke of Exceter, and to the Duke of Bedford was giuen the regiment of France.

William

William Eastfield, } Shriues.
Robert Tatarsall. }
William Walderne mercer Maior.

The xi of October died Charles king of France, by reason wherof the kingdome of France should come to king Henry, and the Nobles of France, (except a few that held with the Dolphine) deliuered the possession thereof to the Duke of Bedford, to the vse of king Henry. The Frēch king dyed.

A subsidy was granted for three yeares, fiue nobles for euery sacke of woll that should passe out of the land. 1423 Subsidy of woole,

This yeare the west Gate of London, called Newgate, was new builded by the Executors of Richard Whittingdon. Newgate at London,

Nicholas Iames } Shriues,
Thomas Wadford, }
William Cromer Draper, Maior.

Iames the yong king of Scots, who was taken by the Englishmen in the 8. yeare of Henry the 4. & had remained in England prisoner til this time, was now deliuered, & maried in S. Marie Ouerie in Southwarke to the Lady Ione, daughter to the Earle of Somerset. Ann reg 2. K. of Scots released,

The battell at Vernoil in Perth, betweene the Duke of Bedford Regent of France, and the Arminakes, but the English party preuailed. 1424 Battell at Vernel, ann. reg. 3.

Simon Seman, } Shriues.
Iohn Bywater, }
Iohn Michael stockefishmonger Maior.

By a Parliament was granted to the king for 3. yeares to helpe him in his warres, a subsidy of 12. d. the pound of all marchandise brought in, 1425

or carried out of the realme, and 3. s. of euery tun of wine, which was called tonage or pondage, but since it hath bene renued at sundry Parliaments, and now called custome.

Strangers to bee lodged with English hosts,

It was enacted that all the Marchant strangers should be lodged with English hosts, and within 40. daies to make sale of all they brought, or else what remained to be forfeit to the king.

William Meldred, } Shriues.
Iohn Brokell, }
Iohn Couentry mercer Maior.

ann. reg. 4, Debate betweene the Duke of Gloucester, & the Bishop of winchester

The morrow after Simon & Iudes day, the Maior caused a great watch to be kept with most part of ỳ citizens in armour to stand by ỳ Duke of Gloucester against the Bishop of Winchester who lay in Southwark with a great power of Lancashire & Cheshire men: but the matter was appeased by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 28. of September was an earthquake, which continued the space of two houres.

Iohn Arnold } Shriues,
Iohn Higham, }
Iohn Rainwell Fishmonger Maior.

an. reg. 5: Wards discharged for fifteenes,

This Iohn Rainwel gaue certaine tenements to the city of London, for the which the same citty is bound to pay for euer, such fifteenes as shall bee granted to the king, fo; Dowgate, Billingsgate, and Algate ward, &c.

This yeare the tower at the draw bridge of London, was begun by the same Maior.

1427 ann. reg. 7.

Henry Frowicke } Shriues,
Robert Otley }
Iohn Gedney Draper, Maior

From the beginning of Aprill vnto Hallontide,

was so great aboundance of raine, that not onely hay, but corne also was destroyed.

Thomas Duchouse, } Shriues.
Iohn Abbot, }
Henry Barton Skinner. Maior.

The Duke of Norfolke passing through London bridge, his barge ouerwhelmed, so that 30. persõs were drowned, and the Duke with other that escaped, were drawne vp with ropes. Duke of Norfolke escaped.

A Britaine murthered a widdow in white chappell parish without Algate of Lõdon, & bare away her goods, but being pursued, he toke succour of ỹ Church of S. George in Southwark, from whence he was taken, & forsware the land. But as he happened to come by the place where he had done the murther, ỹ women of the parish wt stones, sharps hornes, and kennell dung, made an end of him. Murder quit with murder. ann. reg. 8.

VVilliam Russo, } Shriues,
Ralph Holland }
William Eastfield, Maior.

Before the towne of Champaine was taken a woman armed, the Frenchmen called her La Pucelle de Dieu, through whom the Dolphin trusted to haue conquered all France. 1430. La Pucelle Dieu. Ann. reg. 9.

VValter Chartsey, } Shriues.
Robert Large, }
Nicholas Wotton, Draper, Maior.

Francis Sforce son to Sforce of Cutygnola, was by his father Viscount Philip Maria, adopted for his heire, & caused him to beare the serpent in his Scutchion, which was the ancient Armes of the said Viscount. And in the yeare 1430. died Philip Maria, & the yeare following, ỹ forenamed Francis Francis Sforce made duke of Milaine.

Sforce, by reason of his singular vertue & valour, was made Duke of Millain: he was called Sforce because his father was so called, who was so surnamed for his valour & noble acts of chiualry: for albeit at the first hee was but of meane and lowe place, yet by his own merit he attained by degrees the highest place in campe, making all men to obey & serue him by force, and was thereupon surnamed Sforce, which name hath descended vnto his heires euer since. This Francis had many victories against Pope Eugenius, and against the Florentines, Venetians, & Mylanesys: hee had almost extirped the Gwelphes, and Ghibelines he was feared & honored of all Italy: hee made peace with Venice & other cities: he reedified the great Castle of Millaine, and builded a faire hospitall within the citty, and gaue thereunto large reuenewes onely for the vse of the poore, he was at great charges in building the Church of Saint Ambrose: he reigned 16. yeares, his son Galeaso Maria succeeded him, who banished his owne mother, and abounded in all vices: he was slain in S. Stephens Church, hauing reigned 9. yeares, hee left behinde him 4. children. Reade the Supplement of Chronicles.

1437 A commotion at Abington.

At Abington began an insurrection of certaine lewde persons ỹ intended to haue wrought much mischiefe: but the chiefe author being Bayliffe of the towne, named William Mandeuile, a Weauer, with others, were put to death,

John Adorley, } Shriues,
Stephen Browne, }
John Welles Grocer, Maior.

This

This Iohn Welles caused the Conduit called the Standard in Cheape to be new builded.

The king of England crowned in Paris.

This yeare 1431. King Henry of England being but 12. yeares of age, was triumphantly crowned king of France in our Lady Church in Paris, in the presence of the English and French Clergie and Nobility: and was with great honour generally received as king. The Frenchmen euer after called him little Harry, as appereth by their Chronicles to this day. 1432

King Henry after he was crowned at Paris in France shortly after returned into England, and came to London, where he was royally receiued of all the Crafts men, riding in gownes of white, and red hoods imbrodered richly. An. reg. 11.

Iohn Olney, } Shriues,
Iohn Paddesley }
Iohn Perney Fishmonger, Maior.

Foure Souldiers of Callis beheaded, and an hundred and ten banished, and before that time was banished an hundred and twentie. 1433 An. reg. 12.

Thomas Chalton, } Shriues,
Iohn King. }
Iohn Brokeley, Draper Maior.

The Earle of Huntington was sent with a company of Souldiers into France, where he atchieued many enterprises.

Thomas Barnewel } Shriues
Simon Eyre, }
Roger Otely Grocer Mayor.

The Thames was frozen, that the Marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was caryed to London by land. 1434 An. reg. 13. Great frost

Thomas

Thomas Catworth, } Shriues.
Robert Clopton. }
Henry Frowicke, Maior.

An. reg. 14. Charles of France recouered the citty of Paris, the towne of Hartflew, and S. Denis.

Thomas Morſted } Shriues.
William Gregory, }
Iohn Michel Fiſhmonger, Maior.

An. reg. 15. Part of London bridge fell. The gate on London bridge, with ỳ tower vpon it nert to Southwarke, fell down & the .2. furthest arches of the ſaid bridge, and no man periſhed.

1437 An Alderm̄ of London Warden of Norwich, an. reg. 16. King Henry put downe the Maior of Norwich, ſent the Aldermen ſome to Lyn, ſome to Canterbury, toke their Franchiſes into his hand, and appointed Iohn Wels ſomtime Maior of London to be Warden of Norwich.

All the Lions in the tower of London dyed.

VVilliam Hales } Shriues.
VVilliam Chapman, }
VVilliam Eaſtfield mercer, Maior.

This VVilliam Eaſtfield builded the water Conduit in Fleetſtreete.

1438 An. reg. 17. Owen Theodor ſowly hurting his keper, brake out of Newgate, but was again taken afterward. This Owen (as was ſaide) had priuily marryed Queene Katherine, late wife to Henry the fifth, and had foure children by her.

Hugh Diker, } Shriues.
Nicholas Yoo, }
Stephen Browne Grocer, Maior.

Great wind. Three men ſlaine. A great winde in London almoſt blew downe one ſide of the ſtreet called the old Change.

A ſtack of wood fell down at Baynards Caſtle, & killed

killed 3. men. By the fall of a staire at Bedforde, where ỳ shire day was kept, 18. persõs were slain. Eighteene men slaine

Many strumpets were set on the pillory, & banished the city, except they ware their ray hoods. 1439 an. reg. 18, Strumpets ware ray hoods.

Philip Malpas, } Shriues.
Roger Marshal, }
Robert Large mercer, Maior

It was ordained that all Marchant strangers should go to host with Englishmen & to make sale of their Marchandises, and buy againe what they would within the space of 6 moneths, giuing their host for euery 20. s. worth 2. d except the Easterlings. Also that euery houlholder that was an aliant, should pay to the king xvi. pence the yeare, and euery seruant aliant vi. pence. Parliamẽt at Reading. Orders for strangers

Sir Richard VVich, Vicar of Hermetsworth in Eller, was burnt on Tower-hill the 17. of June. 1440. the postern of Lõdon sinke. an. reg. 19.

The 18. of July ỳ Posterne of London by Eastsmithfield, against the Tower of London, sank by night.

John Sutton. } Shriues.
VVilliam Wettinhall. }
Iohn Paddesley Godsmith, Maior.

A combate was fought at Tote-hil betweene two theeues, the appealer had ỳ field of the defendant. 1441 A combate betweene 2. theeues, Roger Bolingbrooke for necromancy. Elianor Cobham apprehended.

Roger Bolingbrooke with Thomas Southwel, were taken as conspirators of the kings death, for it was said, ỳ the same Roger should labour to cõsume the kings person by way of Necromancy.

Elianor Cobham Dutchesse of Glocester was cited to appeare before Henry Chichely Archbishop of Canterbury, to answer certain matters of Necromancy, witchcraft, sorcery heresie, and treason, where (when she appeared) ỳ foresaid Roger was brought

brought forth to witnesse against her, & said, that that she was the cause, & first stirred him to labour in that art. Then she was committed to the ward of Sir John Steward knight. Then was taken also Margerie Gurdmain, a witch of Ely, whose sorcerie and witchcraft the said Elianor had long time vsed, wherefore the same witch was burnt in Smithfield. VVilliam Combis, } Shriues,
Richard Rich, }
Robert Clopton Draper. Maior.

an. reg. 21. A witch burnt.

The ninth of Nouember, dame Elianor appeared before the Arch-bishop and others, and receiued penance, which she performed. On the xvii. of Nouember she came from ỳ Temple bridge, with a taper of ware of two pound in her hand through Flet streete to Paules, where she offered her Taper at the Altar. On the wednesday next she went through Bridge-streete, Grace-Church-streete to Leaden-hall, and so to Christ-Church by Algate. On friday she went through Cheap to S. Michaels in Cornehill in forme aforesaid.

Elianor Cobham did penãce

The 18. of Nouember, Roger Bolinbrooke was araigned, drawne from the Tower to Tyburne, & there hanged and quartered.

Thomas Beaumont, } Shriues
Richard Norden, }
Iohn Arthile, Ironmongr. Mayor.

Roger Bolinbrooke executed.

an. reg. 21. 1443. Citizens of Norwich against the Prior.

The Citizens of Norwich rose against ỳ Prior of Christs Church within the same citty, & would haue fiered the Priory: they kept the Towne by strength against the Duke of Norffolke, & all his power, wherefore the king sent thether the chiefe Iudge Iohn Fortescue, with ỳ Earles of Stafford

an. reg. 22.

ſo⁊d and of Huntington, who indited many Citizens, and the P⁊io⁊ also.

Nicholas VVyfford, } Shriues,
Iohn Norman, }
Thomas Catworth, Grocer, Mayor.

1444

King Henry ſent into France Embaſſadours, VV. de la poole Marques of Suffolke, Adam Molens, Robert Roes and others, to treat of a marriage betweene king Henry, and Margaret ꝑ Kings daughter of Cicill, and was concluded. an. reg. 23.

Stephen Foſter, } Shriues,
Hugh VVich, }
Henry Frowicke mercer. Maior.

On Candlemas eue in diuers places of England, was heard terrible thunders with lightning. wherby ꝑ Church of Balde-Oke in Hartfo⁊dſhire the Church of Walden in Eſſex, & diuers others were ſo⁊e ſhaken. And the ſteeple of S. Pauls in London, about 3. of the clocke in ꝑ afternoone was ſet on fire in the midſt of ꝑ ſhaft, but by the labour of well diſpoſed people, the ſame was quenched. Pauls ſteeple fired,

1445

Lady Margaret landing at Po⁊cheſter, went from thence by water to Hamptō, from thence to the Abbey of Tich-field, and was there wedded to king Henry: ſhe was recived at ꝑ Black-heath by the citizens of London, riding on ho⁊ſebacke, in blew gownes and red hods. Queene Margaret, an. reg. 24.

Iohn Derby, } Shriues
Godfrey Filding, }
Simon Eyre draper, Maior.

This Simon Eyre builded the leaden Hall in London, to be a ſto⁊ehouſe ſo⁊ graine & iewel (ſo⁊ poo⁊e of the citty) & alſo a beautifull Chappell in Leadē hal in London builded,

in the east end of the same.

1436 An. reg. 25.

Robert Horne, Godfrey Boleine, } Shriues,
Iohn Olney mercer, Mayor.

The Duke of Gloucester arested

In a parliament at Bury in Suffolk, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester was arested, where sone after he dyed: he was buried at S. Albones.

1447 An. reg. 26.

William Abraham, Thomas Scot. } Shriues,
Iohn Gedney Draper, Maior.

This yeare 1447. George Castriot, whom the Turks in scorne called Scanderbeg, by fine policy, & warlike prowesse, recouered from Amurath his kingdomes left by his father, viz. the kingdoms of Epyrus and Albanya, anciently called Macedon: hee wonne by force also from the Turkes, many Prouinces, Cities and strong holds.

George Scãderbeg alias Castriot,

1448 An. reg. 27

An English knight named sir Francis de Aragonis toke a towne of Normandy named Fogiers, against the truce: and this was the occasion that after the Frenchmen gate all Normandy.

William Cantlow, William Marow, } Shriues.
Stephen Browne Grocer Maior.

Roan was yeelded to the French King.

VVilliam Hulin, Thomas Canings } Shriues,
Thomas Chalton mercer Maior.

Bishop of Chichester murdered, Blewbeard hanged,

Adam Molins Bishop of Chichester keper of the kings priuy seale, was by shipmen slaine at portsmouth. Blewbeard a Fuller, taken beside Canterbury, for raising a rebellion was hanged and quartered.

1450

The

The Duke of Suffolke was banished the land, who sailing toward France, was met on ẏ sea by a ship of war, & beheaded: his corps was cast vp at Douer. The commons of Kent in great numbers assembled on blacke Heath, hauing to their captaine Iacke Cade, against whom the king sent a great army, but by ẏ said captaine & rebels, they were discomfited, and sir Humphrey Stafford, & VVilliam his brother, with many other slaine. After this victorie the rebel came to London, entred the city, & strake his sword vpon London Stone, saying: Now is Mortimer Lord of this city. Upon the 3. of July hee caused the Lord Say to be arrained, & at the standard in Cheap smot off his head: he also beheaded sir Iames Cromer at ẏ miles end. After this succeeded open robbery within the city. But the Maior & others sent to ẏ Lord Scales, keeper of the tower, who promised his aid with shooting of Ordinance. & Matthew Gough was appointed to assist the Maior: so ẏ the captaines of ẏ city toke vpon them in the night to keepe the bridge, where betweene them & the rebels was a fiery encounter. In conclusion the rebels got the drawbridge & drowned & spoiled many. This conflict endured till 9. of the clock in the morning, in doubtful chance: so that both parties agreed to desist from fight till the next day, vpon condition, ẏ neither Londoner should passe into Southwark, nor the Southsaxons into London. Then ẏ Archbishop of Canterbury and other passed to Southwarke, where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders: whereupon the multitude retired home. The captain fled through ẏ wild of Sussex, and

Duke of Suffolke murthered Iack Cade rebelled.

Iacke Cade slaine.

and there was slaine. After this the King rode into Kent, where many were drawne & quartered.

Bishop of Salisbury murdered,

The 29. of June, William bishop of Salisbury, was by his owne Tenants shamefully murdered.

John Middleton, } Shriues,
William Deere, }
Nicholas Wyfford Grocer, Maior.

1451

Souldiars made a fray against the Maior of London the same day that hee tooke his charge at Westminster at night, coming from S. Thomas of Acres.

Matthew Philip, } Shriues,
Christopher Warton }
William Gregory Skinner Maior.

An. reg. 30. 1452

A commotion began by Richard Duke of Yorke and others, which was appeased for a time.

Richard Lee, } Shriues,
Ralph Alley, }
Godfrey Felding mercer, Mayor.

An. reg. 31. States erected. 1453

King Henry made his two brethren on the mothers side, Edmond, Earle of Richmond, & Iasper Earle of Penbrooke.

An. reg. 32.

The 12. of October, the Quéene was deliuered of a Prince named Edward.

John Waldren, } Shriues,
Thomas Cooke, }
Iohn Norman Draper, Maior.

The Maior of London first rowed to Westminster.

Before this time, the Maior, Aldermen, & commons were wont to ride to Westminster, when the Maior should take his charge, but this Maior was rowed thither by water.

1554

A great fire next without Ludgate, in a Carrowaines house, which Carrowainer, his wife, three men

men and a maide, were all burnt.

Iohn Field, } Shriues,
VVilliam, Taylor }

Stephen Foster Fishmonger, Maior. An.reg.33

This Stephen Foster and dame Agnes his wife builded ỳ Southeast quadrant adioining to Ludgate of the city of London, & also conueied thereunto swet water, sufficient for ỳ ease of the prisoners, hee also gaue forty pounds to the preachers at Pauls crosse and Spittle.

K. Henry came to S. Albons accompanied with the Dukes of Buckingham & Somerset, ỳ Earles of Pembroke, Northũberland, Deuonshire, Stafford, Dorset & Wilshire with other to the number of 2000. The king pight his banner in S. Peters stret, & the Lord Clifford kept the barriers of the town so that ỳ Duke of Yorke with his power, might in no wise enter: but ỳ Earle of Warwick gathering his men together, brake in on the garden side in Holloway stret, crying a Warwicke, & the Duke of Yorke brake vp ỳ barriers, & fought a fierce & cruell battell, in which was slaine on the kings side, the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, and many other. This done, the Duke of Yorke, ỳ Earles of Warwicke & Salisbury, brought the King to London, where by Parliament, the Duke was made protector of ỳ realm, the Earle of Salisbury Chancelor, & the Earle of Warwicke captaine of Callis. 1455 First battel in S. Albons An.reg.34.

Iohn Young, } Shriues,
Thomas Oldgraue, }

William Marrow Grocer, Maior.

The Duke of Yorke was discharged of ỳ Pro- 1456 An.reg.35.

tectorship. A great ryot was committed in London against the Lumbards and Italians.

John Steward, Ralph Verney, } Shriues,

Thomas Cancings Grocer, Maior.

1457 Monstrous fishes

At Erith were taken 4 great fishes, wherof two were whales. Frenchmen landing at Sandwich, wasted the towne, and slew the inhabitants.

Prisoners of Newgate brake out. An. reg. 36.

Sir Thomas Percie, Lord Egremount, & sir Richard Percy his brother being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, & went to the king, other prisoners toke the leads of the gate, & defended a long while against ỳ Shiriffes, & all their officers.

William Edward, Thomas Reyner, } Shriues,

Godfrey Bolein, mercer, Maior.

A faigned agreement was made betweene the king and the Duke of Yorke.

1458 The Queenes Attorney slaine. An. reg. 37.

A fray in Flætstræt betweene men of ỳ Court, & the inhabitants of the same stræt, in which fray the Quænes Atturney was slaine: for this fact the king committed the gouernours of Furniuall, Clifford, and Barnards Inne to prison, and William Taylour Alderman of that warde, with many other, were sent to Windsor Castle.

Ralph Iosselin, Richard Medtham, } Shriues.

Thomas Scot, Draper, Maior.

1459 Printing first inuented.

The Science of Printing was found in Germany at Mayunce. William Caxton of London, mercer, brought it into England about the yeare 1471. and first practised the same in the Abbey of S. Peters at Westminster.

The

The Duke of Yorke, the Earles of of Salisbury & Warwicke, with a great hoast met the king & other Lords vpon Bloze-heath, where because Andrew Trolapa captaine of Callis, the night before the battell should haue bene fought, fled with ỳ best Souldiers to the King, the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Marche, Salisbury, and Warwicke also fled without battell. Bloreheath field, an. reg. 38.

John Plummer, John Stocker, } Shriues.
William Hulin Fishmonger, Maior.

The three Earles with a puissant armie met king Henry at Northampton, & gaue him a strong battell. In the end whereof the kings hoast was dispersed, chased & slaine, and the king taken in the field. The Duke of Yorke made such claime to the Crowne, that by consent of a Parliament, he was proclaimed heire apparant. 1460 Battell at Northampton, Duke of Yorke claimed the Crowne,

Richard Fleming, John Lambard } Shriues.
Richard Lee Grocer. Maior.

Quéene Margaret hauing gathered a company of Northren men méete to Wakefield, slewe Richard Duke of Yorke with his sonne Edmond. an. reg. 39. The Duke of Yorke slaine.

On Shrouetwesday the Quéene with her retinue méete S. Albones, discomfited the Earle of Warwicke, and the Duke of Norfolke, and deliuered King Henry her husband. In this battell were slaine 1926. persons. The second battell in S. Albons

Edward Earle of March had a great battell against the Earles of Pembroke and Wiltshire at Mortimers crosse, where hee put them to flight, and slew many of their people. Battell at Mortimers crosse.

The Earle of warwick fled from the King. The King & Queene fled to Yorke.

The Earle of Warwicke fled from S. Albons to the Earle of March, & almost all the people of the South countries fell to him. King Henry with the Quæne, withdrew them towards Yorke.

Edward Earle of March came to London with a mighty power of March men, and accompanied with the Earle of Warwicke the 26. day of February, where he was ioyfully received. But many wealthy Cittizens not liking of these doings conueied themselues out of the City, amongst the which were Philip Malpas Alderman, Thomas Vaugham Esquire, William Actise with many other, who fearing the Quæne's coming to London, shipped towards Antwerpe: but by the way were taken by a French ship, and at length deliuered for great ransome: it cost Philip Malpas 4000. pound. Edward being elected, was proclaimed by the name of Edward the fourth, on the 4. of March, and King Henry lost his kingdome when he had reigned 38. yeares, 6. moneths, and odde dayes.

Edward Earle of March proclaimed king.

Edward Earle of March.

An. reg. 1.

EDward Earle of March, began his reigne the 4. of March, by the name of Edward the fourth, in the yeare 1460.

Walter Walker beheaded.

The 12. of March Walter VValker, a Grocer that dwelt in Cheap, for words spoken touching king Edward was beheaded. The 13. of March Edward toke his iourney toward the North, where betweene Shireburne & Tadcastle,

raſſe, all the North part met him, and on Palme Sunday the 29. of March, fought a great battell, in which were ſlaine Henry Percie Earle of Northumberland, Iohn Lord Clifford, Iohn Lord Neuill, Leo Lord VVelles, and many other of both parts, to the number of 257. and 11. perſons: but King Edward got the field. The Duke of Exceter, the Duke of Somerſet, the Lord of Ros, the Lord Hungerford & many other fled to Yorke to King Henry, and then they, with the King, Quæne and Prince, fled to Barwick, and ſo to Coenbrough. Battaile on Palme Sunday. K. Henry fled into Scotland.

George Ireland, } Shriues,
Iohn Locke, }
Hugh VVich, mercer, Maior.

Fawconbridge Earle of Kent, was appointed to keep the Seas, with others, to the number of 10000. which landed in Britaine & won the town of Conquet, with the Iſle of Beth, &c. 1462 Conquet wonne.

VVilliam Hamton, } Shriues.
Bartholmew Iames, }
Thomas Cooke Draper, knight of the Bath, Maior

Quæne Margaret landed in the North, where hauing but ſmall ſuccour, was faine to take the ſea againe, and by tempeſt of weather was driuen to Barwicke, where ſhee landed, but loſt her ſhips and goods. Ann. reg. 2. 1463

Robert Baſſet, } Shriues.
Thomas Muſchampe, }
Matthew Philip Goldſmith, knight of the Bathe Maior.

King Henries power being at Herſham & Lord Mountacute with a power enclosed them round about: there were taken & ſlaine many Lords that Ann. reg. 4. 1464 Battaile at Hexham.

were with King Henry, but hee himselfe was fled into Lancashire.

K. Edward marryed.

King Edward toke to wife Elizabeth daughter to Iaquite Dutches of Bedford, late wife to sir Iohn Gray.

Coine enhaunced. Pestilence. Serieants feast.

The king changed the coine both gold and siluer, and ordained that ỳ new groat waied scantly 3.d. and that the noble of 6.s.8.d. should go for 8.s.4.d.&c.

A great pestilence, and the Thames ouer frozen. In Michaelmas Tearme were made Serieants at Law, which held their feast in the Bishop of Elies place in Oldburne, to the which feast the Maior of London with the Aldermen being bidden, repaired, but when the Maior looked to be set to kepe the state in the hall, the Lord Gray of Ruthin then Treasurer of England, was there placed, whereupon the Maior, Aldermen, and Commons departed home, and the Maior made all the Aldermen dine with him.

Iohn Tate } Shriues.
Iohn Stone, }
Ralph Iosseline Draper, Knight of the Bathe. Maior.

New coine Anno reg. 5.

A new coine was made, a rose noble at 10.s. the halfe noble at 5.s. and the farthing 2.s. 6.d. an angelet 6.s.8.d.

1465 K. Henry the 6. také.

King Henry was taken beside the Abbey of Sally in Yorkshire, from thence brought to Clifton & there arested by the Earle of Warwicke, Doctor Manning Deane of Windsor, Doctor Bedle, and young Elerton being in his company, were brought to the tower of London. A licence was granted

granted to conuey certaine Cotesiwold shéepe into Spaine, which haue since greatly multiplied there.

Sir Henry Wauer, William Constantine, } Shriues.
Ralph Verney, mercer, Maior.

Quéene Elizabeth was deliuered of a daughter named Elizabeth. Ann. reg. 7.

Iohn Browne, Henry Brice, Iohn Stocton } Shriues.
Sir Iohn Young, Grocer, Maior.

Many men were arested, and treason surmised against them, many of them were put to death, & other escaped for great sums of money. Amongst the which sir Thomas Cooke, sir Iohn Plomar, Humphrey Haward, and other Aldermen of London brought and charged with treason, and quit, notwithstanding lost of their goods to the king, the value of 40000. markes, or more.

Anthony Woduile, Lord Scales iusted in Smithfield with the bastard Burgoine, & had ỳ victory.

Thomas Stalkbroke, Humphrey Hayforde } Shriues.
Thomas Olgraue Skinner, Maior.

Sir Thomas Cooke Alderman of London, could not bee deliuered vntill he had paied 8000. pound. Ann. reg. 8, 1468

Simon Smith, William Hariot, } Shriues.
William Taylour, Maior.

This William Taylour gaue the city of London certain tenements, for the which the city is bound to pay for euer, at euery fiftéene granted to the king, for all such as shall dwell in Cord-wainers Cordwainer streete discharged of fifteenes An. reg. 9, 1469

ſtreet ward, ſeaſed at 12.d. a peece, or vnder.

The Earle of Warwicke adioining himſelfe with the Duke of Clarence, the Kings brother, ſtirred the Northen men, that they diuers times rebelled, & turned the king's realme to great trouble, but in the end the rebels were ſuppreſſed in a battell at Banbury.

Richard Gardiner, } Shriues.
Robert Drope. }
Richard Lee Grocer, Maior.

an. reg. 10. 1470

George Duke of Clarence, Iaſper Earle of Pembroke, Richard Earle of Warwicke, and ỹ Earle of Orford, arriued at Plimouth, and another ſort at Dartmouth, which all toke their voyage toward Exceter, and then northward.

K. Edward fled.

King Edward fled from his hoaſt beſide Nottingham, and the third of October hee toke shipping at Linne, and ſailed into Flanders. The 6. of October ỹ Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwicke, the Archbiſhop of Yorke, the Lord of S. Iohns, with others, entred the tower of London.

K. Henry reſtored.

and king Henry being there priſoner, they elected him to be their lawfull king, and forthwith rode with him through London to the Biſhops palace, where he reſted til ỹ 14. of October, on which day he went a Proceſſion, crowned in Pauls Church.

Iohn Crosby } Shriues.
Iohn Warde }
Sir Iohn Stocton, mercer Maior.

Sir Iohn Crosby.

Sir Iohn Crosby late Shriue, builded Crosby place in London, he gaue 300. markes to the repairing his parish Church of S. Helen, to poore houſholders 30. pound, to the repairing of London

don wall, and the tower on London bridge, &c.

Parliament at Pauls.

A parliament at Westminster, from thence proceeded to Pauls, wherein King Edward was disherited and all his children, and thereupon proclaimed Usurper of the crowne, and his brother the Duke of Glocester traitors, and both attainted, during this Parliament.

Sir Thomas Cooke then being one of ye knights of the Shire for London, being an excellent well spoken man, and of a profound wit, shewed the great wrongs and losses he had sustained for his fidelity to king Henry, and required restitution of 22000. markes that hee had lost by force of the said wrongs, and also hee casting no perils executed the vtmost of his wrong against such as hee knew bare any fauour to king Edward, of which he repented full sore afterward, and was faine to flie the land.

King Edward landed at Rauensport with a smal company of Souldiers, but by meanes of his brother the Duke of Clarence, who now returned to his part, he came to London, entred the Citty the 11. of Aprill, and tooke king Henry, and then went against the Earle of Warwicke, whom hee vanquished and slew, with his brother Marques Montacute, neere to Barnet, on Easter day. King Edward tooke his iourney Westward, where besides Tewkesbury, hee ouerthrewe Queene Margaret, and tooke her prisoner, with Prince Edward her sonne.

An, reg. 11 1471

Barnetfield Battaile at Tewksbury

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge with a riotous company of shipmen and others of Essex and Kent, came to London, where being denied passage

Thomas the bastard Knight,

Suburbs of Algate and Bishops fired.

sage through the citty, he fired the gates, wanne the Bulwarkes at Algate, and entred the city, but the Citizens slew such as entred, causing the other to flye, pursued them as farre as Blackwall, slaying many.

King Henry the sixth murthered

King Henry was murdered in the Tower of London, and after buried at Chertsey, since remoued to Windsor.

King Edward rode toward Kent, where hee caused inquirie to be made of the foresaid riotous persons, hanged the rich by the purse, and the other by the neckes. The Maior of Canterbury, with others, were beheaded there.

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge was taken at Southampton, and beheaded.

John Allein, } Shriues,
Iohn Shelley. }

An. reg. 12. 1472

William Edward Grocer, Maior.

The Earle of Oxforde & his Lady

The Earle of Oxforde was sent prisoner to Guines, where he remained so long as this king reigned. In all which time the Lady his wife might neuer come to him, or had any thing, but what the people of charity would giue her, or what she gate with her needle.

Iohn Browne, } Shriues.
Thomas Bledlow, }

An. reg. 13. 1473

Sir William Hampton Fishmonger Maior.

Strumpets punished,

This Maior punished many strumpets, caused them to ride with gray hoods, & banished them the city. He also caused stocks to be set in euery ward.

William Stocker } Shriues
Robert Billisdon }
Sir Iohn Tate, mercer Maior.

The

The Duke of Exceter was found dead in the sea betweene Douer and Callis. an, reg, 14, 1474

Iohn Goose was burnt on the Tower hill.

Edmond Shaw, Thomas Hill. } Shriues.

Robert Drope, Draper, Maior.

This Robert Drope, builded the East end of the conduit vpon Cornhill. an, reg, 15, 1475

King Edward sailed into France with a great army to aid the Duke of Burgony, but by suit of the French king, a peace was concluded.

Hugh Brice, Robert Colwich, } Shriues,

Robert Basset Salter, Maior.

This Maior did sharpe correction vpon Bakers for making light bread, he caused diuers of them to be put on the pillory. Also one Agnes Daintie for selling of mingled Butter. An reg. 16 Agnes Daintie set on the pillory,

Richard Rawson, William Horne. } Shriues,

Ralph Iosselin Draper, Maior.

By the diligence of this Maior, the wall about London was newly repaired betwixt Creplegate and Algate. London wall repaired,

King Edward in his progresse hunted in Thomas Burdets Parke at a Bucke, and slewe many Dere, amongst the which one was a white Bucke. Thomas Burdet, when hee vnderstood thereof, wished the Buckes head in his belly that moued the king to kill it. Burdet was apprehended, accused of treason, condemned, drawne from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there beheaded. an, reg, 17, 1477 T. Burdet beheaded.

Henry

Henry Collet, Iohn Stokes, } Shriues,
Humphrey Hayford, Goldsmith, Maior.

An. reg. 18. 1478 George Duke of Clarence Edwards brother, in the Tower of London made his end in a But of Malmesey.

Robert Harding, Robert Byfielde, } Shriues.
Richard Gardiner, mercer, Maior.

An. reg. 19. 1479 A great dearth, and also a great death was in London, and diuers other parts of this Realme.

Thomas Ilam, Iohn VVard } Shriues,
Sir Bartholomew Iames, Draper, Maior.

This Thomas Ilam Shrine, newly builded the great Conduit in Cheape.

Great conduit.

Theeues hanged & burnt.

Theeues for robbing Saint Martins le grand in London, three were drawne to the Tower hill, and there hanged and burnt, other two were preſſed to death.

Thomas Daniel, VVilliam Bacon, } Shriues.
Iohn Browne, mercer Maior

An. reg. 21. 1481 The Citizens of London lent the King 5000. Marks, which was repaied againe the next yeare following.

Robert Tate, VV. VVilking, Richard Chawry, } Shriues.
William Harriot, Draper, Maior.

An. reg. 22. 1482 The Scots began to stirre, against whom the king sent the Duke of Glocester, and others, which returned without any notable battell.

William

William White
Iohn Matthew, Shriues.
Edmond Shawe, Goldſmith, Maior.

This Edmond Shaw newly builded Creplegate of London from the foundation, which gate in old time had bene a priſon, whereto the cittizens and others as were areſted for debt and like treſpaſſes were committed. an. reg. 23. Creplegate builded. 1483

King Edward making great prouiſion for war into France, ended his life at Weſtminſter, the 9. of April, Anno 1483. when hee had reigned 22. yeares, one moneth, & odde daies, hee was buried at Windſor. He left iſſue, Edward the Prince, & Richard Duke of Yorke, and 5. daughters, Elizabeth, that after was Quæne, Cicely, Anne, Katherine, and Briget. K. Edward deceaſed.

Edward the fifth.

EDward the 5. about the age of 13. yeares began his reigne the 9. of April, in ỳ yeare 1483. which Prince reigned ſmall ſpace, either in pleaſure or liberty: for his vnnaturall vncle, Richard Duke of Gloceſter within 3. moneths depriued him not only of his crowne, but alſo of his life, (as was ſaid.) This Edward reigned 2. moneths and ten dayes. Ann. reg. 1.

Richard the Duke of Gloceſter.

RIchard the 3. brother to Edward the 4. was proclaimed king the 22. of June in the yeare 1483. he put to death Anthony Wodvile Earle Riuers, Lord Richard Gray Ann reg. 1. L. Riuers & others executed.

Gray, the Quéenes brother, sir Thomas Vaughan, and sir Richard Haws at Pomfret, and William Lord Hastings in the tower of London, all in one day.

He was crowned at Westminster on the 7. day of July.

After this were taken for Rebels against the king, Robert Ruse, Sergeant of London, William Davy Pardoner, Iohn Smith Grome of king Edwards stirop, and Stephen Ireland Wardroper in the tower, with many other, who were charged that they had sent writings into Britaine to the Earle of Richmonde, and of Pembroke, and also that they minded to haue stolen out of the tower prince Edward and his brother, for the which they were drawne from Westminster to the Towerhill, and there all foure beheaded.

Thomas Norland, } Shriues,
William Martin, }
Robert Byllsdon, Haberdasher, Maior.

Duke of Buckingham conspired.

Grudge began betwéene king Richard and the Duke of Buckingham, insomuch that the Duke conspired with diuers Noble men against him, intending to bring into the land Henry Earle of Richmonde, as heire to the Crowne: for which conspiracy the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Sarisbury.

Fire at leaden Hal. 1484 ann. reg. 2.

The 30. of December, was a great fire at leaden Hall in London, whereth rough was burnt much housing, and all the stockes for gunnes and other prouision belonging to the Citty.

King Richard began the high Tower at Westminster.

Richard

Richard Cheſter, T. Briteine } Shriues, Three Shriues & 3. Maiors in one yeare.
Ralph Auſtry, }
Thomas Hill Grocer, VVilliam Stocker
Draper, Iohn VVard Grocer Maiors,

This Thomas Hill builded the Conduite in Grace ſtréte.

King Richard being lodged in the City of London at the Wardrop, ſent for ſundry Aldermen, and head comoners of the City, & inſtanced them to lend him certaine ſums of money, vpon ſufficient pledges, of the which perſons he had grãted of ſome, 100.li ſome 100.ma. ſome 40.li or 50.mar. he aſſigned a Chaplen named Chaterton, to deliuer the pledges, after the value of the ſums borrowed, whereof was parcell, an helmet of king Edwards, with the garniſhing of gold, ſtone, and pearle, certaine cups of gold, alſo garniſhed with ſtone and pearle, and the twelue Apoſtles of ſiluer and guilt, garniſhing of his Chappel, &c. For the which kindneſſe ſhewed vnto him by the Citizens, hee gaue vnto the Chamber of London a flat Cup with a couer of gold, garniſhed with certaine kalares, diamonds and pearle, the which was valued at an hundred marke, but the money by him thus borrowed, was neuer repaied by his dayes, nor the pledges redéemed.

Colingborne Eſquier, was drawn from VVeſtminſter to the Tower of London, and there on the hill headed and quartered. Collingborne apprehended.

Sir Roger Clifford knight, and one Forteſcue were drawn through London, and at Saint Martines le grand, Sir Roger would haue broke from the Shriues and taken Sanctuary, but the 1485 An. reg. 3.

Shriues

shrines tooke him againe and had him to ye Tower hill, where he was beheaded, and Forteſcue had his pardon

H. Earle of Richmond arriued.

Henry Earle of Richmond, Iaſper Earle of Pembrooke, his vncle, the Earle of Oxford, and many other knights and Eſquires, with a ſmall company of Frenchmen, landed at Milford hauen on the 6. Auguſt, whoſe coming when it was heard of in Wales, diuers Noble men with their retinue, gathered to him in great number. And then marching againſt King Richard at a village called Boſworth nere to Leiceſter, he met with his enemies the 22. of Auguſt, where betwen them was foughten a ſharpe battell, in concluſion whereof, king Richard with diuers others were ſlaine and king Henry obtained a noble victory, and immediately the Lord Stanley crowned him king of England in the field, with the crowne which was taken off king Richards head. Richard was buried in the Gray Fryars Church at Leiceſter, when hee had held the crowne two yeares and two moneths.

Battell at Boſworth.

Henry

Henry Earle of Richmond.

HEnry the ſeuenth borne in Pembrooke Caſtle, began his reigne the 22. of Auguſt, in the yeare 1485. Hee was a Prince of marueilous wiſedome, policy, iuſtice, temperance, and grauity, and notwithſtanding many and great occaſions of trouble and warre, hee kept his Realme in right good order, for the which hee was greatly reuerenced of forraine Princes. 1. reg. 1

On the 22. of Auguſt, was a great fire in Bredſtreete of London, in the which fire was burnt the Parſon of S. Mildreds, and one other man in the Parſonage there. Parſon of S. Mildreds burnt.

The ſweating ſickneſſe began the 21. of September, and continued to the end of October. Of the which ſickneſſe a wonderful number died, and in London (beſides other) died Thomas Hill Maior, in whoſe place was choſen William Stocker, who likewiſe deceaſed about 7. dayes after, In which ſpace departed foure Aldermen, T. Ilam. R. Rowſon, T. Norland, and Iohn Stocker, and then was choſen Maior Iohn Ward, who continued till the feaſt of Simon and Iude. Sweating ſickneſſe whereof died in London 2. Maiors & fiue Aldermen.

Iohn Tate. } Shriues.
Iohn Swan }
Sir Hugh Brice, Maior.

The 30. of October, king Henry was crowned at Weſtminſter, he ordained a number of choſen archers to giue daily attendance on his perſon, whom he named Yeomen of the Guard. Coronatiõ First Yeomẽn of the Guard.

Loue to the King. Ann, reg. 2.

King Henry sent vnto the Lord Maior of London, requiring him and his Citizens of a preſt of 6000. markes. Wherefore the Maior with his Brethren and Commons granted 2000. pound, which preſt was repaied againe the next yeare following.

Wheate & bay salt at a great price

Wheate was sold for 3. s. the bushell, and bay salt at the like price.

The Croſſe in Cheape was new builded.

Iohn Percival } Shriues.
Hugh Clopton, }
Henry Collet, mercer. Maior.

K. Henry married. 1487

Iohn Percivall being the Maiors Carver, was by Hugh Brice late Maior, chosen Shriue of London for the yeare following.

The king married Elizabeth the eldeſt daughter of Edward the fourth, by which meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaſter were vnited.

Stoke field by Francis Louel. An. reg. 3.

Francis Louel and Humphrey Stafford rebelled in the North: which commotion was quieted by the Duke of Bedford: there was slain Iohn Earle of Lincolne, the Lord Louel. Martine Swart, and other there aboue foure thousand. This battell was fought nigh to a village called Stoke.

Prince Arthur.

On the twenty one of September Queene Elizabeth brought forth her first sonne named Arthur,

Iohn Fenkill, } Shriues.
William Remington }
William Horne Salter, Maior.

King Henry coming to London, made W. Horne Maior of London, and Iohn Percival Alderman, knights

knights, betwixt Horsley and Iseldon.

A prest for the king, in the Citty of London of 4000. pound, and shortly after was another prest of 2000. pound, which were both repaied againe the next yeare.

William Isaake, } Shriues,
Ralph Tinley, }
Robert Tate mercer: Maior.

1489

A taske of the tenth peny of all mens goods and lands was granted to king Henry to aide ỳ Duke of Britaine against the French king, through which taske the commons of the North made an insurrection, and slew the Earle of Northumberland, wherefore Iohn Achamber their Captaine, with other, were hanged at Yorke.

Earle of Northumberland slaine. ann, reg, 5

William Capel, } Shriues,
John Brooke, }
William White Draper. Maior.

1490

Roger Shaelocke a Taylour within Ludgate of London, being a man of great wealth, slew himselfe, for whose goods was great busines betweene the Kings Almner, and the Shriues of London.

ann. reg. 6

H. Coote. R. Reuil. } Shriues,
Hugh Pemberton, }
Ioh. Mathew mercer, Mayor.

1491

King Henry required a beneuolence, which was granted towards his iourney into France.

Henry the kings sonne borne. an. reg. 7.

Henry the kings second sonne, borne at Greenwich the 22. of June.

Conduit in grace street

The Conduit in Grace street was begun to bee builded by the Executors of Thomas Hill, late

Dearth of corne.

Maior. Wheate was sold at London for twentie pence the bushell.

Thomas Wood, } Shriues,
William Browne }
Hugh Clopton mercer, Maior.

Stone bridge at Stratford vpon Auon

This Hugh Clopton during his life a Batcheler, builded a stone bridge at Stratford vpon Auon.

1492 ann. reg. 8,

King Henry toke his voyage into France with a great army to aid the Britons against ỹ French king.

William Purchase, } Shriues.
William Welbecke, }
William Martin skinner. Maior.

King Henry returned into England. Two Pardoners were set on the pillorie in Cornehill the market daies, for forging of false pardons, and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a priest, he was sent to Newgate, where he died: the other was driuen out of London with shame enough.

1493 fray against the stilliard men.

A riot made vpon the Easterlings or Stilliard men by Mercers seruants, and others of the City of London, for the which many of them were sore punished.

Robert Fabian, } Shriues,
Iohn Winger, }
Sir Ralph Austrie Fishmonger. Maior.

This Ralph Austry rosed with timber, & couered with lead the parish Church of S. Martine in the Vintry, and also glased the same Church, &c.

K. Henry feasteth the Maior of London,

King Henry holding his roial feast of Christmas at Westminster, on the twelfth day feasted the Maior of London Ralph Austry and his brethren the

the Aldermen & Commoners: after dinner he dubbed the Maior knight, and cauſed him & his brethren to tary and behold the diſguſings, & other diſports in the night following, ſhewed in ỹ great hall, hanged with arras, & ſtaged all along on both ſides, which diſports being ended, ỹ King, Quéen, & Ambaſſadors, and other States, being ſet at a Table of ſtone, 60. knights & Eſquires ſerued 60. diſhes to the kings meſſe, & as many to ỹ Quéens (neither fiſh nor fleſh) & the Maior with 24. diſhes to his meſſe of the ſame maner ſeruice, with ſundry wines in moſt plenteous wiſe: Finally, the king & Quéene being conueyed into the pallace, the Maior with his company, in barges returned, & came to London by the breake of the next day.

1494 An. reg. 10. Salt and wheate at low price. Wine cheape.

Wheat was ſold at London at 6.d. the buſhell, bay ſalt for 3.d. halfe peny. Nantwich ſalt for fiue pence the buſhell, white herring for 9.s. the barrell, red herring at 3.s. the Cade, red ſprats 6.d. the Cade, and Gaſcoine wine at 6.l. the tun.

Nicholas Alwine, } Shriues
Iohn Warner. }
Richard Chaurie Salter. Mayor.

Sir William Stanley was beheaded on Tower hill.

White herring being good, were ſold for 3.s. 4.d. the barrell at London.

1495 Perkin Warbecke.

Perkin Warbecke arriued at Deale in Kent, where, when hee and his company ſaw they could haue no comfort of the country, they withdrew to their ſhips againe, but the maior of Sandwich with certaine commons of the country, bickered

with the residue that were vpon the land, & toke aline of them 169. persons, who were hanged in Kent, Eſſex, Suffex, and Norfolke.

An. reg. 11. Thomas Knesworth, Henry Somer, } Shriues.
Sir Henry Collet mercer, Maior.

The 16. of Nouember was holden the Serieants feaſt at the Bishops place of Ely in Holborne, where dined the king, Quéne, and all the chiefe Lords of England.

1496 Enter-course. An. reg. 12. In Aprill was concluded an amity and entercourse betwéne this land and the countrey of Flaunders, &c. The Scots entred England, and by the setting on of Perkin Warbecke did much harme.

S. Anthonies in London. Iohn Shaw, Richard Haddon, } Shriues
Sir Iohn Tate mercer. Maior.

This Iohn Tate newly builded and enlarged S. Anthonies Church in London, a Colledge of a godly foundation, with a frée Schole, and certaine almes houses for poore men.

A loane to the king. Sir Reignald Bray, with others of the kings Councell, declared to the Maior of London, that ỳ king desired to borrow of the citizens 10000 li. The Maior desired respite till the 5. day following, at which time was assembled at the Guildhall, the common counsell, & thither came the forenamed sir Reignald Bray with other of the kings Councell, at which day with great submission and praier made vnto them to be good meanes for the citty vnto the kings Grace: the commons lastly granted

granted to lend vnto the king 4000.li. which of his Grace was well and thankefully accepted, and truly repaied.

By meanes of a Parliament that was granted to the king, a commotion was made by ỹ Commons of Cornewall, which vnder the leading of Iames Lord Audley, with Michael a Blacksmith, and other came to Blackeheath, where the king met with them, discomfited and toke their Captaines, there was slaine of the rebels about 300. and taken about 1500. 1497 Blackheath field,

The Lord Audley was beheaded on the Towerhill, the Blacksmith and Flamock were hanged headed, and quartered at Tiborne.

The king sent an army into Scotland vnder the Earle of Surrey, and the Lord Neuel, which made sharpe warre vpon the Scots. In Bedfordshire at the Towne of S. Nedes, fell hailstones 18. inches about. Perkin Warbecke landed in Cornwall, went to Bodman, where being accompanied with three or foure thousand men, hee proclaimed himselfe king Richard the fourth, second son to Edward the fourth. From thence hee went to Exeter and besieged it, which citty was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to Taunton, from thence Perkin fled to Bewdley, where he toke sanctuary, and was after taken and pardoned his life. Hailstones 18. inches. An. reg. 13. Perkin besieged Exceter.

Bartholmew Rede, } Shriues.
Thomas Windought, }
William Purchas, mercer, Maior.

Perkin brought to London.

Perkin Warbecke was conueyed vpon horseback through Cheap and Cornhill vnto the Tower of London, and from thence backe againe through Candlewick ſtrẽt to Weſtminſter with much wondring.

1498

All the Gardens in Hoxe field, which had continued time out of minde, were deſtroyed, and of them was made a plain field for archers to ſhoot in.

Thomas Bradbury, } Shriues,
Stephen Ienings }
Sir Iohn Perciuaile Tailor, Maior.

an reg. 14. Faigned Earle of Warwicke.

A Shoomakers ſonne was hanged at S. Thomas Watrings for naming himſelf to be Edward Earle of Warwick ſonne to George Duke of Clarence, which Edward Earle of Warwicke, was then kept ſecret priſoner in the Tower of London.

1499

an. reg. 15. Wine, ſalt, and wheate cheape.

Gaſcoine wine was ſold at London for 40. s. the tunne.

A quarter of wheate 4. s. and bay ſalt 4. d. the buſhell.

Iames VVilforde } Shriues,
Richard Brond, }
Nicholas Alwine mercer, Maior.

Perkin VVarbeck and Iohn a water were executed at Tiborne.

The Earle of warwicke beheaded.

Edward Plantagenet Earle of VVarwicke ſon to George Duke of Clarence, was beheaded at Tower hill. Shortly after Blewet and Aſtwood were hanged at Tiborne.

Iohn Hawes } Shriues
VVilliam Stede }
VVilliam Remington Fiſhmonger, Maior.

The

The king builded new his Manour at Shéne, & named it Richmond. He alſo new builded Baynards caſtle in London, and repaired Grénewich. 1500 an. reg. 16.

Laurence Ailmer, Henry Hede, } Shriues,
John Shaw Goldſmith, Maior.

The Maior cauſed his brethren the Aldermen to ride from the Guild-hall vnto the water ſide, when he went to Weſtminſter to bee preſented in the Exchequer. He kept his feaſt in Guild-hal, whereas before the Maiors feaſt had béne kept in the Maiors houſe, or in ỳ Grocers or Taylors hall: He afterwards cauſed the Archhouſe, and other houſes of Office to bee builded at the Guild-hal, where ſince the feaſts haue bene vſually kept. This Maior euery afternoone held a Court, and called before him matters, & redreſſed them without expence of money: hee was a man of ſharpe wit and bold ſpirit, by reaſon of the fauour he ſtod in with the king, Quéne, and other eſtates, inſomuch that hee was ſworne one of the kings Counſell. an. reg. 17. Maiors feaſts in the Guilde hall.

The 14. of November Prince Arthur was married in S. Pauls Church at London to Katherine daughter to Ferdinando king of Spaine, which Arthur the 2. of Aprill deceaſed at Ludlow, and was buryed at Worceſter. Prince Arthur married. 1502

The 25. of January at Pauls croſſe was publiſhed the aſſurance of Iames king of Scots, and of the Lady Margaret, eldeſt daughter to king Henry of England, in reioycing whereof Te Deum was ſung, bonefires made through the City, and Iames king of Scots & Margaret the Kings daughter of England aſſured.

and at 12. of the bonefires were set 12. hogsheads of Gascoine wine to be drunke of all men freely.

Dikes of London cleansed. An. reg. 18.

The dike called Turnmill brook, and all ỹ course of Flet dyke, and other, were so scoured downe to the Thames, that boats and fish, and fewel, were rowed vp to Holborne bridge, as they had of old time bene accustomed.

Henry Kebel, Nicholas Ninns } Shriues.

Bartholmew Rede, Goldsmith, Maior.

Kings chappel at westminster

The Chappell of our Lady at Westminster, & a Tauerne nere adioyning, were put downe, in which place a most beautifull Chappell is builded by king Henry the seuenth.

Queene Elizabeth dyed. kings of England brethren to the marchant Tailors.

Elizabeth Queene of England died in childbed, and was buryed at Westminster.

King Henry the seuenth being himselfe a brother of the Tailors, and linnen Armorers in London, as diuers of his predecessours kings before him had bene: (to wit) Richard the third, Edward the fourth, Henry the sixth, Henry the fifth, Henry the fourth, and Richard the second. Also Dukes 11. Earles 28. and Lords 45. hee now gaue them by this great Charter the Title of Marchant Tailors, as a name of worship to endure for euer.

an. reg. 19.

The 8. of August, Iames the 4. king of Scots, married Margaret the eldest daughter to Henry the 7. at Edenbrough.

Christopher Hawes, Robert Wats, T. Granger, } Shriues.

Sir William Capell, Draper, Maior.

The

The 21. of November at night, a perilous fire began vpon London bridge neere Saint Magnus Church, where 6. tenements were burnt. The 7. of February certain houſes more conſumed with fire againſt S. Buttolphes Church in Thames ſtreet. The 29. of January began a Parliament at Weſtminſter. Edmond Dudley was ſpeaker for the Commons, wherein was granted to the king of lands, 6. d. in the pound, and of goods valued ten marks, 6. d. and ſo vpwards, which in all aroſe to the quantitie of a fifteene. An aide to the king.

A new coine was ordained, that is to ſay, groat and halfe groat which bare but halfe faces, & ſome greater of the value, 12. d. were coined. 1504 An. reg. 20. A new coin

Robert Acheley, } Shriues.
VVilliam Browne, }
Iohn VVinger Grocer, Maior.

The priſoners of the Marſhalſey in Southwark brake out, and many of them being ſhortly after taken, were put to execution, eſpecially thoſe that had laine for felony. Priſoners brake out. 1505 An. reg. 21.

Richard Shore, } Shriues,
Roger Groue, }
Thomas Knelſworth Fiſhmonger, Maior.

This Thomas Knelſworth builded the conduit at Biſhopsgate, he haue to the Fiſhmongers certaine tenements, for the which they bee bound to finde foure Scholers at Oxford, & at Cambridge, euery of them 4. pound the yeare. Alſo to giue to twenty aged poore people of their Company to euery of them a winter garment for euer. Alſo to giue the priſoners of Ludgate and Newgate, euery Conduit at biſhopſgat.

euery yeare 40.s.

King of Castile landed.

Philip king of Castile, and his wife were weatherdriuen into England as they were passing toward Spaine, who were honorably receiued by the Earle of Arundel.

1506 An.reg.22.

VVilliam Copinger, } Shriues,
Thomas Iohnson, }

These Shrimas being presented before the Barons of the Exchequer, one VVilliam Copinger, was admitted and sworne, but Thomas Iohnson was put backe, till they knew further of ỳ kings pleasure. On the 10. of October, a commandement was brought from the king to the Lord Maior that he should cause an election to be made for a new Shrima[l], at which day came into the Guild-hall M[r] Edmond Dudley, the kings president, and there shewed the kings letters that the commons should name for the kings pleasure William Fitz VVilliam, Marchant Taylor, and Alderman, for ỳ yeare ensuing, which with much difficulty was granted. This VV. Fitz VVilliam for the kings gracious fauour to bee Shriue this yeare, gaue to the king 100. pound in ready money, and hee was afterward of counsell to Henry the eighth.

Shriues & Maior of London chosen by the kings commandement.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer, was also Maior by the kings commandement.

Sir Richard Haddon mercer, Maior.

Fire in Watwicke lane.

About Christmas was a Bakers house in Watwicke lane burnt, with the mistresse of the house, and two women seruants.

1507 An.reg.23.

In Lent the king deliuered all prisoners in London

London, which lay for xl. s. or vnder.

VVilliam Butler } Shriues
Iohn Kerkeby. }

VVilliam Browne mercer. Mayor. 1508

Who deceaſed the 22. of March, and forth- An. reg. 24.
with Laurence Ailmer Draper was elected and ſworne, he toke his oath at the Tower, and kept no feaſt.

This yeare ſir VVilliam Caple was commanded to warde by Empſon and Dudley, and put in ſuit by ỹ king for things by him done in his maiſtie, for that (he was charged) that falſe money had come to his ſight, and had not done due puniſhment vpon the party that to him was accuſed to be the coyner of it: but were this true or not, for that he would fall to no agreement, he was by Darby and Sympſon, and other of their company, whereof there was a Jury (bound to the girdles of Dudley and Empſon) indited, and after by Dudley put in priſon, ſome while in the Counter, ſome time in the Shriues houſe, while VVilliam Butler was Shriue, and then deliuered vnto Thomas Exmew, & foraſmuch as hee would not agree to pay the King 2000. li. was commanded to the Tower, where he lay, till at length hee was let go free. Aldermen of London put in ſute.

Alſo Thomas Kneſworth that had beene Maior, and his Shriues Robert Shore and Roger Groue, were ſent to the Kings bench, vnder the cuſtodie of ſir Thomas Brandon, where they were put to their fine of 1000. pound.

The City of Norwich was ſore periſhed, and

nere consumed with fire, for (as some haue written) there was more then 160. houses consumed, with most part of their goods.

Norwich burned.

Stephen Genings Maior, Marchant tailour by the kings letters for his election.

Thomas Exmew, } Shriues,
Richard Smith. }

This Stephen Genings founded a free Grammer Schoole at Woluerhampton in Staffordshire, &c.

1509

Hospital of Sauoy.

This yeere was finished the goodly Hospitall of the Sauoy nere vnto Charing crosse, which was a notable foundation for the poore, done by King Henry the seuenth, vnto the which hee purchased lands for the releeuing of 100. poore people. More by Indenture septipartite, dated the 19. yeare of his reigne, he established three Monkes, Doctors, or Batchelors of Diuinity to sing, and to preach in Westminster Church diuers feasts, & euery Sonday for euer. An anniuersary yearely of 20 li. to bee distributed to the poore by 2. d. the peece, to 13. poore men and 3. poore women, founded by him in an almes house for the same poore men & women. prouided in the said Monastery, 12. d. a yeare. Also a weekly obit, and each of them to giue to 140. poore people, each one a peny. Eight brethren conuerses, to bee found meate, drinke, clothing & lodging for euer. Three scholers to bee kept at the Vniuersity, 10. li. the yeare to each for euer. The 13. poore men one to bee a Priest aged 45. yeares, a good Gramarian, the other 12. to bee aged 50. yeares, euery Saturday the Priest to

Sermons founded.

receiue

receiue of the Abbot or Prior, foure pence ꝙ day, and each other two pence halfe peny the day for euer, for their ſuſtenance, and euery yeare to each one a gowne, & a hood ready made, and to 3. women to dreſſe their meate, & kéepe them in their ſickneſſe, each to haue euery Saturday 16. d. and euery yeare a gowne ready made: more to the 13 poore men yearely 80 quarters of coales, & 1000. of good fagots to the vſe of their hall, and kitchin of their manſion. A diſcréte Monke to bée ouerſéer to them, to haue 40. s. the yeare, &c. And to this each Abbot and Prior to be ſworne.

King Henry died at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, when he had reigned 23. yeares, and 8. moneths, and was buryed at Weſtminſter, in the new Chappel which hee cauſed to bee builded. Hee left iſſue Henry Prince of Wales, which ſucceéded in the kingdome, Lady Margaret Quéene of Scots, and Lady Marie, promiſed to Charles king of Caſtile. Henry the ſeuenth deceaſed.

Henry the eighth.

HEnry the eighth at the age of eighteéne yeares began his reigne the two and twentieth of Aprill. Anno 1509. Of perſonage hee was tall and mighty, in wit and memory excellent. The 3. of June he married Lady Katherine his firſt wife, who had béene late wife to Prince Arthur deceaſed. On midſomer day, the king and Quéen were crowned at Weſtminſter. Ann reg. 1. The king married & crowned.

George

George Monex, } Shriues,
Iohn Dogget. }

Thomas Bradbury mercer, the 18. of October.

Sir VVilliam Capell Draper, the 12. of Ianuary, Maiors.

Sir Richard Emson knight, and Edmond Dudley Esquire, who had bene great Counsellors to Henry the seuenth, were beheaded on Tower hill, the 18. of August. This Edmoud Dudley in time of his imprisonment compiled a Booke intituled the Trea of Common wealth.

1510 Emson & Dudley executed. Ann. reg. 2.

Iohn Milborn } Shriues,
Iohn Rest. }

Henry Kebel, Grocer, Maior.

This Henry Kebel builded Aldermary Church in London, and did many other workes of charity in his life.

Henry the kings first sonne was borne on New yeares day, but dyed on S. Matthews day next following.

Nicholas Shelton, } Shriues,
Thomas Mirfyn, }

1511 ann. reg. 3.

Roger Acheley, Draper, Maior.

1512 an. reg. 4.

The Nauies of England and France meeting at Britaine Bay fought a cruell battell, in which the Regent of England, and a Caricke of France being grappeled together were burned, and their Captaines with their men all drowned, the English Captaine was sir Thomas Kneuet, who had with him 700. men. In the French Carike, was sir Piers Morgan, with vi. hundred men.

Iohn Collet Deane of Paules, erected one free Schools

Schole in Pauls Churchyard, in the yeare 1512. for poore mens children to be taught free, &c. Paules Schoole.

Robert Holdernes, } Shriues,
Robert Fenrother, }
William Copinger, Fishmonger } Maiors.
Sir Richard Haddon mercer }

The steeple and the lanterne on Bow Church in Cheape, was this yeare finished. Bow steple builded.

1513
Ann. reg. 5.

In June the king with a great army in person went into France, and there conquered Turwin the 22. of August, & toke the citty of Turney by appointment, the 29. of September. Turwin & Turney won.

In this time Iames king of Scots inuaded this land with a mighty army, but by the diligence of the Quéene, with the policie and manhod of the Earle of Surrey, the kings Lieuetenant, he was himselfe slaine at Bramston with 2. Bishops, 3. Abbots, 12. Earles, 18. Lords, besides knights & Gentlemen, & eighteene thousand Scots, and all the ordinance & stuffe taken the 9. of September. Scots field at Braxston called Flodden field.

Ioh Dawes, Iohn Bridges } Shriues
Roger Basford, }
William Browne mercer, } Mayors.
Iohn Tate mercer. }

The seuenth of August peace was proclaimed betwéen the king of England and France during their liues. 1514
Ann. reg. 6.

All the hedges within one mile of London euery way were pulled downe, and the ditches filled vp in a morning by a number of yong men, citizens of London, because those inclosures had béene hinderance to their shooting. All fields layd open about London.

In October a marriage was made betweene Lewes, the 12. king of France, and Lady Mary the kings sister of England.

James Yerford, } Shriues.
John Munday, }

George Monox, Draper, Maior.

This George Monox repaired ỳ parish Church of Waltham-stowe in the County of Essex, and founded there an almes house for the poore men and women, and a free schole for children.

Richard Hunne a Marchant tailer of S. Margarets parish in Bridgestreet, who had beene put in the Lollards tower about the end of October, was now the 5 of December, found hanged in ỳ said Tower, and after burned in Smithfield.

Richard Hunne' hanged.

1515 ann, reg. 7. On new yeares euen died ỳ French king Lewes the 12. And the 9. of April a new peace was concluded betweene the king of England, and Francis the new king of France.

In the moneth of May Charles Duke of Suffolke, wedded the Lady Mary the kings sister, late Queene of France.

Duke of Suffolke marryed Lady Mary the kings daughter.

Henry Worley } Shriues.
Richard Gray. W. Bayly }

William Butler, Grocer, Maior

1516 ann. reg. 8, Lady Mary king Henries daughter was borne at Greenewich on the 18. of Febr uary.

Margaret Queene of Scots, king Henries eldest sister, who had after the death of her first husband (Iames king of Scots slaine at Bramston) married Archibald Douglas Earle of Anguish, fled into England, and lay at Harbottle, where she was deliuered

Queene of Scots fled,

deliuered of a child called Margaret.

Thomas Seimer, } Shriues.
Iohn Thurſton, }
Iohn Reſt Grocer, Maior.

The Thames was frozen, that men with hayſe and carts might paſſe betwixt Weſtminſter and Lambeth. Great froſt 1517 ann. reg. 9.

On May euen was an inſurrection of young perſons and Apprentiſes of London againſt Aliens of the which diuers were hanged, with their Captaine Iohn Lincolne a Broker, the reſidue to the number of 400. men, and 11. women tied in ropes all along, one after another in their ſhirts, came to Weſtminſter hall with halters about their neckes and were pardoned. This was called the ill may day many years after.

Margaret Queene of Scots returned into Scotland, to the Earle of Anguiſh her husband. Queene of Scots returned.

Thomas Baldry, } Shriues.
Ralph Simon, }
Sir Thoma Exmew Goldſmith, Maior.

Many dyed in England of the ſweating ſickneſſe, eſpecially about London, wherefore Trinity tearme was one day at Oxford, and then adiourned to Weſtminſter. 1518 Sweating ſickneſſe,

The Citty of Turney was deliuered to the French king. an. reg. 10.

Iohn Allyn } Shriues,
Iames Spencer, }
Thomas Mirfine, Skinner, Maior.

The Earle of Surrey was ſent into Ireland, as Deputie there, and the Earle of Kildare was diſcharged of that office. 1519 an. reg. 11.

Cardinall Campaius

In July Cardinall Campaius came into England from the Pope, to exhort king Henry to make warres on the Turkes.

John Wilkinson, } Shriues,
Nicholas Partridge, }
Sir Iames Yarfords, mercer, Maior.

1520 An. reg. 12. King Henry went to Calis.

As king Henry was at Canterbury w̄ the Quæn in readinesse to haue passed the sea, he heard of the Emperour Charles coming, with whom he met at Douer, & accompanied him to Canterbury, where after the Emperour had saluted the Quæne his aunt, hee toke shipping into Flanders. The last day of May king Henry passed ouer to Calis, and met with Francis the French king at the Campe betwæne Arde and Guines, where were many great triumphs and goodly fights. Immediatly after hee met with the Emperour, with whom he went to Graueling, & the Emperour returned with him to Calis, where he had great chære.

John Skeuington, } Shriues.
John Kyeme, }
Sir Iohn Burges Draper, Maior.

The 27. of May was Edward Duke of Buckingham beheaded.

1521 An. reg. 13. The king made Defender of the Faith.

King Henry wrote a booke against Luther, and therefore the Bishop of Rome named him Defender of the Faith.

Alms houses by the Crotchet Fryars.

Iohn Britaine, } Shriues,
Thomas Pergetter }
Sir Iohn Milborne Draper, Maior.

This sir Iohn Milborne builded certain almes-houses adioining to ỳ Crotchedfriers Church in London.

London, wherein he placed 14. aged poore people.

The 6. of March the French king attached all Englishmens goods. And all Frenchmens bodies and goods were attached at London. Frenchmē attached.

Charles the 5 Emperour, came into England, & was honorably receiued into London by ỳ Maior Aldermen, & commons of the citty the 6. of June, the king accompanying him from thence he went to Windsor, and sate in the Stall of the Garter. After great feasts, iustes, and honourable entertainment, hee departed to Hampton, and sailed from thence into Spaine. 1522 an. reg. 14. The Emperour came to London

During this time ỳ Earle of Surrey, Lord Admiral, burnt Roles in Britaine, not long after entred Picardy, & burnt diuers townes & castles.

Iohn Rudstone, Iohn Champneis, } Shriues
Sir Iohn Munday, Goldsmith, Maior.

The Lord Rosse, & the Lord Dacres of the North burned the town of Kelsey in Scotland, with 80. villages and ouerthrew 18. Towers of stone.

The Emperour Charles, King Henry, & Ferdinando Duke of Austrich, the Pope, the City of Venice, and diuers others in Italy, were confederate against the Frenchmen.

The Turks besieged the Isle of Rhodes, & on Christmas day tooke it, to the rebuke of all Christendome, for their dissention and negligence. Th Turkes tooke the Rhodes. 1523

The Earle of Surrey burned 37. villages in Scotland, dispoyled the Countrey from the East Marches to the West.

A Parliament at the Blacke Fryars in London Parliamēt at the black Fryars.

don, wherein was granted a great Subsidy.

Christiern King of Denmarke and his Quéen arriued at Douer, the 22. of June, came to London, and were lodged in the Bishop of Bathes place. The Duke of Suffolke was sent into France with an Army of 10000. men, who passing the water of Some without battaile, tooke diuers Townes and Castles.

An. reg. 15. The king of Démark arriued.

Michael English, } Shriues.
Nicholas Iennings }

Sir Thomas Boldry, mercer, Maior.

In December at the citty of Couentry, Francis Philip, Christopher Pickering, and Anthony Mainyle intended to haue taken the kings treasure of his subsidy, as the same came towards London therewith to haue raised men, & to haue taken the castle of Killingworth, and then to haue made battell against the king, for the which they were drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tiborn, the other of their conspiracy were executed at Couentry.

Conspiracy at Couentry.

1524 An. reg. 16.

Ralph Dodmer } Shriues
William Roch, }

Sir William Baely Draper, Maior.

The 9. of March was great triumph made in England, for the taking of the French King before the city of Pauie.

1525

Cardinall Wolsey obtained licence of ỳ Pope to suppresse certaine small Priories, to the intent to erect two Colledges at Orford and Ipswich. The tower of Grénwich was builded.

Priories suppressed, An. reg 17. Greenwich tower builded.

A truce betweene England and France.

John

Iohn Caunton, Christopher Askew } Shriues,
Sir Iohn Allen mercer. Maior.

The 11 of Februarie foure Marchants of the Stilyard did penance at Paules, & Doctor Barnes bare a fagot.

This yeare 1526. Charles the sonne of Gilbert Earle of Mountpensier, who not long before had marryed ỳ Lady Iane, sole heire to the Dutchy of Burbon, in whose right he was Duke of Burbon, vpon priuate discontent reuolted from his king Charles the 8. and then serued vnder the Emperour, & the king of England, and after that the said Duke the yeare aforesaid besieged Rome & sackt it, did great spoyles & extremities vnto the Clergy, forced the Pope to flye into Castle-Angelo, but himselfe was there slaine by a Fryar, with the shot of a Caliuer. 1526 Rome taken and sacked by the Duke of Burbon.

The 6. of September was proclamation for gold, the French Crowne 4.s.6.d. The Angell 7.s.6.d. The Royall 11.s.3.d &c.

Stephen Pecocke, Nicholas Lambert } Shriues,
Sir Thomas Seymer, mercer, Maior

In Nouember, December, & January, fell such raine, ỳ therof ensued great flouds, which destroied corne fields, pasture, & beasts. Then was it dry till the 12. of April, & from that time it rained euery day and night till the 3. of June. 1527 an. reg. 19. Extreame raine and drought. Great famine.

Such scarsity of bread was at London, and all England, that many dyed for default thereof.

The bread carts coming from Stratford towards London, were met at the Miles end by

the citizens, so that ỳ Maior & Shriues were forced to go & rescue the same, & to see them brought to the markets appointed. Wheate was then at xv. s. the quarter. Shortly after the Marchants of the Stilyard, brought from Danske such store of wheat & rye that it was better cheape at London, then in any other part of the Realme.

John Hardie, William Hollis, } Shriues,
Sir Iames Spencer Vintner, Maior.

1528 An. reg. 20. A ship chased to the Tower wharfe.

A French Craer of 30. tun, being manned with 38. Frenchmen, and a Flemish Craer of 27. tun, & 24. Flemings, meeting at Margate, the one chased ỳ other along the Riuer of Thames to the Tower wharfe of London, where sir Edmond Walsingham Lieutenant of the Tower staied them, and toke their captaines and men.

Sweating sickenesse.

The xviii. of June, the tearme was adiourned till Michaelmas, because of the sweating sickenesse ỳ then reigned, & there was no such watch in London at Midsomer, as before had bin accustomed.

Ralph Warren, Iohn Long, } Shriues,
Sir Iohn Rudstone Draper, Maior.

1529 An. reg. 21. Cardinall Woolsey.

In April, May, June, & July, Cardinal Campaius with Cardinal Woolsey, sate at the Blackefriars in London, where before them was brought in question the kings mariage with Quæne Katherine, as to be vnlawfull: but they long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, which delay King Henry toke very displeasantly.

Cardinal Campaius departed towards Rome, and

and shortly after Cardinall Wolsey was discharged of the Chancellorship, and the king seised all his goods, with his palace at Westminster, called Yorke palace, into his hands.

Sir Thomas Moore was made Chancellor of England. Sir Thomas Moore made Chancellor.

Michael Dormer, } Shriues,
Walter Champion }

Sir Ralph Dodmer, mercer, Maior.

William Tindall translated ỳ new Testament into English & printed the same beyond the seas. New testament printed.

A peace was agreed betweene king Henry of England, the Emperour, the French king, the king of Boheme, and Hungarie.

In the moneth of October the king came to the blacke Fryars, and began there a Parliament. Parliament at Blacke Friars.

King Henry commanded the Bishops to call in Tindals translation of the new Testament, and to see another truly translated, to bee set forth. 1530 an reg. 22.

K. Henry vpon occasion of delay made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorsment, caused proclamation to be made forbiding all his subiects to purchase any thing from the Court of Rome. Suit to the Court of Rome forbidden.

The plague of pest, being hot in the Citty of London, blew crosses called Per signum Tau, were commanded to bee set ouer the doores of houses infected. Pest in London.

It was proclaimed, that no Gascoine wine should bee retailed aboue 8.d the Galon. Also that calues calued betwixt the first of January, and the first of May, should not be killed, but reared vp,

William Dancy, } Shriues.
Richard Choping }

Sir

Sir Thomas Pargeter Salter, Maior.

Cardinall Wolsey dyed.

The Cardinal being conuict of a præmunire, was arested by the Earle of Northumberland, deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsbury, and brought to Leicester Abbey, where he deceased the 29. of November, and was there buried.

Cleargy in the præmunire.

The whole Clergy of England being iudged to be in the præmunire, in their conuocation concluded a submission, wherein they called the King supreame head of the Church of England, and were contented to giue the king 100000. pound to pardon their offence.

K. Henry supreame head.

1531 A Cooke boyled, An. reg. 23

Richard Rise a Cooke was boyled in Smithfield for poysoning diuers persons at the Bishop of Rochesters place.

The 21. of Aprill vii. men with their horses, and a Ferriman, were all drowned at Lambeth.

Thomas Bilney burned.

Thomas Bilney was burned at Norwich.

Richard Gresham, } Shriues,
Edward Altam, }

Sir Nicholas Lambert Grocer, Maior.

In the moneth of November a Serieants feast was held at Ely house in Holborne Leke more in the Burney of London.

1532 An. reg. 24. monstrous Fishes.

The 25. of May was taken betweene London and Grænewich two great Fishes, called Huzlepoles.

The clergy sworne,

The oath which the Cleargy had vsed to make to the Bishop of Rome, was made void by statute, and a new oath confirmed, wherein they confessed the king to be supreame head.

Sir Thomas Moore after suite made, was discharged

discharged of the Chancellorship.

Sir Thom. Moore discharged.

Thomas Audley knight, made Lord Chancellor. Fiue men were hanged, and quartered at tower hill, for coining and clipping.

T. Audley Lord Chancellor.

Coiners executed.

This yeare 1532. Alexander sonne of Lawrence of Medicis, Duke of Urban, was by the speciall fauour of his vncle, Pope Clement the 7. made the first Duke of Florence. By the aduice of his vncle he gouerned his countrey, and exercised great iustice vpon his people, sate personally in ỹ seate of iudgement, and gaue sentence, whereby he gained high estimation: he marryed the Emperours daughter, and had no issue, but in the end bee inclined to lust, offered violence vnto modest Ladies. And for his rewarde his kinsman Lawrence slew him by treason. Anno. 1537. After him succeeded Cosmo de Medicis, who toke warning by the others folly, and gouerned his people very peaceably, and did many acts worthy of memory: he builded a colledge in Pisa, for the aduancemẽt of poore mens children.

The first Duke of Florence.

Christ Church suppressed.

The king suppressed the Priory of Christchurch in London, and gaue their Church, place & lands to sir Thomas Audley.

Tower of London repaired.

The xix. of August William Warham Archbishop of Canterbury deceased. The king repaired the Tower of London. Lady Anne Bullein was made Marchioness of Pembroke. King Henry went to Callis, and so to Bullein, where he met with ỹ French king.

R. Rainold, N. Pickon, } Shriues,
Iohn Martin, }

Sir

Sir Stephen Pecocke Haberdasher, Maior.

The 12. of Aprill being Easter euen, the Lady Anne Bolein, who had beene priuily married to king Henry, was proclaimed Queen of England, and on Whitsunday with solemnity crowned at Westminster. The 5. of July Queene Katherine was proclaimed Prince Arthurs widow.

1533 An. reg. 25. Queene Anne crowned. Prince Arthurs widdow.

It was enacted that Butchers should sell their beefe and mutton by waight, beefe for an halfe peny the pound, and mutton three farthings: at that time fat Oxen were sold for 26. s. 8. d. the peece, fat weathers for 3. s. 4. d. the peece, fat Calues the like price, a fat lambe for twelue pence. The Butchers of London sold peny peeces of beefe for the reliefe of the poore, euery peece two pound and a halfe, sometime three pound for a peny, and 13. sometime 14. of those peeces for twelue pence, mutton 8. d the quarter, and an hundred weight of beefe for 4. s. 8. d.

Beefe and mutton sold by waight.

The 7. of September betweene the houres of 3. & 4 of the clocke in the afternoone, was the Lady Elizabeth, daughter to K Henry, borne at Greenwich, and there christened in the Fryars Church.

Lady Elizabeth borne,

William Forman, } Shriues,
Thomas Kitson, }
Sir Christopher Asken Draper, Maior.

A great fish was taken at Blackewall, which was brought to Westminster to the King.

The holy maide of Kent.

The 20. of Aprill, Elizabeth Barton a Nunne, professed at S. Sepulchres in Canterbury, Edward Bocking, and Iohn Deering, two Monkes of Christs Church in Canterbury. Hugh Rich, warden

warden of the Friars obſeruants in Canterbury, and Richard Riſby of the ſame houſe, Richard Maiſter, Parſon of Aldington in Kent, and Henry Gold Prieſt, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged and headed, &c. for ſundry conſpiracies in the matter of diuorſe betweene the kings Maieſtie, & Queene Katherine.

All the Prieſts through England, called to bee ſworne to the King, and Queene Anne, and their heires, before the Archbiſhop of Canterbury: and all men through England were ſworne in their ſhires and townes where they dwelled: for refuſall thereof, Iohn Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter, Sir Thomas Moore late Lord Chancellour were ſent to the tower of London, diuers other Prieſts religious, and lay men were ſent to other priſons. Oath to king Henry & Queene Anne.

The 10. of May was a great fire at Salters hall in Bredſtreet.

The 11. of July Lord Dacres of the North was arraigned at Weſtminſter of high treaſon, where hee ſo wittily confuted his accuſers, that to their great ſhame, he was not found guilty. An. reg. 26. Fire in Bredſtreet. Lord Dacres araigned.

The ſecond of Auguſt was all the places of the obſeruant Fryars, as Greenewich, Canterbury, Richmount, Newarke, and Newcaſtle, put downe. Frier houſes ſuppreſſed.

The foureteenth of Auguſt was a great fire at Temple barre: the ſixteenth of Auguſt was burned the kings ſtable at Charing croſſe, wherein were burned many great horſes, and great ſtore of hay. Fire at Temple bar. The kings ſtables burnt.

Nicholas

Nicholas Lueſon, } Shriues.
William Denham }

Sir Iohn Champneis, Skinner, Maior.

The Popes authority abrogated.

In a Parliament at Weſtminſter, the Pope with all his authority was baniſhed this realme, the king to be reputed and taken as ſupreme head of the church of England, hauing full authority to reforme all errours, hereſies, and abuſes in the ſame. Alſo the firſt fruits and tenths of all ſpirituall dignities and promotions were granted the king, with a ſubſidy of the laity of twelue pence in the pound.

First fruits & tenths.

1535 an. reg. 27. Charter-houſe men.

The Prior of the Charterhouſe at London, the Prior of Beuall, the Prior of Exham, Reynolds a brother of Simon, and Iohn Haile Vicar of Thiſlewoorth, were all condemned, drawne, hanged, & quartered at Tiborne the fourth of May. The king commanded all about his court to poll their heads, and cauſed his owne head to be polled.

Poled heads, Holanders heretikes.

The 25. of May was in S. Pauls church at London examined 19. men and 6. women, borne in Holland, 14. of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them were burnt in Smithfield, the other twelue ſent to other townes there to be burnt.

This was the laſt Duke of Millaine, ſince which time that citty hath beene gouerned by ſtrangers.

This yeare 1535. dyed Francis Sforce the ſecond of that name: this Francis Sforce was the ninth and laſt Duke of Millaine: he was the ſon of Lewes Sforce, called the Moze. he obtained his Dukedome by meanes of Proſpero Colonno generall of the campe of the league betweene the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Pope Leo the tenth,

tenth, but with great difficulty: he marryed Christierna daughter to ỹ king of Denmarke: he was crowned Duke Ann 1523. he reigned with great troubles and vexations, by reason the Emperour had ỹ greater hold, & stronger faction in his country, & was forced to flye: for griefe whereof, to see his subiects & friends become vassals to the Emperour, & his treasure giuen to strangers, he fell into a great sickneſſe, with extreame paine in one of his eies, and thereof dyed, and being opened, his heart was found all drye, and yet notwithstanding his heart was swolne.

In his time the Polaneſes expelled quite all the French garisons, with their chiefe captaine Monſieur Lawtrec out of their territories, becauſe of sundry vile practiſes and miſdemeanours, wherewith the French grieued them. Preſently vpon the death of the Duke, his country became a prey to many gouernors, and his wife Chriſtierna returned into Denmarke, and was afterward marryed vnto Anthony Duke of Lorraine: She was highly honoured of all Princes for her accompliſhed vertues, eſpecially for her ſingular patience in her vnfortunate marriage with her firſt husband: and her inceſſant paines and kindneſſe which ſhe perfourmed in his extreame miſeries, and long ſickneſſe.

The 18. of June 3. Monkes of the Charterhouſe at London, Exmew, Middlemore, and Nidigate, were drawn to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered. Monks executed.

The 22. of June Doctor Iohn Fiſher Biſhop of Biſhop of Rocheſter beheaded.

Nicholas Lueson, } Shriues.
William Denham }

Sir Iohn Champneis, Skinner, Maior.

The Popes authority abrogated.

In a Parliament at Westminster, the Pope with all his authority was banished this realme, the king to be reputed and taken as supreme head of the church of England, hauing full authority to reforme all errours, heresies, and abuses in the same. Also the first fruits and tenths of all spirituall dignities and promotions were granted the king, with a subsidy of the laity of twelue pe[illegible] in the pound.

First fruits & tenths.

1535 an. reg. 27. Charter-house men.

The Prior of the Charterhouse at [illegible] Prior of Beuall, the Prior of Exha[illegible] a brother of Simon, and Iohn Haile[illegible] sleworth, were all condemned, dra[illegible] quartered at Tiborne the fourth[illegible] king commanded all about his co[illegible] heads, and caused his owne head [illegible]

Poled heads, Holanders heretikes.

The 25. of May was in S. Pauls ch[illegible] don examined 19. men and 6. wome[illegible] Holland, 14. of them were condemne[illegible] and a woman of them were burnt in Smith[illegible] the other twelue sent to other townes there to be burnt.

This was the last Duke of Millaine, since which time that citty hath beene gouerned by strangers.

This yeare 1535. dyed Francis Sforce the second of that name: this Francis Sforce was the ninth and last Duke of Millaine: he was the son of Lewes Sforce, called the Moore. he obtained his Dukedome by meanes of Prospero Colonno generall of the campe of the league betwéene the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Pope Leo the tenth,

tenth, but with great difficulty: he married Christierna daughter to ỹ king of Denmarke: he was crowned Duke Ann 1523. he reigned with great troubles and vexations, by reason the Emperour had ỹ greater hold, & stronger faction in his country, & was forced to flye: for griefe whereof, to see his subiects & friends become vassals to the Emperour, & his treasure giuen to strangers, he fell into a great sicknesse, with extreame paine in one of his eies, and thereof dyed, and being opened, his heart was found all drye, and yet notwithstanding his heart was swolne.

[illegible] time the Polaneses expelled quite [illegible] garisons, with their chiefe captaine [illegible]rec out of their territories, because [illegible] practises and misdemeanours, [illegible] French grieued them. Presently [illegible]f the Duke, his country became [illegible] gouernors, and his wife Christi[illegible] into Denmarke, and was after[illegible]d vnto Anthony Duke of Lorraine: [illegible]highly honoured of all Princes for her [illegible]plished vertues, especially for her singular patience in her vnfortunate marriage with her first husband, and her incessant paines and kindenesse which she performed in his extreame miseries, and long sicknesse.

Monks executed. Bishop of Rochester beheaded.

The 18. of June 3. Monkes of the Charterhouse at London, Exmew, Middlemore, and Nidigate, were drawn to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 22. of June Doctor Iohn Fisher Bishop of

of Rochester was beheaded on the tower hill.

Sir Thom. Moore beheaded.

The 6. of July sir Thomas Moore was beheaded on the tower hill.

Abbies visited.

The king sent Doctor Lee to visite the Abbeyes, Priories, and Nunneries in England, who put forth all Religious persons that would go, and all that were vnder the age of 24. yeares.

Humphrey Monmouth, Iohn Cotes. } Shriues,

Sir Iohn Allen mercer. Mayor

Charitable deeds.

This Sir Iohn Allen, gaue to the Citty of London a rich collar of Gold to be worne by the Maior.

L. Katherine Dowager.

The eighth of Ianuary dyed Lady Katherine Dowager at Kimbalton, and was buryed at Peterborow.

Houses of Religion suppressed.

In a Parliament was granted to the king and his heires all religious houses of the value of 200 pound, and vnder, with all lands and goods to them belonging.

1536 an. reg. 28.

On May day King Henry being at a Iusts at Greenewich, sodainly departed to Westminster.

The next day Lady Anne Quéene, was had to the tower, and there for things layd to her charge, shortly after beheaded. The 19. of May the Lord Rochford, brother to the said Quéene, Henry Norris, Marke Sineton, William Brierton, and Francis Weston, all of the Kings priuy chamber, about matters touching the Quéene, were put to death.

L. Rochford executed.

The

The 20. of May the king married Lady Iane, daughter to Sir Iohn Seimer, which at Whitsontide was openly shewed as Quéene, and on the Tuesday in the Whitson weeke, sir Edward Seimer was created Viscount Beuchampe. The eight of June beganne a Parliament, and the Clergy held a conuocation in Pauls Church, where they published a booke intituled: Articles deuised by the kings highnesse. The nine and twentith of June, the king held a great iusting at Westminster.

King Henry married Ladie Iane.

Articles by the king.

Triumph at Westmin.

Thomas Cromwell Secretary to the King, and maister of the Rolles, was made L. Keeper of the priuy seale, and Vicar generall ouer the spiritualitie vnder the king, and sate diuers times in the conuocation among Bishops, as head ouer them.

Thomas Cromwel Vicar generall.

The 22. of July, Henry Duke of Richmond, & Somerset Earle of Northampton, a bastard sonne of king Henry, died, and was buried at Thetford.

T. Cromwell Lord priuie Seale and vicegerent, sent out vnder the kings spirituall seale, certaine iniunctions to the Prelates and Clergy of the Realme: charging Curates to teach their Parishioners the Pater noster, Aue, Creede, and commandements in English.

Duke of Richmõd.

Pater noster, Creede & commandements.

In the beginning of October, at an assise for the kings subsidie kept in Lincolnshire, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nine & twenty thousand persons. Against those the King did send the Duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrewsburie, and the Earle of Rutland, with a strong power, whereof, when the rebels heard they desired

Commotion in Lincolnshire.

Lincolneſhire commotion appeaſed.

pardon, brake vp their armie and departed home, but their Captaines were apprehended and executed.

A prieſt and a butcher executed.

The 9. of October a Prieſt and a Butcher were hanged at Windſor, for words ſpeaking in the behalfe of the Lincolneſhire men.

Commotion in Yorkſhire.

After began an inſurrection in Yorkeſhire for the ſame cauſes, the people gathered to the number of forty thouſand. Againſt thoſe rebels the King ſent ỹ Duke of Northfolke, the Earle of Shrewſbury and the Marques of Exceter, with a great armie, with whom a battaile was appointed to haue beene fought on the euen of S. Simon and Iude, but there fell ſuch raine the night before, that the two Armies could not meet, whereupon they deſired the Duke of Northfolke to ſue to the king for their pardon and that they might haue their liberties, &c. Which the Duke promiſed, and rid poſt to the king, then lying at Windſor, to know his pleaſure, and ſo appeaſed them. Aſke, that was chiefe of this rebellion came to London, and was not onely pardoned but rewarded with gifts.

Commotion appeaſed.

Shrieues. Maior.

Robert Paget, William Bowyer.

Sir Ralph Warreine Mercer.

The Earle of Kildare and his vncles executed.

The 22. of December, the Thames being frozen, the King and Quéene Iane rode through London to Greénewich. The third of February was Thomas Fitz Garet, ſonne and heire to the Earle of Kildare beheaded, and fiue of his vncles, drawen, hanged and quartered at Tiburne. In the ſame moneth Nicholas Muſgraue, Th. Gilby and others, ſtirred a new rebellion and beſieged the Citie

Citie of Carlile, from whence they were driuen, and many of them taken and put to death. Also sir Frances Bigot, sir Robert Constable and others began a conspiracy, and for the same were attainted.

The 29. of March, were twelue men of Lincolne drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. Another conspiracie.

In Aprill through certaine Commissions sent into Somersetshire to take vp corne, the people began to make an insurrection, which was by Master Pawlet and other allayed, the beginners to the number of 60 were condemned, whereof 14 were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman. 1584. Lincolneshire men executed. An. Reg. 29. A commotion in Somersetsh.

In June the Lord Darcy, the Lord Hussey, S. R. Constable, Sir Thomas Percie, Sir F. Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir Iohn Bulmer and his wife, George Lumney, Nicholas Tempell, Robert Aske, VV. Thrist, Abbat of Fountaines, A. Abbat of Gernaur, the Abbat of Riuers, VV. Prior of Birlington, were all put to death: sir Robert Constable at Hul, ouer the gate called Beuerley gate. Aske hanged on a tower at Yorke, Lady Bulmer burned in Smithfield, Lord Darcie beheaded at Tower hill, L. Hussey at Lincolne, and the other suffred at Tiburne.

The 26 of August, the L. Cromwell was made knight of the Garter.

The 12 of October, was borne at Hampton Court, Prince Edward, and Quéene Iane lost her life the foureteenth of October. Prince Edward borne. Shrieues.

Iohn Gresham, Thomas Lewine.

Maior. Sir Richard Greſham Mercer.

Alwin a Prieſt, Harſam Cuſtomer of Plimmouth, and Thomas Euell were hanged and quartered at Tyburne.

The 12 of May Fryer Forreſt was hanged and burnt in Smithfield, for denying the kings ſupremacy, with him was burnt the image of Daruer Gathering of Wales. 1585. An. Reg. 30.

The 17 of May was a great fire at S. Margaret Pattens in London, where many houſes and nine perſons were burned. Edmond Coningſby for counterfeiting the kings ſigne Manuel, and Edward Clifford for the ſame cauſe executed at Tyburne.

Hangman hanged. The firſt of September was one hangman of London, and two other Clerkenwell, for robbing a booth in faire. Thomas Cromwell L. primat gerent to the king, ſent forth iniunc ſhops, and Curates through the ing them to ſee that in euery par Bible of the largeſt volume, printe were placed for all men to read on: booke of Regiſter were alſo kept in eue Church, wherin ſhoulde be written euery wed Chriſtning and burying. Bible in euery Church & a Regiſter booke.

Shrieues. VV. VVilkinſon, Nicholas Gibſon.

Maior. Sir William Forman Haberdaſher.

Free-ſchole & Almeſ-houſes at Radcliffe. Aunce Gibſon, wife to Nicholas Gibſon Grocer, by his licence, founded a free ſchoole at Radcliffe neere vnto London, ſhe alſo builded there certaine almeſhouſes for 14 poore and aged perſons.

Henry

Henry Marques of Exceſter, Earle of Deuonſhire, Henry Poole, Lord Mountacute and Sir Edward Neuill, the ninth of January were beheaded on Tower hill, two Prieſts, Crofts, Collens, and Holland a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at Tiburne. Marques of Deuõſhire executed.

The 17 of Nouember, the blacke Fryars in London was ſuppreſſed, the next day the white Fryars, the Gray Fryars, and the Monks of the Charterhouſe.

John Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. On Aſhwedneſday Iohn Potter and VVilliam Man- hanged in Pauls Churchyard, for killing Cholmeley Eſquire in the ſame place. Black fryers ſuppreſſed. Execution in Pauls Churchyard.

[illegible]arch, ſir Nicholas Carew knight and maſter of the kings horſe, was Tower hill.

[illegible]untelle of Sariſbury, Gertrude 1538. [illegible]ques of Exceter, Reignold Poole, An. reg. 31 [illegible]cue, & Thomas Dingley knights and diuers others were attainted [illegible]. And all the religious houſes in [illegible]ppreſſed, and not ſuppreſſed, were the king for euer.

[illegible]eight of May the Cittizens of London mu- ſtred at the mile end all in bright harneſſe, with cotes of white ſilke, or cloth, and chaines of gold, in three great battels, the number was 15000, beſides whifflers and other walkers: who in goodly order paſſed through London to Weſtminſter, & ſo through the Sanctuary, and round about the Parke of Saint James, and returned home tho- Great muſter at London.

Maior. Sir Richard Greſham Mercer.

Alwin a Prieſt, Harſam Cuſtomer of Plimmouth, and Thomas Euell were hanged and quartered at Tyburne.

The 12 of May Fryer Forreſt was hanged and burnt in Smithfield, for denying the kings ſupremacy, with him was burnt the image of Daruer Gathering of Wales. 1535. An. Reg. 30.

The 17 of May was a great fire at S. Margaret Pattens in London, where many houſes and nine perſons were burned. Edmond Coningſby for counterfeiting the kings ſigne Manuel, and Edward Clifford for the ſame cauſe executed at Tyburne.

Hangman hanged. The firſt of September was one Cartwell hangman of London, and two other hanged by Clerkenwell, for robbing a booth in Bartholmew faire.

Bible in euery Church & a Regiſter booke. Thomas Cromwell L. priuie Seale, Uicegerent to the king, ſent forth iniunctions to all Biſhops, and Curates through the Realme, charging them to ſee that in euery pariſh Church the Bible of the largeſt volume, printed in Engliſh, were placed for all men to read on: And that a booke of Regiſter were alſo kept in euery Pariſh Church, wherin ſhoulde be written euery wedding, Chriſtning and burying.

Shrieves. Maior. VV. VVilkinſon, Nicholas Gibſon.

Sir William Forman Haberdaſher.

Free-ſchole & Almeſ-houſes at Radcliffe. Auice Gibſon, wife to Nicholas Gibſon Grocer, by his licence, founded a free ſchoole at Radcliffe neere vnto London, ſhe alſo builded there certaine almeſhouſes for 14 poore and aged perſons.

Henry

Henry Marques of Exceſter, Earle of Deuonſhire, Henry Poole, Lord Mountacute and Sir Edward Neuill, the ninth of January were beheaded on Tower hill, two Prieſts, Crofts, Collens, and Holland a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at Tiburne. Marques of Deuõſhire executed.

The 17 of Nouember, the blacke Fryars in London was ſuppreſſed, the next day the white Fryars, the Gray Fryars, and the Monks of the Charterhouſe.

Iohn Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. On Aſhwednesday Iohn Potter and VVilliam Mannering hanged in Pauls Churchyard, for killing of Roger Cholmeley Eſquire in the ſame place. The third of March, ſir Nicholas Carew knight of the Garter, and maſter of the kings horſe, was beheaded at the Tower hill. Black fryers ſuppreſſed. Execution in Pauls Churchyard.

Margaret Counteſſe of Sariſbury, Gertrude wife to the Marques of Exceſter, Reignold Poole, ſir Adrian Forteſcue, & Thomas Dingley knights of Saint Iohns, and diuers others were attainted by Parliament. And all the religious houſes in England, ſuppreſſed, and not ſuppreſſed, were granted to the king for euer. 1538. An. reg. 31

The eight of May the Citizens of London muſtred at the mile end all in bright harneſſe, with cotes of white ſilke, or cloth, and chaines of gold, in three great battels, the number was 15000, beſides whifflers and other walkers: who in goodly order paſſed through London to Weſtminſter, & ſo through the Sanctuary, and round about the Parke of Saint James, and returned home thorough Great muſter at London.

thorough Oldborne.

The Vicar of Wansworth with his Chaplaine, his seruant, and Frier VVarre, were hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas VVaterings.

The Vicar of Wansworth executed.

The nunnery of Clarkenwell, the nunnery of Halliwell, the Priorie of Saint Mariouries in Southwarke, and Saint Bartholmew in Smithfield, were suppressed.

Clarkenwell suppressed.

John Fayre, Thomas Huntlow.

Sir William Holleys, Mercer.

Shrieues.

This sir VVilliam Holleys builded the beautifull Crosse in the Citie of Couentry.

Maior.

Couentry Crosse.

This yeere 1539, the King commanded great English bibles to be kept in euery Church, and also a generall register booke for Christnings, weddings, and burials, Anno 1539.

The Register booke of Parish Churches.

The Abbat of Reading and two Priests were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day was Richard VVhitting Abbat of Glastenbury hanged and quartered on Tore hill, besides his monastery, according to an old prophecie.

Abbats of Reading and Glastenbury executed.

In December were appointed to waite on the king 50 pensioners, or Squires, vnto whom was appointed 50 l. the peece yearely. The third of January was the Lady Anne of Cleue receiued at Black-heath, and brought to Greenewich, and the first of the same moneth married to king Henry.

Pẽsioners appointed

King Henry married Lady Anne of Cleue.

1540.

The thirteenth of Aprill was Thomas Cromwell created Earle of Effex, & made great Chamberlaine of England.

T. Cromwell Earle of Essex.

In a Parliament was granted to the King a subsidie of two shillings the pound of lands, and

fifteens & a subsidy.

An. reg. 32.

twelue

twelue pence in goods, and foure fiftænes.

The religious order of knights of Saint Johns in England, named knights of the Rhodes, was dissolued, whose reuenewes were wondrous great. Knights of Rhodes suppreſt.

In May was sent to the Tower Doctor VVilson, and Doctor Sampson Bishop of Chicester, for relieuing certaine prisoners, which denied the Kings supremacy. For the same offence Richard Farmer, Grocer of London, a wealthy man, was committed to the Marshalsey, attainted in the premunire, and lost all his goods. Note. Richard Farmer in the premunire.

The 9 of July Thomas Lord Cromwell Earle of Esser committed to the Tower of London, the 28 of July he was beheaded on the Tower hill, with the Lord VValter Hungerford. King Henry was diuorced from Lady Anne of Cleue. L. Cromwell beheaded. K. Henry diuorced.

The 30. of July Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerard, VVilliam Ierome Priests, were burned in Smithfield. The same day Thomas Abel, Edward Powell, and Richard Fetherstone were hanged and quartered for denying the kings supremacie. The fourth of August were drawne to Tiburne fiue persons, and one led. Laurence Cooke Prior of Doncaster, VVilliam Horne a lay brother of the Charterhouse, Giles Horne gentleman, Clement Philpot, Edmond Bromham, Darby Kenham, Robert Birde, Gerusce Carrow, all put to death for denying the supremacie. Priests burnt and hanged, & others for denying the kings Supremacie.

The eight of August Lady Katharine Howard was shewed openly as Quéene at Hampton Court. K. Henry married againe.

Dry ſommer. Note.

Great drought and a great death of hote burning agues and fires. The ſalt water flowed aboue London Bridge.

Shrieues. Maior.

William Laxton, Martin Bowes.
Sir William Roch, Draper.

1541. An. reg. 33 Commotion in Yorkſhire.

Ralph Egerton and Thomas Harman put to death for counterfaiting the Kings great ſeale. In Aprill certaine perſons began a new rebellion in Yorkeſhire, which were ſhortly taken and put to execution in diuers places, of which Leigh, Tatterſall, and Thornton, were put to death at London, Sir John Neuill knight, and tenne perſons more were put to death at Yorke.

The miſery of Barbaroſſo K. of Argier, and how hee obtained the Crowne.

Barbaroſſo the King of Argier, his mother was a Chriſtian, and in his youth through extreame pouerty was conſtrained to wander like a pedler, carrying cheſes and other like meane commodities into Spaine to get a poore liuing and after that, he gaue himſelfe to Piracy vpon the ſea. by which theft he enriched himſelfe, and then conſorted with other ſtrong theeues and robbers, by meanes whereof hee grew very ſtrong. and well furniſhed with many exiles and wicked perſons, and then he aſſailed and ſurpriſed Argier which is in Mauritania, otherwiſe called Barbaria; then he ioyned with the great Turke, and made fierce warres by ſea, wherein hee was wonderous fortunate: he did very great damage vnto Spain, & chaſed Foratine Muleaſem, the king of Tunis, out of his kingdome: but not being able to maintaine his fortunes againſt the Emperour Carolus quintus, the king of Tunis and others, by reaſon he

hee wanted money and ſkilfull warriours, the ſorenamed Muleaſem in the yeare 1535, was by Carolus quintus reeſtabliſhed in his kingdome of Tunis: for which kindneſſe Muleaſem permitted the preaching of the Chriſtian faith, and in the yeare 1541, Carolus and Muleaſem made a ſtrõg attempt, either to take or to extirpe the ſorenamed Barbaroſſo out of his kingdome of Argier, but it tooke no effect: yet neuertheleſſe, forasmuch as they had coaſt the ſea to that intent, they ment to continue the ſiege which they had already planted before his chiefe City bordering vpon the Sea: but vpon the ſudden there aroſe a moſt great and terrible tempeſt, with fierce ſhowers of haile and raine, which did the aſſailants extreame annoyance; which the Argierians well perceiuing, iſſued forth with great courage, & made as great ſlaughter of their enemies, who were in a manner beaten, and almoſt halfe ouercome with the fury of the tempeſt: this was done about the beginning of October the yeare laſt mentioned: The Emperor hereupon was conſtrained inſtantly to retire with mighty loſſe of men, ſhips, and gallies. Read Guazo and Paulus Iouius.

The Chriſtian religion preached in Tunis.

The Counteſſe of Sarisbury was beheaded in the Tower of London. Damport and Chapman, two of the kings guard, were hanged at Greenewich for robbery.

Counteſſe of Sarisbury beheaded. Damport & Chapmã hanged.

The 28 of June, Lord Leonard Gray, deputy of Ireland, was beheaded on the Tower hill. The ſame day were hanged at Saint Thomas Watrings, Mantle, Royden, and Frowds, gentlemen, for

L. Dacres of the South put to death.

for ſpoile and murder they had done in Nicholas Pelhams parke, the Lord of Dacres of the South being in companie, and on ſaint Peters day the L. Dacres was led from the Tower to tiburne, and there hanged.

Progreſſe to York.

In Auguſt the king tooke his Progreſſe towards Yorke.

Shrieues. Maior.

Rowland Hill, Henry Sueley.
Sir Michael Dormer, Mercer.

Fire at Elſing ſpittle.

On Chriſtmas euen at night began a great fire in the houſe called Elſing ſpittle nigh Cripplegate in London, which at that time was the houſe of Sir Iohn Williams maſter of the Kings Iewels, where many of thoſe Iewels were burnt, & more imbezeled. The Lady Katharine Howard whom the king had married, for her vnchaſt liuing committed with Thomas Culpeper and Francis Derham, was by Parliament attainted, Culpeper and Derham were put to death at Tiburne The 23 of Ianuary the king was proclaimed king of Ireland. The 13 of Februarie were beheaded within the tower, the Lady Haward, otherwiſe called Quéene Katharine, and the Lady Rochford.

K. Henry King of Ireland. Q. Katha. beheaded.

A maid boyled.

1542.

The 17 of March, Margaret Dauie was boyled in Smithfield, for poiſoning thoſe houſholds ſ she had dwelled in.

An. reg. 34

The Earle of Deſmond the great Onele.

In the moneth of Auguſt, Iames Earle of Deſmond in Ireland, ſubmitted himſelfe to the king. The firſt of October the great Onele of Ireland was created Earle of Tiron, and his baſe ſonne Matthew Onele Baron of Dongaman. The

Duke of Norffolke entred Scotland.

Duke of Northfolke entred Scotland the 21 of October,

October, burning and wasting all the marches, & there tarried vntill the midst of November.

Sir Henry Hublethorne, Henry Amcots.
Iohn Coates, Salter. Shrieues. Maior.

The king of Scots made a Roade into England, and did much harme, but at the last sir Thomas Wharton, sir W. Musgraue, with a few of the borderers met the Scots, where they being in nũber 15000, were ouerthrowne, in which conflict was taken the Lord Maxwell, the Earles of Glẽcarne and Sassilles, with all the Captaines of the Army, and on saint Thomas euen were brought into the tower of London. At new-yeares-tide they were sent home againe. Scots ouerthrowne. Maxwell. 1543. An. reg. 35

The third of June the Obrine a Lord in Ireland, and diuers of the wild Irish submitted them to King Henry, the said Obrine was created Earle of Clawdieard. K. Henry married.

The 12 of July King Henry married Lady Katharine Parre, late wife to the Lord Latimer. K. Henry married againe.

King Henry sent ouer 6000 men to Landersey, whither also came the Emperour with a great army, and shortly after came downe the French K. with a great army, and offered to giue battaile to the Emperour, by reason whereof the siege was raised. An army into Landersey.

Anthony Person, Robert Testwood, and Henry Filmer were burnt at Windsor.

A great pestilence was at London, and therefore Michaelmas terme was adiourned to saint Albons. Terme at S. Albons.

Iohn Towles, Richard Dobs.

Sir

Maior. Sir W. Bowyer draper, Sir Ra. Warren.

At Hallontide a roade was made into Scotland by the Garrison there, who burned 60 villages and tooke great preyes.

This yeere chanced fouce Eclipses, one of the
4. Eclip. Sunne the 24 of January, & three of the Moone.

Edward Seymer Earle of Hertford was made lieutenant of the North, and sent thither with an army.

Germain Gardiner. Germaine Gardiner and Larke Parson of Chealsey, were executed at tiburne for denying the kings supremacy, with them was executed one Singleton, and shortly after Ashby.

1544. House blowē vp. Sir Iohn Dudley, An. reg. 36 The third of Aprill a Gunpowder house in east Smithfield was blowne vp, and therein burned 5 men, a boy and a woman.

Sir Iohn Dudley Vicount Lisle, high Admirall of England, arriued with his Fleet of 200 saile in the Frith of Scotland, where he landed diuers of his men, he landed the residue at Lieth, and from thence marched in three great battailes, whereof the said Lord Admirall led the vaward, the Earle of Shrewsbury the rereward, and Edward Seimer Earle of Hertford, Lieutenant generall of the battaile. Here they found the Scots to the number of 6000 horsemen, besides many footemen ready to haue stopped their passage, but after certaine shotte on both sides, they suddenly leauing their artillerie fledde towards Edenbrough: then the Englishmen entred the town of Lieth, where they found such riches as they thought had not beene in any towne of Scotland. The next day our army

Lieth taken and spoiled. Edenborough burnt.

my went towards Edenbrough, where they beat the Scots from their Ordinance, and so entred the Canygate, and there slew a great number of the Scots, and set fire on the towne.

The Letany or Procession was by the King commanded to bee vsed in English in euery Parish Church. Procession in English.

Proclamation was made for the inhaunsing of gold to 48 shillings, and siluer to foure shillings the ounce. Also the king caused to bee coined base monies. Coines inhaunsed. Base monie coined

After Whitsontide the Duke of Norffolke and the Lord Priuie seale, with a great armie tooke their voyage toward France, and besieged Muttrell. The Duke of Suffolke with many other Noble men passed the seas, and encamped before Boloin on the east side.

The 13 of July, king Henry with a goodly company passed into France, and incamped on the North side of Boloine, after whose comming the towne was so sore battered with Gunshot, that after a moneths siege, the Captaine sent word to the king that they would yeeld the Towne, vpon condition that all which were within, might depart with bagge and baggage, and the Bulloiners departed to the number of foure thousand, foure hundred fifty and foure. K H. went to Boloin.

The 25 of September the king with his Nobility entred into high Boloine, and after turned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

Iohn Wilford, Andrew Iudde. Shriues.
Sir William Laxton, Grocer. Maior.

This

Free Schoole at Oundale.

This sir VVilliam Laxton founded a free schoole at Oundale in Northampton-shire, he also builded there certaine almeshouses for seuen poore almes men.

Prise taken.

This yeare was taken by the Kings ships of the English cost, the number of 300 French ships and more, so that the Gray Friars Church in London was laid full of wine, the Austin Friars and Blacke Friars were laid full of Herring and other fish, that were taken going into France.

A beneuolence demanded.

The king demanded a beneuolence towards his warres in France and Scotland. The L. Chancellour, the Duke of Suffolke & other of the Kings Counsell sate at Baynards Castle, where they first called before them the Maior and Aldermen, &c. And because Richard Read Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, he was commanded vpon paine of death forthwith to serue the K. in his warres of Scotland: who departed from London the 23 of January. Also sir VVilliam Roche Alderman, for words of displeasure taken by the Kings Counsell, was by them sent to the Fleete, where he remained till Passion Sunday.

An Alderman sent into Scotland.

S. W. Roch sent to the Fleete.

A fained miracle.

A Priest did penance at Pauls Crosse, and there confessed, that himselfe saying Masse, Pricked his finger and bee bled the Corporas and Altar cloth, meaning to haue made the people beleeue, that the miraculous hoste had bled which hee had consecrated.

A false accuser set on the pillory, and well marked to be knowne.

The 13 of February a Priest was set on the pillory in Cheape, and burnt in both cheekes with the letters F and A, and a paper on his head, wher-

in

in was written, For false Accusing, which iudgement was giuen by the Lord Chancellor in the Starre Chamber. A notable example of Iustice.

In the beginning of March a rode was made into Scotland by the English men, who went so farre, that a great Army of Scots beset them with three battailes, where the English men for ỹ most part were slaine and taken at Panyer bough, among whom, sir Ralph Eure, Lord Warden of the East Marches was slaine, and Richard Reade Alderman of London with others taken prisoners by the Scots.

A rode into Scotland.

Alderman of London taken prisoner.

Trinitie tearme was adiourned because of the warres. 1545. An. reg. 37.

The French kings Nauy comming out of Newhauen and Dẽpe, arrined in Sussex afore bright Hamsted, where they set certaine of their Souldiers a land, but the beacons were fired, and the men came downe so thicke, that the French men fled.

The 19 of July by misfortune of shooting off a gunne in one of the Hedgehogges a shippe before Westminster, a firken of gunpowder fired, & slew seuen men, and the eight was drowned.

Mẽ burnt in the Hedgehog

The 20 of July the king being at Portsmouth, a goodly shippe called the Marie Rose, with Sir George Carrow the Captaine and many other Gentlemen was drowned in the midst of the hauen.

Mary Rose was drowned.

The 21 of July, the French Gallies came afore Portsmouth hauen, and landed certaine of their army in the Isle of Wight, and there burned and in-

incamped about two thousand men, but they were soone driuen away with losse of their Captaine & many souldiers.

French-men landed at new hauen in Sussex.

Within few daies after, the whole fléete remoued from the Wight vnto a place in Sussex, called New hauen, and there landed many Captains and souldiers, who by the valiantnes of the Gentlemen and yeomen were slaine and drowned, & the rest hardly recouered their ships and gallies.

Earle of Hertford sent into Scotland.

In August the Earle of Hertford was sent into Scotland with an armie of 12000 men, where he destroied diuers townes.

L. Admirall burnt Treyport.

The 9 of September sir Iohn Dudley Lord Admirall of England landed with fiue thousand men at Treyport in Normandy, and there burnt the towne and Abbie, and thirtie ships, with a barke that lay in the hauen.

S. Giles Church burnt.

The 12 of September the Church of S. Giles without Creplegate of London was burnt.

Shriues. Maior. Chātries. colledges, and hospitals giuen to the K. 1546.

George Barne, Ralph Alley.

Sir Martin Bowes, goldsmith.

A subsidie of two shillings eight pence in the pound of goods, and foure shillings of land.

All Colledges, free Chappels, Chantries, and hospitals, were committed to the kings order.

The Stewes put down.

The stewes in Southwarke was put downe.

Note this sleeper.

The 27 of Aprill beeing Wednesday in Easter weeke, W. Foxley pot-maker for the mint in the tower of London fell a sléepe, who could not bee wakned with pricking, cramping, or otherwise, till the first day of the next tearme, which was full 14 daies and 15 nights. The cause of his thus slée-

ping

ping could not bee knowne though the same were diligently searched for by the kings physitions & other learned men, yea the king himself examining the said VV. Foxley, & he was in all points found as he had slept but one night, and was living till the yeare of our Lord, 1587.

The 13 of June being Whitsunday, a peace was proclaimed betweene the kings of England and of France.

The 16 of July were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, Anne Askewe, Iohn Lassels, Nicholas Otterden Priest, Iohn Adlam tailor, and Doctor Sharton sometime Bishop of Salisburie preached at the same fire, and there recanted, perswading them to do the like, but they would not. Anne Askew and others burnt,

The 21 of August came into England Flaud, high Admirall of France, who brought with him the Sacre of Dieppe, and 12 Gallies: he landed at the Tower wharfe, where he was honourably received, & brought to the Bishop of Londons Pallace, where he lodged two nights, and then rode to Hampton Court where the king lay. By the way Prince Edward received him with a company of 300 cotes of velvet with one sleeve of cloath of gold, & halfe the cote imbrodered with gold, there was in all to the number of eight hundred horses. Admirall of France came to London,

In September the water of Finsburie was brought to the Conduits at London wall. Saint Stephens in Colemanstreete, and Saint Margarets in Lothbury. Conduit in Lothbury.

Richard Gerusee, Thomas Cortese. Shrieues.
Henry Huberthorne, Marchantailor. Maior.

Duke of Norfolke sent to the Tower.

The 12 of December, Thomas Duke of Norfolke, and Henry Earle of Surrey his sonne was sent to the tower.

The third of January the Church of the late Gray Fryars in London was opened. And that day preached at Pauls Crosse the Bishop of Rochester, who declared the Kings gift to the Citie of London, for the relieuing of the poore people, to wit, S. Bartholmew Spittle, the Church of the Gray Fryars, and two Parish Churches, the one of Saint Nicholas in the shambles, the other S. Edwine in Newgate market, all to be made one Parish Church of the Gray Fryars Church, and in lands he gaue for the maintenance of the same, fiue hundred markes by the yeare for euer, to maintaine a Quire of Singingmen, viz. eight in number.

K. Henry his gift to the Citty of London

Henry Howard Earle of Surry, was beheaded on the Towre hill the 19 of January.

Earle of Surry beheaded.

The 28 of January king Henry deceased, appointed his first heire to be his sonne, Prince Edward, the second, Lady Marie, his daughter by Quéene Katharine, and the third, Lady Elizabeth, by the Quéene Anne Bolein. He deceased when he had raigned 37 yeare, nine moneths, and odde daies, and was buried at Windsor.

K. Henry deceased.

Edward

Edward the ſixt.

EDward the ſixt beganne his Raigne the 24. of January, 1546, when he was but nine yeares old. King Henry his father by his will had appointed for his priuy Counſell, the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the Chancellour, the Biſhop of Durham, with other to the number of ſixteene. The firſt of February the Earle of Hertford was elected to be Protector of the Kings perſon. The 6 of February the Lord Protector in the towre of London, endued King Edward with the order of Knighthood, and then Henry Hoblethorne, Lord Maior of London kneeling downe, the king made him knight. The 17 of February, ſir Edward Seimer Earle of Hertford and L. Protector was created Duke of Somerſet, the L. Parre Earle of Eſſex, Marques of Northampton, ſir Iohn Dudley, Lord Liſle, Lord Admirall, Earle of Warwicke, ſir Thomas Wriotheſley, Lord Chancellor, Earle of Southampton, ſir Thomas Seimer was made Lord of Sudley, e

An. Reg. 1.

Earle of Hertford L. Protector.

K. E. made knight.

L. Maior of Londō made knight.

Duke and Lords created.

high Admirall, sir Richard Rich was made Lord Rich, sir William VVillowby, Lord VVillowby, sir Edmond Sheffield, Lord Sheffield.

K. Edward crowned, 1557.

King Edward was Crowned at Westminster on the 20 of February.

D. Smith recanted.

The 15 of May Doctor Smith recanted at Pauls Crosse.

Images forbidden. Procession forbidden.

The Lord Protector and the rest of the Counsell, sent Cõmissioners into all parts of the Realm, willing them to take all Images out of their Churches, for the avoiding of Idolatry, with them were sent diuers Preachers to perswade the people from their beads, and at that time procession was forbidden.

Muskleborow field.

Edward Duke of Somerset, and Iohn Earle of Warwick, with a Noble Army were sent into Scotland, and at a place called Muskleborough, the English men and Scots met, where betweene them the 10 of September, was fought a cruell battaile: the victory whereof fell to the Englishmen, and of the Scots were slaine 1400, and taken prisoners 1500.

L. Rich L. Chãcellor Shrieues. Maior.

Richard Lord Rich was made Lord Chancellour.

Thomas VVhite, Robert Chersey,
Sir Iohn Gresham Mercer,

This sir Iohn Gresham gaue to euery warde in London, ten pound to the poore, and to fiftie poore men and women, euery of them three yards of cloth for a gowne, of eight or nine shillings the yard: he gaue also to maidens marriages, and to the Hospitals in London, about 200 pounds in money.

money. He founded a free schole at Holt, a market towne in Norfolke.

All Colledges, Chauntries, free Chappels, Hospitals, Fraternities, Brotherhods, and Guildes were granted to the king, and an Act made for the receiuing of the Sacrament in both kinds. 1548. An. reg. 2.

The Church seruice was sung in English.

The watch in London at Midsomer, was now againe vsed both on the Euen of Saint John and Saint Peter, in as comly order as it had béene accustomed, which watch was greatly beautified by the number of more then three hundred dimilances and light horsemen, that were prepared by the Citizens to be sent to the rescue of the towne of Haddington in Scotland. A goodly watch at Midsomer. The siege of Hadington.

On saint Peters day Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester preached before the king, for the which he was sent to the towre. Bishop of Winchester sent to the Tower.

The seuenth of July a Priest was hanged and quartered in Smithfield, for that he had slaine M. Body, one of the Kings Commissioners, others of his societie were put to death in other places. A priest of Cornwall executed.

A great pestilence was in London, wherefore commandement was giuen to all Curates and other, that no corps should be buried before fiue of the clocke in the morning, nor after fiue at night, and that there should at the buriall of euery corps be rung one Bell at the least, by the space of three quarters of an houre. A great pestilence at Lond.

VVilliam Lock, Iohn Atlif knights. Shrieues.

Sir Henry Amcots Fishmonger. Maior.

The 16 of September, S. Annes Church with-

S. Annes Church burnt.

in Aldersgate was burnt.

An. Reg. 3.

The 16 of January, T. Seimer, L. Admirall & brother to the Lord Protector, was sent to the towre of London, and the 20 of March beheaded on the towre hill.

Lord Thomas Seymer beheaded.

1549.

The 23 of Aprill, fiue houses at Broken wharfe were burnt.

Fire at broken wharfe.

In May by meanes of a Proclamation for enclosures, the commons of Somersetshire and Lincolneshire made a commotion, and brake vp certaine Parks of sir VV. Harbardes, and Lord Sturtons, but sir VV. Harbarde slew and executed many of those rebels. In July the Commons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolke rose against inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parkes and houses.

Commotion in Somersetshire.

Commotion in Cornwall.

Also the Commons of Cornewall and Deuonshire, required not onely that the inclosures might be disparked, but also to haue their old Religion: these besieged the City of Excester, which was valiantly defended. Iohn Lord Russell, Lord Priuie Seale with a number of souldiers entered the Citie of Excester the first of August, slew and tooke prisoners of the Rebels more then 4 thousand, & after hanged diuers of them in the towne & country about. The L. Gray also with strangers, horsemen, in diuers conflicts slew many people, and spoiled the Country.

Rebels subdued.

The last of July VV. Lord Marques of Northampton, entred the Citie of Norwich, and on the next morning the rebels also entred the towne, burned part thereof, put the Lord Marques to

flight,

ſlight, and ſlew the Lord Sheffield.

Diuers perſons were apprehended as aiders of the foreſaid rebels, of the which one was hanged within Aldgate, and an other at the Bridge ſote toward Southwarke, both on Mary Magdalens day. In the beginning of Auguſt, ỹ Frẽch king determined to take the Iſles of Gernſey and Jerſey, did ſet there ſodainly vpon our ſhips with a great number of Gallies, but were ſo manfully encountred by the Kings nauy, that with the loſſe of a thouſand men and great ſpoile of Gallies, they were forced to retire into France. Martiall law. The Frẽch kings gallies, inuaded Gernſey and Ieſſea.

The eight of Auguſt the French Ambaſſadors gaue a defiance to the Lord Protector, wherupon all Frenchmen with their goods, being no Denizens, were apprehended. French men apprehended.

The rebels in Norfolke and Suffolke encamped themſelues at mount Surrey neare vnto Norwich, againſt whom ſir Iohn Dudley Earle of Warwicke went with an Army, where meeting with the rebels, they had thought all to haue died in the place, but God brought it ſo to paſſe, that as well there, as in all other places, they were partly by power conſtrained, partly by promiſe of their pardon perſwaded to ſubmit themſelues. The Earle of Warwicke entred the Citie of Norwich the 27. of Auguſt, when he had ſlaine aboue fiue thouſand of rebels, and taken their chiefe Captaine Robert Ket of Windam Tanner. The Earle of Warwick went againſt the rebels.

The 20 of September Edmond Bonner Biſhop of London, was ſent from Lambeth to the Biſhop of London depriued.

Marshalsey, for a sermon, which he preached at Pauls Crosse on the first of December. On the first of October hee was depriued of his Bishopricke, and sent againe to the Marshalsey for disobeying the Kings order in religion.

Richard Turke, Iohn Chester.

Shrieues. L. Protector brought to the Tower.

The 24 of October, the Duke of Somerset was brought frō Windsor, riding through Oldborne in at Newgate, and so to the towre of London, accompanied with diuers Lords and Gentlemen, with three hundred horses. The Lord Maior, sir Ralph Warren, sir Iohn Gresham, maister Recorder, sir William Locke, and both the shriues, with other Knights, sitting on their horses against Soperlane, all the officers with halbarts, and from Oldborne bridge to the towre, certaine Aldermen or their Deputies on horseback in euery streete, with a number of householders standing with billes as he passed. There was with him committed to the towre, sir Michael Stanhop, sir Thomas Smith, sir I. Thin knig. Wolfe and Grey of Reading.

K. E. rode through London.

The 17 of October, king Edward came from Hampton Court to his place in Southwarke, & there dined, hee made maister Yorke one of the shrieues, knight, and then rode through the Citie to Westminster.

Maior. Charitable deeds of sir R. Hils gift to Christs Hospitall.

Sir Rowland Hill mercer the twentie eight of October.

This sir Rowland Hill caused to bee made diuers causeyes, bridges, and free schooles. He gaue to the Hospitall of Christs Church in London, fiue

fiue hundred pound in ready money, and one hundred pound at his deceaſe. The twenty nine of November, Robert Kete and William Kete his brother, were deliuered out of the Tower of London, to ſir Edmond Windam, Shriefe of Norfolk, to bee conuaied to Norwich, where R. Kete was hanged in chaines on the top of Norwich Caſtle, and W. Kete likewiſe hanged on the top of Windam ſteeple. R. Kete & W. Kete hanged.

In December the Scots toke Burtiecrag in Scotland, and other holds then poſſeſſed by Engliſhmen, where they ſlew man, woman and child, except ſir Iohn Luteroll the Captaine, whom they toke priſoner. Holds in Scotland loſt.

The 19 of January were murdered by S. Sepulchers Church without Newgate in London, 2. Captaines that had ſerued the King at Boline and elſewhere, the one was ſir Peter Gambo, the other Filicirga, which murders were committed by Charles Gauaro a Fleming, who came poſte from Barwicke to doe that act: on the morrow hee with three of his companions were taken in Smithfield, and ſent to Newgate, and the foure and twentith of Ianuary, they were all foure, Charles Gauaro, Balthaſar Gauaro, Nicholas Diſalueron, and Francis Dealaſco hanged in Smithfield. Peter Gibo murdered. Gauaro & others hanged.

The 27 of January, Humfrey Arundel Eſquire, Thomas Holmes, Winſlow and Burie, Captaines of the Rebels in Deuonſhire, were hanged and quartered at Tiburne. An. reg. 4. Rebels hanged.

The firſt of Februarie the Duke of Somerſet was deliuered out of the tower.

The tenth of Februarie one Bell was hanged and

and quartered at tiburne, for moving a new rebellion in Suffolke.

This yeare 1550 died Pope Paul the third, formerly called Alexander Farneſe, he was enstalled Pope, Anno 1534, in his youth, he had two children, viz. Peter Lewes and the Lady Conſtance: This Pope ordained the generall councels at Pätua, at Vicentia, and Trent: he gaue the Emperour fiue Gallies well furniſhed for his warres againſt Barbaroſſo, he met the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Francis the French king at Nice in Prouince, to make peace betweene them for ten yeares, and concluded a marriage betweene his Nephew Octauio, and the Emperours daughter, widow of Alexander de medicis, late Duke of Florence, and after that with conſent of the Emperour, he made his forenamed ſonne Peter Lewis Duke of Parma and Placentia, hee died at fourtſcore and foure yeares of age.

Peace proclaimed. The liberties of ſouthwark purchaſed.

The laſt of March, a generall peace was proclaimed betweene the king of England, France, the Emperour and the Scots. This time the Lord Maior of London and the Aldermen purchaſed all the liberties of Southwark, which was in the kings hands.

Boloine yelded. Ioan Butcher burnt. Rebels executed.

The 12 of Aprill, D. Nicholas Ridley was enſtalled Biſhop of London.

The 25 of Aprill, the towne of Boloine was yelded to the French.

The ſecond of May, Ioan Butcher was burnt in Smithfield for hereſie, that Chriſt tooke no fleſh of the Virgin Marie. Richard Lion, Goddard

Gorran

Gorran and Richard Ireland were executed the 14 of May, for attempting a new rebellion in Kent.

Trinity terme was adiourned till Michaelmaſſe. Terme adiourned.

In the moneth of Auguſt, a Miller of Battlebridge was ſet on the Pillorie in Cheap, and had both his eares cut off, for ſeditious words by him ſpoken againſt the Duke of Somerſet.

Alſo Grig a Poulter that had beene taken for a cunning man in curing of diſeaſes among women, being proued to be a craftie deceiuer, was on the eight of ſeptember ſet on the Pillorie in Southwarke, and the Lord Maior and the Aldermen riding through the faire, hee aſked them and all the Citizens forgiuenes.

Auguſtine Hind, Iohn Lion, Shriefes.
Sir Andrew Iud Skinner. Maior.

This ſir Andrew Iud erected one notable free ſchoole at Tonbridge in Kent, wherein he brought vp & nourriſhed in learning, great ſtore of youth, as well bred in that ſhire, as brought from other countries adioining. Hee alſo builded almeſhouſes for poore people nigh S. Helens Church in Lõdon, & gaue lands to the Company of Skinners in the ſame Citie, amounting to the value of 60 l 3 ſ 8 d the yeare, for the which they be bound to pay 20 l to the ſchoolemen, 8 l. to the Vſher of the free ſchoole at Tonbridge, yearely for euer, and 4 ſhillings the weeke to 6 poore people at S. Helins, 8 pence the peece weekely, and 25 ſhillings 4 pence the yeare in coles amongſt them for euer. Almeſhouſes by ſaint Helens in Biſhopſgate ſtreet.

Note, Alice Smith of London widdow, late wife

wife to Thomas Smith of the same City Esquire, and Customer of the Port of London, in her last testament bequeathed lands to the value of 15 pounds by yeare for euer, to the Skinners, for the augmenting of the pensions of the poore, inhabiting the eight almes-houses, erected by the said sir Andrew Iud her father, in the said saint Helēs in Bishopsgate streete. She also hath giuen to the Hospitals and to the poore of other parishes, t good preachers, the summe of 300 pound. As also to poore schollers in the Vniuersities, the summe of 200 pound. Of which her last will and testament, she made her son Thomas Smith late shrieue of London, and Richard and Robert Smith her executors, who haue performed the same according to her godly and charitable mind.

Ardē murdered.

On saint Valentines day at Feuersham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman was murdered by consent of his wife, for the which fact she was the 14 of March burnt at Canterbury. Michael maister Ardens man was hanged in chaines at Feuersham, and a maiden burnt: Mosbie and his sister were hanged in Smithfield at London: Greene which had fled, came again certain yeres after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way against Feuersham, and blacke Wil. the ruffian that was hired to doe the act, burnt at Flushing in Zeland.

Bishop of Winchester depriued.

The 14 of February, D. Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester was depriued of his Bishoprycke, and so committed to the tower againe. Into his place was translated Doctor Poinet.

1551.

The

The 24. of Aprill, a Dutch man was burnt in Smithfield for an Arrian. An Arrian burnt.

The 25 of May an Earthquake at Blechingly, Godſtone, Titſey, Rigate, Croidon, Benington, Alberie, and diuers other places in Southery. Earthquake.

The 9 of July, the baſe monies coined in the time of King Henry the eight, and Edward ỹ ſixt, was proclaimed the ſhillings to go for 9 pence, the groat for three pence, which tooke effect immediately. First fall of baſe money.

The ſweating ſickneſs began in London the ninth of July, which was ſo terrible, that people being in beſt health, were ſuddenly taken, & dead in 24 houres, and twelue or leſſe. And it is to bee noted, that this mortality fell chiefly on men of the beſt age, as betweene thirty and forty years. Also it followed Engliſhmen, as well within the Realme, as in ſtrange Countries, the firſt weeke died in London 806 perſons. The ſeuenteenth of Auguſt, the ſhilling which of late was called downe to nine pence, was called to ſixe pence, the groat to two pence, the halfe groat to a peny, the penie to an halfe penie. Sweating ſickneſs. Second fall of baſe money.

John Lambert, Iohn Cowper. Burieues.

The ſixteenth of October, E. Seymer, Duke of Somerſet, the Lord Gray of Wilton, ſir Ralph Vane, ſir T. Palmer, ſir Miles Partridge, ſir Michael Stanhop, ſir T. Arundell knights, and diuers other gentlemen were brought to the tower of London, the next morrow, the Dutches of Somerſet was alſo brought to the tower. The liberties of the Silyard were ſeaſed into ỹ kings hãds. Liberties of the Silyard ſeaſed

Sir

Maior. Sir R. Dabs, Skinner the 28 of October.

New coin. The 20 of October was proclamed a new coine both of siluer and gold, souerains of 20 shillings, Angels of 10 shillings, &c. The 6 of November ỳ old Queene of Scots rode through London toward Scotland, after she had laine foure daies in the Bishop of Londons Pallace. The first of December the Duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster, and condemned of felony. The 7 of December was a muster of horsemen before the King at S. Iames. The 22 of January Edward Duke of Somerset was beheaded on the tower hill. The 26 of February sir R. Vine, and sir M. Partridge were hanged on the tower hill. Sir M. Stanhope, with sir Thomas Arundell, were beheaded there. The last of April a house mare to the tower of London, with three last of powder, was blowne vp, the gunpowder makers being 15 in number, were all slaine.

Muster of horsemen.

Duke of Somerset behead An. reg. 6.

Queene of Scots rode thorow London.

sir Raph Vaine and other executed.

1552.

The 16 of May was a muster of horsemen before the King at Greenewich.

Christs hospitall. The 26 of July began the preparing of ỳ Gray Friars house in London, for the poore fatherlesse children, and that moneth beganne the repairing of S. Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke, for poore impotent and lame persons.

A muster. The third of August at Middleton, 11 miles from Oxford, a woman brought forth a child which had two perfect bodies from the nauill vpward, and were so ioined together at the nauell, that when they were laid in length, the one head and bodie was east, the other west, the legges of both

both the bodies grew to it at midſt, where the bodies ioined, and had but one iſſue for the excrements: they liued 18 daies, & were women children.

The 8 of Auguſt were taken at Quænebrough 3 great fiſhes called Dolphins: and the weeke following, at Blacke wall were fiue more taken and brought to London. This moneth of Auguſt began the great prouiſion for the poore in Londõ, toward the which euery man was contributory, and gaue certaine money in hand, and couenanted to giue a certaine weekely. Great fiſhes.

The 7 of October were two great fiſhes called Whirlepooles, taken at Grauelend. Great fiſhes.

William Garrard, Iohn Maynard. Shriues.

Sir George Barne, Haberdaſher. Maior.

This ſir George Barne gaue a Windmill in Finſbury field to the Haberdaſhers of London, the profits riſing thereof to bee diſtributed to the poore almes people of the ſame company. Charitable deeds of ſir G. Barnet.

The ſeuenth of October, were three great fiſhes called Whirepooles taken at Grauelend, which were drawne vp to the Kings bridge at Weſtminſter. Great fiſhes také.

In this moneth the King demanded of the marchants aduenturers, by way of preſt, of euery broad cloth then ſhipped to Boſwins mart, twenty ſhillings ſterling, to be paid at Antwarpe for certaine debt there, and they to haue the Kings hand for the repayment thereof, which did at that time amount to more then fortie and eight thouſand pound. Mony borowed of the Merchants.

The

The new seruice in English.

The first of Nouember being the feast of all S. the new seruice booke, called the booke of common prayer, began in Pauls Church, and the like throughout the Citie, the Bishop of London, doctor Ridley executed the seruice in the forenoone, and preached at Pauls crosse in the afternoone.

First children in Christs hospitall.

The 23 of nouember the children were taken into the hospitall of y gray Friars, called Christs hospitall. And also sicke and poore people into the hospitall of saint Thomas in Southwarke, in which two places the children and poore people should haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloth of the almes of the Citie.

First shew of childrē in Christs hospitall.

On Christmas day in the afternoone, when the Lord Maior and Aldermen rode to Pauls, the children of Christs hospitall stood from saint Laurence lane in Cheap towards Pauls, all in russet cotton, the masters of the hospitall formost, next the Physitians and Surgeons, which children were in number 340.

Lord of merrie disports.

King Edward kept his Christmas with open houshold at Greenwich, George Ferrers gentleman being Lord of merry disports al the xii. daies, who so pleasantly and wisely behaued himselfe, that the King had great delight in his pastimes.

On the fourth of Januarie the said Lord of merrie disports came by water to the Towre, where he entred, and after rode through towre-street, where he was met and receiued by Sergeant Vaus, Lord of misrule to master Iohn Mainard, one of the shrieues of London, & so conducted thorow the City with a great company of yong

Lords

Lords and Gentlemen, to the house of sir George Barne Lord Maior, where he with the chiefe of his company dined, and at his departure the lord Maior gaue him a standing cuppe with a couer, siluer and gilt, of the value of x. pound: the residue of his gentlemen and seruants dined at other Aldermens houses, and with the shrieues.

In the moneth of Ianuary the king fell sicke of a cough, which grieuously increased, and at the last ended in a consumption of the lights. An. reg. 7.

The first of March began a Parliament at Westminster, and brake vp on the 31 of March, then being good friday, a subsidie was granted of 4 shillings the pound lands, and 2 shillings eight pence goods. Parliamẽt. 1553. Subsidie.

The third of Aprill beeing munday after Easter day, the children of Christs hospitall in London, came from thence through the Citie to the sermon at saint Marie spittle, all cloathed in plenket coats with red caps, and the maiden children in the same liuery with kerchiefes, all which were there placed on the scaffold of eight stages, and there sate the sermon time.

The tenth of Aprill the Lord Maior was sent for to the Court, and at that time the king gaue to him for a workehouse for the poore and idle persons of the Citie of London, his place of Bridewell, and seuen hundred markes lands of the Sauoy rents, with all the beds and bedding of the hospitall of the Sauoy, toward the maintenance of the said workehouse. Bridewell giuen to the Citie of Londõ. The Sauoy suppressed.

The 20 of May by the encouragement of one Voiage to Muscouie.

Sebastion Cabot, three great ships well furnished, were set forth for the aduenture of the vnknowne voiage to Muscouia and other east parts of the North seas.

K. Edward deceased.

King Edward being about the age of sixteene yeares, ended his life at Greenewich on the first of July, when he had raigned 6 yeeres, 5 moneths, and odde daies, and was buried at Westminster.

The tenth of July was proclamation made of the death of King Edward, and how he had ordained that the Lady Iane, daughter to Francis Dutchesse of Suffolke, (which Lady Iane was married to the Lord Gilford Dudley, fourth sonne to the Duke of Northumberland) should be heire to the Crowne of England.

Lady Iane proclaimed Que.

Gilbert Pot punished in Cheap.

The 11 of July Gilbert Pot, drawer to Ninion Sanders Vintner, dwelling at S. Johns head within Ludgate, was set on the pillory in Cheap, with both his eares nailed and cleane cut off, for words speaking at the time of the proclamation of the Lady Iane.

Lady Marie eldest daughter to king Henry the eight, fled into Framingham Castle in Suffolke, where the people in the country almost wholly resorted to her.

Lady Mary fled.

In Oxford sir Iohn Williams, in Buckingham shire, sir Edmond Pecham, and in diuers other places, many men of worship offering themselues as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all speede made toward Suffolke where Lady Mary was.

Also the 13 of July, by appointment of the Coun-

Counſell, the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntington, the Lord Gray of Wilton, and diuers other, with a great number of men of armes ſet forward to fetch the Lady Marie by force, and were on their way as farre as Burie.

The 19 of July the Counſell aſſembled themſelues at Waynards Caſtle, where they commoned with the Earle of Pembroke, and immediately with the Maior of London, certaine Aldermen, and the Shriefues, Garter king of armes, and a trumpet came into Cheape, where they proclaimed the Lady Mary (daughter to king Henry the eight, and Quéene Katharine) Quéene of England, France and Ireland.

The 20 of July Iohn Duke of Northumberland, being at Saint Edmondſburie, (and hauing ſure knowledge that the Lady Marie was at London proclaimed Quéene) returned back againe to Cambridge, and about fiue of the clocke in the euening, he came to the market croſſe, and cauſed the Ladie Marie to be likewiſe proclaimed Quéen of England, but ſhortly after he was arreſted in the Kings Colledge. And the 25. of July he with other were brought vp to the Tower of London, vnder the conduct of Henry Earle of Arundell: Thus was the matter ended without bloudſhed, which men feared would haue brought the death of many thouſands. Lady Mary proclaimed Qu.

Queene Marie.

Anno. 1. MArie the eldeſt daughter to K. Henry the eight, beganne her raigne the firſt of July, in the yeare 1553. ſhe came to London, and entred the Tower the third of Auguſt, where Thomas Duke of Norfolke, Doctor Gardiner late Biſhop of Wincheſter, & Edward Courtney, ſonne & heire to Henry Marqueſſe of Exceſter, priſoners in the Tower diſcharged. The fift of Auguſt, Edmond Benner late Biſhop of London, priſoner in the Marſhalſey, and Cuthbert Tunſtall Biſhop of Durham priſoner in the Kings bench, were reſtored to their Seas, ſhortly after all the Biſhops which had bene deprived in the time of King Edward the firſt were reſtored to their Biſhoprickes, alſo all beneficed men that were married, or would not forſake their opinion, were put out of their liuings, others ſet in the ſame.

Biſhops reſtored.

Men drowned at London bridge

The 11 of Auguſt, certaine Gentlemen minding to paſſe vnder London bridge in a whirrie, were

were there ouerturned, and 6 of them drowned.

The 13 of August, master Bourne a Canon of Paules, preaching at Pauls crosse, so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence, cried, pull him out, and one threw a dagger at him, whereupon master Bradford and Iohn Rogers two preachers of king Edwards time, with much labour conueied the said master Bourne out of the audience into Pauls Schole. Violence vnto a Preacher at Pauls crosse.

The 22 of August, Iohn Duke of Northumberland, sir Iohn Gates, and sir Thomas Palmer knights, were beheaded on the Tower hill. The Duke of Northũberland beheaded.

The 4 of September was proclaimed certaine new coines, a soueraine of gold of 30 s. the halfe soueraine 15 s. an Angell 10 s. the halfe angell 5 s. Of siluer the great, halfe groat and penie: Also base coines to be current as before. At the same day by proclamation was pardoned the subsidie of foure shillings the pound lands, and 12 d the pound of moueable goods, granted in the last Parliament of king Edward. New coins Subsidy pardoned.

Shrieues.

Thomas Offey, William Hewet.

The last of September, Queene Marie rode through the Cities of London to Westminster. A Dutchman stood on the wethercocke of Pauls steeple, holding a streamer in his hand of fiue yards long, and bowing his knee when the Queene rode by, vnder him were two scaffolds, one aboue the crosse, and the other beneath the bowle of the crosse, both set with streamers wauing, and torches burning. Coronation.

On the morrow the Queene was crowned at

Weſtminſter by Doctor Gardiner Biſhop of Wincheſter.

The 25 of October the Barge of Grauſend was ouerturned, and 14 perſons drowned.

Grauſend barge ouerturned.

Sir Thomas White, Marchant-tailor.

Maior.

Charitable deeds of ſir Thomas White

This ſir Thomas White, a worthy Patron and protector of poore ſcholers and learning, erected a Colledge in Oxford now called S. Johns Colledge, before Bernards Colledge: he alſo erected S. Johns hall, ſometime Glocester Colledge in Oxford, for one hundred of Scholars or more, and adioined it to his Colledge. Hee alſo erected ſchooles at Briſtow and Reading: moreouer this worſhipfull Citizen in his life time gaue to the Citie of Briſtow, two thouſand pounds of ready money to purchaſe lands to the yearely value of 120 pound, for the which it is agreed, that the Maior, Burgeſſes, and commonalty of Briſtow, in Anno 1567, and ſo yearely during the tearme of tenne yeares then next enſuing, ſhould cauſe to be paid at Briſtow one hundred pound of lawfull money. The 800 pound to be lent to fiftéene poore yong clothiers, and freemen of the ſame towne, for the ſpace of tenne yeares, fifty pound the peece of them, putting ſufficient ſureties for the ſame, and at the end of tenne yeares, to be lent to other fiftéene at the diſcretion of the Maior, Aldermen, and foure of the common counſaile of the ſaid Citie. The other 200l to be imploied to the proniſion of corne, for the releefe of the poore of the ſame Citie, for their ready money without gaine to be taken. And after the end of 9 yeares on the feaſt of

Saint

Saint Bartholmew, which shall be in an. 1577. at the Marchanttailors Hall in London, vnto the Maior and commonalty of the Citie of Yorke, or to their Attorney authorised, an hundred and foure pound, to bee lent vnto foure yong men of the said Citie of Yorke, free men and inhabitants, (clothiers alwaies to be preferred) viz. to euery one 25 pound, to haue and occupy the same for the tearme of tenne yeares, without paying any thing for the loane of foure pound ouerplus of the 104 pound, at the pleasure of the Maior & commonalty for their paines to bee taken about the receits and payments of the said 100 l. The like order in all points is taken for the deliuery of 104 pound in the yeare, 1578, to the City of Canterbury, in the yeare 1579, to Reding, 1580, to the company of the Marchant-tailors, 1581, to Glocester. 1582, to Worcester, 1583, to Exceter, 1584, to Salisburie, 1585, to Worcester, 1586. to Norwich, 1587, to Southhampton, 1588, to Lincolne, 1589, to Winchester, 1590, to Oxford, 1591, to Hereford East, 1592, to Cambridge, 1593, to Shrewsburie, 1594, to Linne, 1595. to Bathe, 1596. to Darby, 1597, to Ipswich, 1598, to Colchester, 1599, to Newcastle. And then to begin againe at Bristow 104 pound, the nert yere to the Cittie of Yorke, and so forth to euery of the said Cities and townes in the like order as afore, and thus to continue for euer. More, this Sir Thomas White gaue vnto the Maior and commonaltie of Couentrie, the sum of 1400 pound, to purchase lands and tenements to the value of

seuenty pounde by the yeare, which the said Maior and commonaltie did purchase by the onely procurement and aid of the said sir Thomas White, for the releefe and preferment of the common wealth of the said Citie of Couentry, being then in great decay. The rents and profits whereof, he hath deuised to be yearely conuerted as followeth. First, that twelue poore men Inhabitants of the foresaid Citie, shall haue paid vnto them in free almes, the summe of 24 pound yearely, the same to be paid vnto them vpon the 21 of March, yearely, or within 12 daies after, viz. foureties of them 21 s a peece for euer. Further he hath deuised, that for the space of tenne yeares within one yeare after his decease, to foure poore yong men of the said Citie 21 pound yearely, viz. ten pound to each of them for ix. yeares following the receit thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeares be expired, to other iiii. poore yong men of the said Citie, likewise for ix. yeares, and so from ix. yeares to ix. yeares for euer. And after those ten yeares be expired, hee doth deuise that the said Maior, or comminaltie, and Bailifes of Couentry, for the space of thirty yeares, shall imploy the said 21. yearely to two yong men of the said citie for nine yeares in free lone for euer, and so likewise after those ix. yeares from nine yeares to nine for euer. And after those thirty yeares hee expired, the said summe of forty pound, yearely to be deliuered in free lone to one yong man of the said citie, for nine yeares, and so likewise from nine yeares to nine yeares for euer.

And

And afterthat, he doth deuise the said summe of forty pound, to bee paid and deliuered to the towne of Northampton, the same to be deliuered to one young man for nine yeares in free lone, and so from nine yeares to nine yeares for euer. And then the next yeare after that, to the towne of Leicester as aforesaid. And the next yeare after that, to the towne of Notingham as aforesaid. And the next yeare after that, to the towne of Warwicke, as aforesaid. And then againe to Couentry for one yeare, and so to the other townes aforesaid, one after another for euer. And he doth deuise to the Maister and Wardens of the Marchanttailors, to se to the said deuise truely executed and performed according to the conenants, xx. s. yearely for euer. And to the Maior, Recorder and tenne Aldermen of Couentry for their paines in putting forth the said money, fiue shillings eight pence to each of them forcuer, and to the Steward and towne Clerke for making of the bonds continually without any charge to those that receiue the said money, twenty shillings yearely for euer, this is in the Records remaining in the Marchantailors Hall. And furthermore, as I haue receiued from Saint Johns Colledge in Oxford, the same Sir Thomas White inlarged the gift of 1400. pound aforesaid, to bee deliuered to the City of Couentry, to the summe of 2000. pound, or thereabout, towards the purchasing of lands, within the Citie of Couentry or neere to the same, the rents whereof to bee imploied as is before rehearsed, with addition also

to

to pay yearely forty pound, to the said College of Saint Johns in Oxford, for annuity for euer.

Cardinall Poole recalled.

Cardinall Poole was sent for to returne to England.

The 12. of November, Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury, Lady Iane that was before proclaimed Quéene, and the Lord Gilford her husband, were araigned at Guild hal of London, and condemned of Treason.

A treaty for marriage with the Queen

In the beginning of the month of January, the Emperour sent a Noble man called Ecmondine, and certaine other Ambassadors into England, to conclude a marige betweene King Philip his sonne, and Quéene Marie.

Commotion in Kent by S. T. Wiat.

The 21. of December, began the Church seruice to be done in Latine, as the same had beene left in the last yeare of King Henry the eight.

Wiats insurrection.

The 25 of January, Sir Iohn Gage Chamberlaine, certified the Lord Maior of London, that Sir T. Wiat with certaine other rebels were vp in Kent, whereupon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Maior rode about to peruse the same, and euery night after two Aldermen did the like, in the day time the gates of the Citie warded by substantiall Citizens.

The 27. of January the Lord Treasurer came to Guild-hall from the Counsell to requeſt the Citizens to prepare 500. footemen well harniſhed, to goe againſt the Wiat, which was granted, and on the morrow were sent to Graueſend by water.

The Duke of Norfolk

The 29. of January the Duke of Norfolke with

with the Captaine of the Garde, & other ſouldiers and the Captaine and ſouldiers that were ſent for London, minded to aſſault Rocheſter Caſtle where Wiat and his company lay, but the Captaines of the City and their ſouldiers fled ouer Rocheſter bridge to Wiat, ſo that the Duke was foine to returne againe to London with great feare of his life.

ſet againſt Wiat.

Thus Wiats number being ſtrengthned with the Queenes ordinance and treaſure, the 30. of January, he remoued to Blacke heath.

Wiat ſtrengthned with the Queenes ordinance

Henry Duke of Suffolke father to Lady Iane, flying into Leiceſterſhire, and Warwickeſhire, made proclamation againſt the Queenes mariage with the Prince of Spaine, &c. But the people inclined not to him.

The firſt of February the commons of the City aſſembled in their liueries at the Guild hall, whither the Queene with her Lords came riding from Weſtminſter, and there after vehement words againſt Wiat, declared that ſhee ment not otherwiſe to marry, then the Counſell ſhould thinke both honourable and commodious to the Realme, and therefore willing them truly to aſſiſt her, in oppreſſing ſuch as contrary to their duties rebelled: She appointed Lord William Howard lieutenant of the City, and the Earle of Pembroke generall of the field, which both prepared all things neceſſarie. Wiat entered Southwarke the third of February, wherefore the draw-bridge was broken downe, ordinance bent to that part, generall pardon proclamed to al that would

Lord William Howard lieutenant of the City of London.

would giue ouer, and forsake their rebels. After Wiat had laine three daies in Southwarke, hee turned his iourney to Kingstone on Thursday in the morning being the first of February, where he passed ouer the Thames, and purposed to haue come to London in the night, but by meanes that the cariage of his chiefe Ordinance brake, he could not come before it was faire day. The same Thursday in the afternoone were two men hanged in Paules Church-yeard, one late thiefe of Leicester, the other a Baker. On the morrow early in the morning, the Earle of Penbrok and diuers other, were in Saint Iames fields with a great power, and their Ordinance so bent, that Wiat was faine to leaue the common way, and with a small company came vnder S. Iames wall from the danger of the Ordinance, and so went by Charing Crosse vnto the Bel Sauage nigh vnto Ludgate, without resistance, in at the which gate he thought to haue beene receiued, but perceiuing that hee was defeated of his purpose, hee fled with-in againe, and at Temple bar was taken, brought by water to the Tower of London.

Two men hanged in Paules church-yard.

Wiat taken.

The tenth day of February the Duke of Suffolke which was taken in Leicestershire, was brought to the City of London by the Earle of Huntington, and one of his brethren with him, and so had to the Tower.

The Duke of Suffolke brought to the Tower.

The 12. of February Lady Iane, and her husband Lord Gilford were beheaded.

Lady Iane beheaded.

The 14. and 15. of February about the num-

Wiats men hanged.

ber

ber of 50. of Wiats faction, were hanged on twentie paire of Gallowes in diuers places about the Citie.

The 17 of Februarie was proclamation made, that all strangers should auoid the Realme within 14. daies next ensuing, vpon pain of their goods to be confiscate (all free Denizens, Marchants, and Embassadors excepted.) Strangers banished the realm.

The 22. of Februarie, certaine of Wiats faction to the number of 400. and more, were led to Westminster, coupled together with halters about their necks, and there in the Tiltyeard, the Queene (who looked forth of her Gallery) pardoned them.

The 24 of Februarie H. Gray, Duke of Suffolke was beheaded on the towre hill. Duke of Suffolke beheaded.

The 11. of Aprill, Sir Thomas Wiat was beheaded one the towre hill, and after quartered, his quarters were set vp in diuers places, and his head on the Gallowes at Hay hill neere Hide Parke, from whence it was after shortly stollen. 1554. T. Wiat beheaded.

The 27. of Aprill, Lord Thomas Grey was beheaded. William Thomas gentleman for conspiring Queene Maries death, was drawne to Tiburne and there hanged and quartered the 18. of May. W. Thom. quartered.

The tenth of June Doctor Pendleton preached at Paules Crosse, at whom a Gun was shot, the pellet whereof lighted on the Church wall, but the shooter could not be found. A gun shot at a preacher.

The 22. of June was proclamation made forbidding the shuting in hand Gunnes, and bearing

ring of weapons. The 15. of July, E. Croſt, about the age of 18. yeares ſtood on a ſcaffold at Paules Croſſe all the ſermon time, where ſhee confeſſed, that ſhee being moued by diuers lewde perſons thereunto, had vpon the 14. of March laſt before paſſed, counterfeited certaine ſpeeches in an houſe without Aldersgate of London, through the which, the people of the whole City were wonderfully moleſted.

An. Reg. 2. An impoſture.

The 19. of July, the Prince of Spaine arriued at Southampton, after he came to Wincheſter, and there going to Church was honourably receiued of the Biſhop, and a great number of Nobles. On S. Iames day the mariage was ſolemnized betweene him and Queene Mary. Shortly after they came to London, where with great prouiſion they were receiued of the Citizens the 18. of Auguſt.

The mariage of K. Philip & Q. Mary.

Dauid Woodroſe. William Cheſter.

Shrieues.

The 26. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing Croſſe, for killing of an Engliſhman in fight.

A Spaniard hanged.

Sir Iohn Lion Grocer, the 28. of October.

Maior.

The 24. of November, Cardinall Poole came into England, was by a Parliament reſtored to his old dignity, and ſhortly after came into the Parliament houſe, where the King and Queene and other ſtates being preſent, he exhorted them to returne to the communion of the Church. The next day the whole court of Parliament deſired the King and Queene, and Cardinall, that by their meanes they might be reſtored to the ſea of Rome.

Cardinall Poole.

The

The 28. of November, the Lord Maior of London with the Aldermen in Scarlet, and the commons in their best Liueries, assembled in Paules Church, where Doctor Chadsey one of the Prebents preached: he read them a letter sent from the Counsell, the effect whereof was, that the Bishop of London should cause Te Deum to be sung in all the Churches of his Diocesse, with continuall praier for the Queene, which was conceiued and quicke with child as was thought: the letter being read, he began his Sermon with this theame: Ne timeas Maria, inueniſti enim gratiam apud Deum; which sermon being ended, Te deum was sung. Q. Maria bruted to be with child.

The second of December, Cardinall Poole came to Paules Church, where he tarried till the King came from Westminster, and then the Lord Chancellour entered Paulles Crosse, and preached a Sermon. In the which Sermon hee declared that the King and Queene had restored the Pope to his supremacy, and the three Estates assembled in the parliament, submitting themselues to the same. Cardinall Poole cãe to Paules.

The 27. of December, Emmanuel Prince of Piemount with other Lords were receiued at Grauesend, and so conueied to Westminster. Prince of Piemount.

The 9. of January, the Prince of Orenge landed at London. Prince of Orenge.

The 4. of February I. Rogers Vicar of Saint Sepulchres was burnt in Smithfield. I. Rogers burnt.

The 22. of February ninety nine horses and two Carriers laden with treasure of gold, and siluer,

The King of Spaines treasure.

siluer brought out of Spaine, was conueied thorow the Citie to the tower of London, vnder the conduct of sir Thomas Gresham, the Quænes marchant and others.

1555 Earle of Deuonshire deliuered.

Against Easter the Earle of Deuonshire came to the Court, and about ten daies after, the Lady Elizabeth came likewise to the Quæne.

Vse of Coches first in Englād.

This yeare VValter Ripon made a Coach for the Earle of Rutland, which was the first coach (saith he) that euer was made in England, since to wit, in Anno 1564 the said VValter Ripon made the first hollow turning Coach, with pillars and arches for her Maestie, being then her seruant. Also in Anno 1584 a chariot throne with foure pillars behind to beare a Canopy with a crowne imperiall on the toppe, and before, two lower pillars, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, the supporters of the Armes of England.

W. Flower burnt at Westminster.

On Easter day a Priest named VVilliam Flower with a wodknife wounded another Priest as he was ministring the sacrament to the people in S. Margarets Church at Westminster, for the which fact the said VVilliam the 24 of Aprill had his right hand smitten off, and for opinions in matters of Religion, was burned nigh vnto S. Margarets Churchyard.

A Millars son fained to be king Edward the sixth.

The tenth of May, VVilliam Constable, who had named himselfe to bee king Edward the first, was sent to the Marshalsey, and the 22. of May, he was carried about Westminster Hall before the Iudges, whipped about the Pallace, and then through Westminster into Smithfield.

The

The first of July Iohn Bradford was burned in Smithfield for Religion.

In this moneth of August was brought to Lin a monstrous fish of forty foote in length.

Bradford burnt.

An. reg. 3. Mõstrous fish.

King Philip went to Brussels in Brabant to visit the Emperour his father.

Thomas Leigh, Iohn Machil.

Shrieues.

In October fell such abundance of raine that for the space of fire daies, men might row with boats in Saint Georges fields, water came into Westminster hall halfe a yard deepe.

Great lãd waters.

The 26 of October, Doctor Ridley and Doctor Latimer were burned at Oxford for religion.

Ridley and Latimer.

Sir VVilliam Garrard Haberdasher.

Maior.

The Queene yeelded vp to the spirituall men the first fruits and tenths of all Bishopricks, Benefices, and Ecclesiasticall liuings. In this Parliament was granted to the Queene, a subsidy of the Laity, from fiue pound to ten pound, 8 pence of the pound, from ten pound to twenty pound, 12 pence of the pound, and from twenty pound vpward, 16 pence of the pound, and all strangers double, and the Cleargy granted 6 shillings of the pound.

First fruits & tenths restored to the Clergy.

Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, Chãcellor of England, died the ninth of Nouember, & was buried at Winchester.

D. Gardiner deceased.

VVilliam Constable, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that King Edward was aliue, and to some shewed himselfe to be King Edward, the 13 of March was drawne hanged and quartered at Tiborne,

The millers sonne faining to be K. Edward.

D. Cranmer burnt.

The 21 of March, Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury, was burned at Oxford for Religion.

Cardinall Poole on Sunday next, was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury.

1556. Newgate a fire.

The 28 of March, a part of Newgate, called Mannings hall was burnt.

Cõspiracy

Certaine persons purposed to haue robbed the Quænes Exchequer, to the intent they might be able to maintain warre against her. Vdall Throgmorton, Pecham, Daniel, and Stanton, were apprehended, and diuers others fled.

Throgmorton & others executed.

The 28 of Aprill, Throgmorton and Richard Vdall were drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 12 of May a ship loaden with hernesaws was brought out of Brabant to Billinsgate, and the herons were there sold for xii. pence or xiiii. the best.

The nineteenth of May, Stanton was likewise executed.

The eight of June, Rossey Detike, and Bedel, were executed at Tiborne.

Sands hanged.

The 11 of June, Sandes, a ponger sonne of L. Sandes, was hanged at S. Thomas of Waterings for a robbery.

The 27 of June, 13 persons were burnt at Stratford the Bow.

Thirteene burnt at Stradford. An. Reg. 4.

The eight of July, H. Peckam, and I. Daniel were hanged and headed on the tower hill for conspiracie.

This yeare in the moneth of August, sir William

Sam Garrard Maior of London (being inuited) dined with the Reader in the middle Temple, frō whence when the Maior departed, certaine gentlemen of the yonger sort as well of that house as of the inner temple, by force put and held downe the sword, before the Maior, till hee came to the outer gate next the streete, for the which fact, within few daies after, the two Readers with all their companies of both houses, were sent for to the Rolles in Chancerie lane, where sate the Marquesse of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, assisted with other of the Quenes priuy Counsell. These commanded the two Readers, to deliuer the names of the principall doers in the forenamed action, the which if they refused to do, themselues should bee committed. Whereupon (consulting a little) they presented the names of twenty, whereof the Lords committed fourteene to the Fleete, and toke bonds of the rest to appeare in the Starre-Chamber the first day of the next Tearme: at the which day appearance beeing made, as well by those committed, as the other that were in bonds, through humble intercession of all the head and chiefe learned men of euery Bench and Barre in the foure Innes of Court, their punishment was referred to the discretions of the Benches of those houses, where the faults were committed, and so all was ended in that course, and the prisoners with the rest discharged, which notwithstanding were after for the most part expelled their houses, till vppon great submission, and long suit, they were restored

The Maiors sword put down.

Conspirators executed.

red by degrées and times.

Cleba a Schoolemaster, and three of Lincolnes Inne, being brethren in Norfolke were hanged & quartered at Burie for conspiracy.

A great burning feauer, whereof 7 Aldermen died in London.

The last yeare began the hote burning feuers, whereof died many old persons, so that in London died seuen Aldermen, in the space of tenne moneths.

Rose pence suppreſt.

The 19 of September the Rose pence beeing a base coine, made in the raigne of Henry the eight, and Edward the first, were forbidden, to bee any longer currant in England, but to bee onely currant in Ireland.

William Harper, Iohn White.

Shrieues.

Sir Thomas Offley Merchant-tailor.

Maior.

A falſe accuſer well marked.

The 21 of Nouember, a man was brought from Westminster with a paper on his head, riding, his face toward the horse taile, to the standard in Cheap, and there set on the Pillorie, and after burned in both the chækes with the lettes F and A, for falsly accusing one of the Court of the Common Pleas in Westminster of treason.

Note this example.

The 16 of December, a stranger borne, was arraigned for making keies to Newgate, to haue murdered the Kæper, and let forth the prisoners, at which time of his arraignement, hee thrust a knife into the side of his fellow prisoner, that had giuen witnesse against him, so that he was in perill of death thereby, for the which fact he was immediately taken from the barre into the street before the Iustice hall, where his hand being first stricken off, he was then hanged on a gibit.

The

The keper of Newgate was arraigned and indited, for that the said prisoner had a weapon about him, and his hands lose. A warning for Gaolers.

The fourth of January a ship before Grænewich (the Court being there) shotte off her Ordinance, one pece being charged with a bullet, which passed through the Court, and did no more hurt. Gun shot into the Court. The very like chanced in Q. Elizabeths time.

The seuen and twentie of February, an Ambassador came from the Emperour of Muscouy, who was receiued at Totenham by the Merchants aduenturers of London, riding in veluet coates and chaines of gold, and by them conuaied through the City vnto Fenchurch streete, where he lodged vntill the twelfth of May, and then returned. Ambassadour from Moscouie.

The Lord Sturton murthered two men, for which he was conueied from the towre of London to Salisburie, and there hanged with foure of his seruants, the 6 of March. A president of speciall Iustice.

A blasing starre was sene at all times of the night, the 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 of March. A blasing starre.

King Philip returned into England, and the 12 of March passed through London, with the Quee. and the Nobles of the Realmes. K. Philip returned into England.

1557.

The 23 of Aprill, T. Stafford and other to the number of 32 persons, comming out of France, tooke the Castle of Scarborough, which they enioied two daies, and then were taken and brought to London. A practise of rebellion.

The 28 of May, T. Stafford was beheaded on the towre hill, and on the morrow three of his co- T. Stafford beheaded.

panions were drawne to tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Warres with Fráce Englishmé sent to S. Quintains

The 7 of June open warre was proclaimed against the French king.

The first of July the king passed ouer to Calleis, and so into Flanders, where he made great prouision of warre against the French king: the Quéene sent ouer an Army of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footmen, and two thousand Pioners, to aid king Philip, whereof the Earle of Penbroke was Generall.

Anne of Cleaue dead.

The fift of July died the Lady Anne of Cleaue, and was buried at Westminster.

An. reg. 5. S. Quintaines taken.

The 18 of August the Towne of Saint Quintaines was taken by king Philip, with the helpe of English men, which much vexed the French.

Death & penty.

This yeare before harueſt, wheat was sold for foure marke the quarter, malt at 44 shillings the quarter, beanes and Rie at 40 shillings the quarter, and pease at 46 shillings 8 pence. But after harueſt, wheat was sold for 5 shillings the quarter, malt 6 shillings eight pence, rie at three shillings and 4 pence. In the Country wheat was sold for 4 shillings the quarter, malt 4 shillings eight pence, and in the same places a Bushell of Rie for a pound of Candles, which was foure pence.

Shrieues, Maior.

Richard Malerie, Iames Altham.

Sir Thomas Curteis Fishmonger.

Calis lost by the Englishmen.

The first of January the French men came to Callis with a great Army, and within foure daies were maisters thereof, and shortly after won all the

the péeces on that side of the sea.

The French king also inuaded Flanders, spoiled and burnt Dunkirke before K. Philip could come to the rescue.

The 7 of July, within a mile of Nottingham, a tempest of thunder, as it came through 2 townes, beat downe all the houses and Churches, the bels were cast to the out side of the Churchyards, and some webbes of lead 400 foote in the field, writhen like a paire of gloues, the riuer of Trent rũning betwéene the two townes, the water with the mud was carried a quarter of a mile, and cast against trées, the trées were pulled vp by the roots, and cast twelue score off. A child was taken forth of a mans hands, and carried a hundred foot, and then let fall, and so died, fiue or sixe men were slaine, there fell some hailestones that were fifteene inches about, &c.

1558. An reg. 6. A wondrous strange tempest.

The quartaine agues continued more vehemently than the last yeare passed, whereof died many old people, especially Priests, so that a great number of Parishes were vnserued.

The last years violent feauers cõtinued still.

Iohn Halse, Richard Champion.

Sir Thomas Leigh, Mercer.

Shrieues. Maior.

King Philip being absent out of the Realme, Quéene Marie ended her life the 17 of Nouember in the yeare 1558, when she had raigned 5 yeares foure moneths, and odde daies. The same day deceased Cardinall Poole, and a little before two of her Physitians, beside diuers Bishops and noble men. Quéene Mary was buried at Westminster, and Cardinall Poole at Canterbury.

Queene Mary dieth.

Queene Elizabeth.

An reg. 1. THe 17 of November 1558, came certaine newes vnto the Parliament house of the death of Quæne Marie, whereat many reioiced, and many lamented, and forthwith her death being generally knowne, they proclaimed the Lady Elizabeth second daughter to King Henry the eight, Quæne of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. In London and Westminster, the Quæne was then at Bishops hatfield, but not proclaimed there vntill two daies after.

Q. Elizabeth proclaimed.

The Clergy attend the Queen at highgate.

The Quæne came shortly after from Hatfield to the Charterhouse at London, and all the Bishops met her by the way at Highgate, and kneeling acknowledged their allegiance.

Coronation.

The Quæne remained at Charterhouse vntill the time of her Coronation, and the 14 of January she rode in triumph through London to the palace of Westminster, and the next day was crowned by Doctor Oglethrop Bishop of Carleile.

The

The 20 of January began a Parliament, wherein the firſt fruits, tenths, and the ſupremacy were reſerued and annexed to the Crowne: in this Parliament time the Queene granted licence for a free diſputation to bee held in Weſtminſter Church, concerning ſome different points in Religion, but it came to no effect. A Parliament. A diſputation.

The 24 of June the booke of common praier was eſtabliſhed, and the Maſſe cleane ſuppreſſed in all Churches. The maſſe ſuppreſſed, & the ſeruice in Engliſh.

The 11 of July the Citizens made a ſhew before the Queene of armed men, of halberdiers, pikemen, and muſkatiers.

In the foreſaid moneth, the Queene began to put in practiſe the oath of Supremacie vpon Biſhops and other chiefe officers, which diuers refuſed and were depriued, and by authority of this parliament, all ſuch religious houſes as were erected by Queene Marie, were now quite ſuppreſſed. Supremacy. Biſhops depoſed. All Monks and monaſteries ſuppreſſed.

In Auguſt following, all ancient Church reliques and new made Images in Queene Maries raigne, were beaten downe and burned in the open ſtreets. All roods & Images pulled downe.

The eight of September, a ſolemne obſequie was kept in Pauls Church for the French King, Henry the ſecond, who died of a wound which he receiued in running at tilt in Paris. Obſequies for the French K.

Thomas Lodge, Roger Martin. Shieues.
Sir William Hewet, Clothworker. Maior.

The Duke of Norffolke is ſent towards Scotland to encounter with the French faction, which The Duke of Norff. An. reg. 2.

at 1559.

at this time was growne very strong in diuers parts of Scotland.

The Lord Gray besiegeth Leeth.

In Aprill the Lord Gray entred Scotland with tenne thousand men, and besieged Leeth, where betweene the French and the English were many hot skirmishes, and many slaine on either part.

English Commissioners between the French & Scots.

In May a noble man of France vpon his earnest sute, obtained of the Quéene to send sir William Cecil, her principall Secretarie, and Doctor Wotton, to treat with the French men in Scotland, by whose wisedome the Scotish faction preuailed, and the French agréed to depart.

The 5 of July through shoting of a gun in a house in crooked lane, a barrell of powder was set on fire, which blew vp 4 houses, shattered diuers others, slew 20 persons outright, and hurt as many.

All base mony suppressed.

This yeare the Quéene by counsent of her Coũcell, made Proclamation for the vtter abolishing and suppression of all maner of base copper moneies, which vntill this time had béene currant throughout the Realme in diuers Kings raignes, and after this publication there was not any base mettall coined in England.

Shrieues. Maior. An. reg. 3.

Christopher Draper, Thomas Roo.
Sir VVilliam Chester, Draper.

1561. Marchãt-tailors schoole.

The 21 of March the wardens and assistants of the Marchant-tailors in London, founded the famous frée schole in the Parish of S. Laurence Pounteney, and maister Ri. Hils of the same cõpany, gaue 500 l. towards the purchase wherein the

the ſaid Schoole is kept.

The 1. of Aprill W. Geffrey was whipped from the Marſhalſey vnto Bedlam, for publiſhing that one I. Moore was Ieſ. Chriſt, which ſaid I. Moore after hee had beene well whipped, confeſſed himſelfe a coſening knaue. False Prophets.

The 4 of June betweene 4 and 5 a clock in the after noone, there chanced a terrible tempeſt of thunder and lightning, and chiefly about London, where amongſt many harmes, it fired the lofty ſpyre of Pauls Steeple, and began about the top thereof, which was two hundred foote hie from the top of the ſtone battlements, the fire ceaſed not vntill it came downe to the roſe of the Church, & conſumed all the belles, lead and timber worke. Paul's ſteeple burned

Alexander Auenon, Humfrey Baskeruile, Shrieues.

Sir William Harper, Marchant tailor. Maior.

This Sir VVilliam Harper founded a free Schoole in the towne of Bedford, where he was borne. Free ſchoole at Bedford.

The 15 of Nouember the Queenes Maieſtie publiſhed a Proclamation, wherin ſhe reſtored to the Realme diuers ſmall peeces of ſiluer money, as the peece of fiue pence, foure pence, three pence, two pence, and a peny, three halfe pence, and three farthings, and alſo forbad all forraine coines. An. reg. 4.

In March a Hare brought forth a foale with one body and two heads, and a long taile growing out betweene the two heads. A Sow farrowed a Pigge with foure legges like to the armes of a man child, with hands and fingers, &c.

In Aprill a Sow farrowed a Pigge with two bodies, Monſtrous births.

bodies, eight feete, and but one head, many calues and lambs were monstrous, some with collers of skin about their necks, like to the double cuffes of shirts and neckerchiefes then vsed.

1562. A monstrous childbirth. The 14 of May a man child was borne at Chichester in Sussex, the head, armes, and legges whereof, were like an Anatomie, the brest and bellie big, from the nauell a long string hanging about the neck, a coller of flesh like the ruffe of a neckerchiefe, comming vp about the eares.

Going to Newhauē. The Queenes Maiesty in September addressed a band of her subiects to the towne of Newhauen in Normandy, vpon whose arriuall ỹ townsmen and inhabitants wilfully surrendred themselues and their townes, which was kept by Englishmen from September 1562, to the twenty nine of July, 1563. The gouernour of which band was the Earle of Warwicke, who with the Captaines seruing there, and souldiers trained by them to knowledge of seruice together, with part of the old approued garrison of Barwick, did at that time both manfully defend the peace, and valiantly encountred by sundry skirmishes with County Ringraue & his band, the most part whereof were atchiued to the great ouerthrow of the aduersaries part, & singular commendations of ours.

Shriefes. Maior. William Aslin, Richard Chamberlaine.

Sir Thomas Lodge, Grocer.

An. Reg. 5. Tempest at Leicester, 1563. The 16 of January great tempest of wind and thunder happened in the town of Leicester, which vncouered 411 baies of houses, and ouerturned many.

When

When the Frenchmen with huge armies assembled out of all parts of France, to recouer the place of passage, the stopping whereof by our power was the double woe of their common wealth, there bred through the season of the yeare, and putrification of the aire, a miserable plague among our men, which marueilously increased with the death of diuers of the best Captaines and souldiers, wherewithall there followed a cruell & quick siege, whereat was present the yong King himselfe, the Constable, and the best tried number of warlike souldiers within the whole Country. The Cannons were placed, the Castle and walles were battered, and sundry breaches made beyond expectation, howbeit they were rewarded by our gunners, our Captaines and souldiers, in courageous order standing at seuerall breaches ready to defend their assaults, which perceiued by the enemy, they caused their trumpeters to sound the blast of emparle, that composition might be made, wherein both parties concluded, the towne was deliuered the 29 of July.

The plague of pestilence being in the towne of Newhauen through the number of souldiers that returned into England, the infection thereof spred into diuers parts of this Realm, but especially the City of London was so infected, that in the same whole yeare, that is to say, from the first of January 1562, vntil the last of December, in An. 1563 the whole number of all that died of al diseases, as well within the City & liberties as in all out parishes, was 23660, & of thē there died of ỹ plague twenty

Pestilence in 108 Parishes in London, besides 11. in the suburbs.

twenty thousand, one hundred thirty six.

Tempest at London.

The 8 of July, happened a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where-through a woman and three kine were slaine in the Couent garden neare Charing crosse: in Essex, a man was torne in peces, his barne borne downe, and his hay burnt.

There was no terme kept at Michaelmas.

Earth-quake.

An Earthquake in the moneth of September, specially in Lincolne and Northampton shires.

Shrieues.

Edward Bankes, Rowland Hayward.

Maior.

Sir Iohn Whight Grocer.

The Maior taketh his oath at the Tower.

The new Maior kept his feast at Guildhall, & tooke his oath at the vttermost gate of the tower of London.

An. reg. 6. Lightning & thũder.

From the first of December to the twelfth, was such continuall lightning and thunder, that the like had not bene seene nor heard by any man liuing.

In the moneth of December was driuen on the shore at Grunsby in Lincolnshire a monstrous fish in length xix. yards, his taile xv. foote broad, and vi. yards betweene his eies.

Terme kept at Hertford.

Hillary terme kept at Hertford Castle.

Peace proclaimed betweene England & France.

1564.

Through sute of the Armorers there was on the vigile of S. Peter a watch in the City of London, which did onely stand in the high stretes, in Cheap, Cornhill and so forth to Aldgate.

The Qu. progresse through Cãbridge.

The first of August the Quenes Maiestie in her progresse came to the Vniuersity of Cambridge, & was of all the Students most honourably recei-

ued

ued in the Kings Colledge. She made within S. Maries Church a notable Oration in Latine, in the presence of the whole learned Universitie, to the Students great comfort. The next day shee went forward to Fincinbrooke.

The 30 day of August was enacted by a common Counsell of the City of London, that all such Citizens as from thencefoorth should bee constrained to sell houshold stuffe, should first cause the same to be cried thorow the City by a man with a bell, and then to be sold by the common outcrier appointed for that purpose.

The 20 of September rose great flods in the tiuer of Thames, wherethrough the Marches were ouerflowed, and many cattell drowned. Great floods in the thams.

Edward Iackeman, Lionell Ducket. Shrieues.

The second of October was an obsequie at Pauls for Ferdinando late Emperour. Obsequie for Ferdinando Emperor.

The seuenth of October at night all the North parts of the Element seemed to be couered with flames of fire, proceeding from the Northeast and Northwest towards the midst of the firmament, and discended West. Fiery impressions.

Sir Richard Mallorie, Mercer. Maior.

The 21 of December began a frost which continued so extreamely, that on Newyeares euen people went ouer and along the thames on the yce, from London bridge to Westminster, some plaied at the football, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shot at pricks set vpon the thames. And people both men and women went on the thames, in greater number then in any street An. reg. 7. The thams frosen ouer.

ſtreet of the City. On the third day of January at night it began to thaw, & on the firſt day was no yce to be ſeen between London bridge & Lambeth, which ſudden thaw cauſed great floods and high waters that bare downe bridges and houſes, and drowned many people in England, eſpecially in Yorkeſhire, Dwes bridge was borne away. The third day of February, Henry Steuart Lord Darly eldeſt ſonne to Matthew Earle of Linneaux, tooke his iourney toward Scotland, and in ſommer following married Marie Queene of Scotland.

Ows bridg born down
H. Stuart married the queen of Scots.

1565. The 22 of Aprill, the Lady Margaret Counteſſe of Linaur, was commanded to keepe her chamber at the White hall, where ſhe remained til the two and twentith of June, and then by Sir Frances Knowles and the guard conuaied her to the tower of London by water.

Tempeſts at Chelmford. The 16 of July about nine of the clocke at night began a tempeſt of lightning and thunder, with ſhowres of haile, which continued till three of the clocke in the nert morning ſo terrible, that at Chelmſford in Eſſex, 500 acres of corne was deſtroied, the glaſſe windowes on the Eaſt ſide of the towne, and on the Weſt and South ſides of the Church were beaten downe, with all the tiles of their houſes, beſides diuers barnes, chimnies, and the battlements of the Church which were ouerthrowne. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Leeds, Crainebroke, Douer, &c. Chriſtopher Prince, and Margraue of Baden, with Cicely his wife ſiſter to the King of Swethland, in September landed at Douer, and the 15 day

Margraue & Marques of Baden.

day of the ſame they came to London and were lodged at the Earle of Bedfords place, where within foure daies after ſhe trauailed, and was deliuered of a man childe, which child was chriſtened in the Quænes Chappell of White Hall, the Quænes maieſty being Godmother, gaue the child to name Edwardus Fortunatus.

This yeare, by commandement of the Counſell diuers muſters of light horſemen in ſundrie daies, and in ſeuerall places about the Citie of London were taken by the Maior and other commiſſioners for that purpoſe, by which meanes it happened on the eight of October (that Sir Richard Mallorie) riding through tower ſtreet toward the tower hill there to haue taken muſter, as was appointed, he was met by ſir Francis Iobſon then Lieutenant of the tower, and by him forbidden to enter the hill with the ſword before him, whereunto no anſwere by the Maior could be heard, but the ſword was violently ſeaſed on by the Lieutenant and his men, and defended by the officers of the Maior, ſo that the Lieutenant called for more aſſiſtance out of the tower, and the Maiors officers were minded to haue raiſed tower ſtreet, and ſo more of the City, whereof was like to haue been a great tumult, but the Lord Maior cauſed Proclamation to be made, that no man ſhould draw weapon, or ſtrike any ſtroke, but euery man to depart, horſemen and all, till they were againe warned to appeare, which was on the ſame day ſeuen night, being likewiſe monday, and the 15. of October, that they did there muſter before the

Muſter of horſemen.

The Maior of London his ſword ſeiſed.

Maior in that very place on the towre hill before appointed, where, by the Counsels appointment, the Maior had the sword peaceably borne before him, as he had béene accustomed.

Shrieues. Maior. An. reg. 8.

Iohn Riuers, Iames Hawes.

Sir Richard Champion, Draper.

The 17 of Nouember. Pauls gate blowen open.

The 24 of December there rose a great storme of wind, by whose rage the thames and Seas ouerwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the west end of Saint Pauls Church in London, were, through the force of the wind then in the westerne part of the world blowne open.

1566. The Marqu. of Baden returneth.

The Marques of Baden, and the Lady Cicely his wife, sister to the King of Swethen, now in the moneth of Aprill departed the Land.

The Burse in Cornehill.

Certaine houses in Cornehill being first purchased by the Citizens of London, and cost them more than 3532 pound, were afterward sold to such as should carrie them from thence, and then the ground being made plaine, possession thereof was giuen to sir T. Gresham knight, there to build a place for Marchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the 7 of June, laid the first stone of the foundation, and forwith the workemen followed with such diligence, that by the moneth of November, in Anno 1567, the same was couered with slate.

The Qu. progresse to Oxford.

The 21 of August the Quéenes Maiesty in her progresse came to the Vniuersity of Oxford, and was of all the Students honourably receiued.

The 5 of September after disputations, the Quéene at the humble suit of certaine of her Nobility,

bility, made a breefe Oration in Latine to the Vniuersity, and the 6 her Maiesty bade them farewell and rode to Ricote.

Shrieues Maior.

Richard Lambart, Ambrose Nicholas.
Iohn Langley, The 4. of Aprill.
Sir Christopher Draper, Ironmonger.

Charles Iames, the first of that name, sonne to Henry Stuart Lord Darly and Marie, King and Quéene of Scots, was borne in Edenborough Castle the nineteenth of June last past, and the eightenth of December solemnely christned at Sterling, whose Godfathers at the christning were Charles King of France, & Philibert Duke of Sauoy, and the Quénes Maiesty of England was the Godmother, who gaue a fount of gold curiously wrought and inameled, waighing 333 ounces.

King of Scots murdered.

The 10. of February in the morning, H. Stuart Lord of Darly, before named King of Scots, by Scots in Scotland was traiterously murdered, the reuenge whereof remaineth in the mightie hands of God.

The 22 of February the Lady Margaret Dowglas countesse of Linour, mother to the said King of Scots, was discharged out of the tower of London.

7 Aldermē deceased in Londō.

Within the space of tenne moneths last past, died seuen Aldermen of London.

1567.

Ossestry burnt.

The 22 of Aprill by great misfortune of fire in the towne of Ossestry in Wales, to the number of two hundred houses besides cloth, corne, cattell, &c. were consumed.

Minall in Suffolke burnt.

The 17 of May in the towne of Milnal in Suffolke, 37 houses besides barnes, stables, and such like, were consumed with fire in the space of two houres.

Shan Oneile discomfited.

Shan Oneile who had rebelled against the Qu. Maiesty in Ireland, was this yeere with his great losse, manfully repelled from the siege of Dundalke, by the Garrison thereof, and afterward through the valiancie of sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy of Ireland, he was so discomfited in sundry conflicts, that now hee determined to put a collar about his necke, and penitently to require his pardon. But Neile Mackener his Secretary perswaded him, first to trie the friendship of certaine wild Scots that then lay encamped in Clan Iboy, vnder the conducting of Alexander Oge, & Mac Gilliam Buske, whose father and vncle Shan Oneile had lately killed; neuertheless he went to the said Camp the second of June, where after a dissembled intertainment, Gilliam Buske ministred quarrelling talke, and made a fray vpon Oneiles men, and then gathering together his Scots, hewed in peeces Shan Oneile, his Secretary, and all his company.

Shan Oneile slaine.

Watch at Midsomer.

On Saint Iohns Euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had beene on S. Peters Euen two yeares before passed: this order of watch is still continued.

Coronation in Scotland.

The 29 of July Charles Iames the yong Prince of Scotland, after a Sermon made by I. Knokes, was crowned king of Scots at Sterling Church, and at that time the Queene of Scots was pri-

soner

loner at Loughleuen.

Sir Nicholas Throgmorton hauing talked with the Quæne of Scots at Loughleuen, returned out of Scotland in the moneth of Auguſt.

Thomas Ramſey, William Bond. Shrieues.
Sir Roger Martin Mercer. Maior.

After a dry Sommer there followed a ſharpe winter with ſuch a ſcarſitie of fodder and hay, that in diuers places the ſame was ſold by the weight, for fiue pence the ſtone, there followed alſo a great death of Cattell. An. reg. 30 Hay ſold by weight.

In the moneth of January the Quænes Maieſtie ſent into the narrow ſeas, three of her ſhips, named the Antilope, the Swallow, and the Aid, and one Barke, named the Phenix, the which were manned with 500 men: her highneſſe appointed the charge of thoſe ſhips and men to William Holſtocke Eſquire, Controwler of her ſhips, who had commandement to ſtay the ſubiects of King Philip: and according to his charge, he vſed ſuch diligence, that on the eleuenth of March next following, he was with eleuen ſaile of Flemiſh hoies vpon Bolaine, which came from Roan, and in them foure hundred and odde tunnes of Gaſcoine and French wines, which they intended to haue conuaied into Flanders, but William Holſtocke ſtaied all the ſaid Hoyes, and ſent them to London, where they made their diſcharge. Ships ſent to the ſea againſt the ſubiects of K Philip.

Hoye, on the 28 of March the ſaid W. Holſtocke ſeruing in the Antilope, as Admirall in his Company, W. Winter the yonger being Vice-admirall, ſeruing in the Aide, and Iohn Baſing

Captaine of the Swallow, and T. Gauerley Captaine of the Phenix, met in the narrow Seas 14 saile of great Hulkes, which were come out of Portingale, and bound to Flanders, their chiefe lading being Portingale salt, and they had good store of Spanish rials of Plate, & also great store of spices, the which 14 Hulkes did maintain their fight for the space of two houres, but the said William Holstocke and his company tooke the same Hulkes, whereof fiue were sent into the riuer of Thames, and the Admirall and Viceadmirall of the said Hulkes, being two great ships, which W. Holstocke himselfe did take, were conuaied to Harwich, and there discharged.

1568. Great winds.

The 28 of March, through vehement rage and tempest of winds, many vessels on the Thames, with 2 Tilboates before Grauesend were drowned.

Queene of Scots arriued in England.

The 16 of May, Mary Q. of Scots after her escape made out of Loughleuen, where shee had beene long imprisoned, arriued at Werkington in England, hauing in her company to the number of 16 persons, besides 4 watermen, where she was staied, and conuaied to Carlile, and from thence to Bolton Castle belonging to the L. Scrope, who with sir Ralph Sadler sent downe for that purpose, had the custody of her. till she was committed to the Earle of Shrewsbury.

Archbish. of Yorke deceased.

The 26 of June, deceased Th. Young, Archbishop of Yorke at Sheffield, and was buried at Yorke.

The great hall, and pallace whereof hee had pulled

pulled downe and deſtroied.

Iohn Aleph, Richard Harding Salter, Iames Bacon. Shrieues.

The eleuenth of October were taken in Suffolke at Downam Bridge, 17 monſtrous fiſhes, ſome of them 27 fote in length. Monſtrous fiſhes.

Sir Thomas Roe Marchant-tailor. Maior.

At the coſts and charges of the Citizens of London, a new conduit was builded at Walbrooke corner, neare to Dowgate, the water whereof is conuaied out of the Thames. New Conduit at walbrook. An. reg. 11.

The 22 of December was the firſt day that ỹ Marchants left their meeting in Lombard ſtreete, and came into the Burſe in Cornhill, builded for that purpoſe. The Burſe for meeting of marchants.

The 27 of January a Frenchman & two Engliſhmen were drawne from Newgate to tiburne, and there hanged, the French man quartered, who had coined gold counterfaite, the Engliſhmen, the one had clipped ſiluer, the other caſt teſtons of Tin.

William Herbert Earle of Pembrocke, deceaſed the 17 of March, buried in Pauls Church.

The 28 of March the Pentioners were appointed in armour on horſebacke, muſtered before the Queene in Hide Parke beſide Weſtminſter. 1569. Muſter of Pẽtioners.

A great lottery of 400000 lottes, euery lot 10 s, being holden at London in Pauls Churchyard at the Weſt doore, was begun to be drawne the 11 of January, and continued day and night till the firſt of May. A Lotterv at Londõ.

The 17 of Auguſt, an Ambaſſadour frõ Muſco-

Embaſſador from Muſcouy.

nie, landed at Tower wharfe, and was there receiued by the Lord Maior of London, Aldermen and Shriefues in ſcarlet, with the Marchants aduenturers in coats of black velues, all on horſeback.

Terme adiourned.

The plague of peſtilence ſomewhat raigning, Michaelmas tearme was adiorned vnto Hillary tearme.

Shriefues.

Henry Bechar, William Dane.

This W. Dane by his Teſtament, and alſo Margaret Dane his wife gaue great legacies to the poore.

The 11. of October, Thomas Duke of Norfolke was brought to the tower priſoner.

Maior.

Sir Alexander Auenon Ironmonger.

No Maiors feaſt.

This Maior went by water to Weſtminſter, and there tooke his oath, but kept no feaſt at Guild-hall, leſt through comming together of a multitude, infection of the peſtilence might haue encreaſed.

An. reg 13. The Earls of Northũberland & Weſtmerland proclaimed traitors.

The 24 of Nouember the Quenes Maieſty cauſed the Earles of Northumberland and Weſtmerland, who rebelled in the north, to be proclaimed traitors, and forthwith prepared an Armie for their ſuppreſſion.

Earle of Suſſex lieutenant generall againſt the Earles.

The Earle of Suſſex the Quenes lieutenant generall in the North, had on the 17 of Nouember there publiſhed the like proclamation againſt the ſaid rebels, and alſo ſent out to all ſuch Gentlemen as he knew to be of her Maieſties louing ſubiects vnder his rule, which came vnto him with ſuch a number, as he was able to make aboue fiue thou-

thouſand horſemen and footmen, and ſo being accompanied with the Earle of Rutland his lieutenant, the Lord Hunſden Generall of his Horſemen, VVilliam Lord Eure, who had the leading of the rereward of the footmen, and ſir Ralph Sadler treaſurer, who all came to Yorke the 11 of December, they marched from Yorke toward Topcliffe the 12, ſir G. Bowes comming frō Bernards Caſtle met him, and was made Marſhall of the Army: then they went to Northallerton, to Smoreton, to Crofebridge, and ſo to Aclay, on the which day the Rebels fledde from Durham to Erham.

The Earle of Suſſex went from Aclay to Durham: then to Newcaſtle, and the 20 of December to Erham, from whence the rebels were gone the night before to Hawarth, where counſelling with Edward Dakers concerning their owne weaknes, as alſo how they were purſued by the Earle of Suſſex and his power of 7 thouſand. And moreover that the Earle of Warwicke, the Lord Clinton, Lord Admirall of England, and Lord Vicount Hereford, with an army of 12 thouſand out of the South, whereof the ſaid Earle of Warwick was generall, not farre behind them at Bromne bridge.

Earle of Warwicke ſēt againſt the rebels.

The nert night the two Earles of Northumberland and Weſtmerland, with ſundry of the principall Gentlemen, fled to Hetlaw in Scotland. The other rebels were ſhortly after taken by the Earle of Suſſex.

The Earls of Northūberland & Weſtmerland. 1570.

The fourth and fift of January did ſuffer at Durham to the number of ſixty five Conſtables and

and other, amongſt whom an Alderman of the towne, and Prieſt called Parſon Plomtree, were the moſt notable. Then George Bowes Marſhall finding many to be fautors in the aforeſaid rebellion, did ſee them executed in euery market towne and other places, betwixt Newcaſtle and Wetherby, about 60 miles in length, & 40 miles in breadth.

Rebels executed at Tiburne.

The 22 of Februarie, Leonard Dacre hauing raiſed a number of people, the L. Hunſdon and other ſetting on him with a company of valiant ſouldiers, ſlue many of his people, and forced him to flie into Scotland.

On Goodfriday the twenty ſeuen of March, Simon Digby, Iohn Fulthroppe Eſquire, Robert Peneman, Thomas Biſhop the yonger gentleman, were drawne from the Caſtle of Yorke to Knauesmire, without the City of Yorke, and there hanged, headed and quartered.

Traytors executed.

The 17 of Aprill the Earle of Suſſex with the Lord Hunſdon, maſter William Drewry high Marſhall of Barwick, with all the garriſon and power of the ſame, began a iourney into Scotland and entred into Tiuidale, burnt, ouerthrew, and ſpoiled all the Caſtles, townes and villages before them, till they came to Craling.

The Earle of Suſſex made iourney into Scotland.

The ſame day ſir Iohn Foſter Warden of the Middle Marches with the garriſon of the ſame, entred into Tiuidale vpon Erpas gate fifteene miles from Warke, where in like order they burnt, razed and ſpoiled their country before the, till they came to Caſtle Craling, which likewiſe they

Sir I. Foſter with a garriſon entred Scotland.

they ouerthrew, razed and burnt.

There both the Armies met, and so marched by the River of Tiwit, razing, burning and spoiling Castles and piles along the river, till they came to Gedworth.

The Lieutenant returned to Barwick the 22 of Aprill.

The Lord Scrope Warden of the west Marches, entered Scotland the 18 of Aprill, burnt & spoiled almost the Dominrées, toke many prisoners, and returned safely. The Marches of England were so guarded by the Lord Eure, sir George Bowes, and other of the Bishopricke, that not one house was burned, nor one cow taken out of England. There were razed and ouerthrowne, & burnt in this iourney, aboue fiftie strong Castles and piles, and aboue 3 thousand townes and villages. The Lord Scrope entred Scotland.

The 26, the Lieutenant, accompanied with the Lord Gouernour, the Marshall, and diuers lusty Gentlemen, Captains, and souldiers, to the number of three thousand, set forward to Yorke, and so to Hewme Castle, which castle was yeelded, the Lord Gouernour, the Lord Marshall, and other expelled the Scots, to the number of 168 persons, among whom were two Englishmen, which were carried to Barwick, and there executed. The L. Lieutenant placed in the Castle Captaine Wood, and Captaine Pikeman with two hundred souldiers, and so returned to Barwick. The fourth of May, he set Walter Drewry Marshall, with the number of 2000, to take Fauft Castle, Rebels executed at Barwicke.

tle, which at the first comming was delinered to the Marshall, who expelled the Scots, and so returned to Barwicke.

Sir William Drewry set forward toward Edenborough with diuers Scotish bands to ioine with the Earles of Lineaux, Morton, Glencarne and Marre, with other of the kings power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels, and such as supported them. They came to Edenborough the 14 of May, and from thence to Lithcoe, where the Regent was slaine.

The 17, the footmen marched to Fankirke, & sir William Drewry with the horsemen marched to Sterling, to se the King. The 18 they departed to the foot bands, and so together marched by Glasco, where the Lord Hamleton had besieged a house of the Lungs, but hearing of their comming they fled.

The 23, our Generall with the whole Army, marched towards the Castles of Hamleton, and there had parley with Arthur Hamleton, but he would not deliuer the Castle: from thence accompanied with the Earle of Lenox and Mortaine with the horsemen, marched to a faire house of the Abbots of Kelwing, which house they burned with 17 houses more, whereof one was the Lord Lanhaps.

The Nortons executed.

The 27 of May, Thomas Norton and Christopher Norton of Yorkeshire, were drawne from the tower of London to tiburne, and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

The 28 of May, the Castle of Hamleton was yeld-

yelded to sir VVilliam Drewry, and by him presently spoiled and burnt.

Hamleton in Scotland yelded.

A conspiracy was made by certain Gentlemen and other in the Country of Norffolk, whose purpose was on Midsomer day at Harlestone faire with sound of trumpet, to haue raised a number, and then to proclaime their pretence against strangers and others. This matter was vttered by T. Kete vnto I. Kensey, who forthwith sent the same Kete to the next Iustice, before whom he opened the whole matter, whereupon Maister D. Drewry immediately apprehended I. Throgmorton, and after him many Gentlemen of the City of Norwich, and the Country of Norffolke, and at the next Sessions of goale deliuerie, at the Castle of Norwich, tenne of them were endited of high treason, three of them were hanged, bowelled and quartered, which were Iohn Throgmorton, Thomas Brooke, and George Dedman.

Conspiracy in Norfolke.

The 4 of August the Duke of Norffolke was remoued to the Charter-house, near vnto Smithfield.

Duke of Norffolke remoued.

The same day was arraigned I. Felton for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Bishop of Londons pallace, and also two yong men for coining and clipping, who all were found guiltie of high treason.

Felton executed.

The 8 of August, I. Felton was drawne from Newgate into Pauls Churchyard, & there hanged before the Bishops Pallace gate, and being cut downe aliue, was bowelled and quartered. The Shrieues returned to tiburne with two yong men, which

which were there executed for coining and clipping.

A iourney into Scotland.

The 22 of August the Earle of Sussex and the Lord Scrope marched from Carlile with the Nauie, and force of the north into Scotland, passing ouer the Riuer of Eske. Leuin, and Sarke, so to Dornocke wood, and then to Annonna, a strong house of the L. Harris, which they razed & ouerthrew with others thereabouts, from thence to Hodhim, which they blew vp, from thence to Kennell, which they burnt, from thence to Domfrees, which they sacked, and ouerthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the Queene of Scots, then passing the Riuer of Longher, they burnt and spoiled Cowhilles and Powtracke, and returned to Domfrees, and so to the towne of Dankende, which they burnt, with another house pertaining to W. Maxwell, & so to the Castle of Calauoracke, which Castle they blew vp and returned.

The 28 of August they marched towards Carlile, where by the way they burnt two houses, the one beeing Arthur Greames, the other Rich George.

Francis Barnam, William Box.

Shrieues.

High waters.

The 5 of October happened a terrible tempest of wind and raine, by meanes whereof many ships and other vessels were drowned: the waters ouerflowing drowned many townes, villages, cattell, houses and goods, beside many men, women, and children drowned in their beddes.

Maior.

Sir Rowland Hayward Clothworker.

In

In the moneth of December the money sent out of Spaine to the Duke of Alua, then Gouernour in the Low Countries, therewith to haue paied his Souldiers, was taken by the Quæne of Englands ships on the west vasts, brought a land there, and so to the tower of London. Also a proclamation was published of the causes why the same money was so staied here. An reg. 13.

The 23 of January the Queenes maiesty accompanied with her Nobility, came to sir Thomas Gresham in Bishops gate streete of London, where she dined, and after returning through Cornehill, entred the Burse, which place shee caused by an Heralde to bee proclaimed the Roiall Exchange. Royal Exchange.

The 17 of Februarie, at Kingstone, neare Marclech, in the County of Hereford, was seene the ground to open, and certaine rocks with a peece of ground remoued, and went forward the space of foure daies. It remoued it selfe betweene fiue of the clocke in the euening and seuen the next morrow forty paces, carrying great trées & sharpe coates, some with threescore sharpe in them. The depth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirty foote, the breadth of the breach is eightscore yards, and in length aboue twenty score yards, it ouerthrew Kinnastone Chappel. Also two high waies be remoued nigh an hundred yards, with the trées of the hedgerowes. The ground in all is 26. acres, and where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gone vpon it. A strange kind of earth remoued.

The

1571. Parliamẽt. The ſecond of Aprill a parliament beganne at Weſtminſter, wherein was granted by the Clergy a ſubſidy of fiue ſhillings in the pound, and by the temporality two fifteenes, with a ſubſidy of 2 s 8 d in the pound.

Doctor Story executed. The firſt of June Iohn Story a Doctor of the Canon law, who before had bene condemned of high treaſon, was drawne from the tower of London to tiburne, and there hanged, and quartered.

A combat appointed at Tuthill. The 18 of June there was a combat appointed to haue bene fought for a certaine manour and demaine lands in the Iſle of Harty in Kent; Simõ Low and Iohn Ryme plaintifes, had brought a writ of right againſt Thomas Paramour, who offered to defend his right by battaile, and the plaintifes aforeſaid accepted to anſwere his chalenge. Hereupon the ſaid Paramour brought before the Iudges of the commõ pleas at Weſtminſter one George Thorne, and the plaintifes brought Henry Naylor maſter of defence. Thorne caſt downe a gauntlet, which Nayler tooke vp: vpon the ſunday before the battaile ſhould be tried, on the nert morrow the matter was ſtaied, and the parties agreed, that Paramour beeing in poſſeſſion ſhould haue the land.

The quarell of cõbat ſtaied. It was thought good that for Paramours aſſurance, the order ſhould be kept touching the combat, and that the Plaintifes ſhould make default of appearance, and that the Court ſhould ſit in Tuthill fields, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twenty yards ſquare, double rai-

led for the combat, without the Weſt ſquare a ſtage being ſet for the Iudges, repreſenting the Court of common pleas.

About ten of the clocke the Court of common pleas came to the place prepared, when the Lord chiefe Iuſtice with two other his aſſociates were ſet, then Low was called to come in, or elſe looſe his writ of right.

Then the ſureties of Henry Naylor were called to bring in the ſaid Naylor, champion of Simon Low, and ſhortly thereupon Sir Ierome Bowes leading Naylor entred the liſts, bringing him downe till he came againſt the Iudges, and there making curteſie, Naylor put off his nether ſtocks, and ſo bare footed and bare legged, and his dublet ſlæues tied vp to the elbow bare headed, came in as aforeſaid.

Then were called the ſureties of George Thorn, and immediately ſir Henry Cheiney entring vſed the like order as Naylor had. After all this the Lord chiefe Iuſtice rehearſing the manner of bringing the Writ of right by Simon Low, of the anſwere made by Paramour, and how Paramour had challenged to defend his right by his champion, and of the accepting the triall by law with his champion, then for default of appearance in Low, he iudged the Land to Paramour, and diſmiſſed the Champions.

The 16 of July Rebecca Chamber of Perſetteſham, for poiſoning T. Chambers her husband, was burnt at Maidſtone in Kent. A woman burnt.

The 7 of September the Duke of Norffolke

Duke of Norffolke sent to the Tower.

was remoued from the Charter house to the tower of London.

B. of Salisbury deceased.

The twenty two of September deceased Iohn Iewell Bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his workes remaining witnes.

Shrieues. Maior.

Henry Milles, Iohn Branch.
Sir VVilliam Allen Mercer.

The christian victory against the Turkes. The battel of Lepãto. Anno reg. 14.

The 9 of Nouember great reioicing was made at London, for the late come newes of a maruellous victorie obtained by the Christian army by sea, against the Turkes the 7 of October last passed, wherein was taken and sunke of ỹ Turks gallies and Brigantines 230, there were slaine of the Turkes more then thirty thousand, beside a great number of prisoners taken, & about 12000. Christians that had bene slaues with the Turks were set at liberty. The 13 of January deceased sir VVilliam Peter knight, who had beene secretary and of the priuy Counsell to the foure Kings and Queenes in this realme, and seuen times L. Ambassadour abroad in forraine lands: hee augmented Exceter Colledge in Oxford, with lands to the value of one hundred pounds by yeare.

S.W. Peter succeased.

Duke of Norffolke araigned.

The 16 of January, Thomas Duke of Norffolke was arraigned in Westminster hall, and there by his Peeres found guilty of high treason.

The 11 of February Kenelme Barne and Edmond Mather, were drawne from the tower of London, and Henry Rolfe from the Marshalsie in Southwarke, all thre to tiburne, and there hanged

ed, bowelled and quartered, Barney and Mather for conspiracy, and Rolfe for counterfeiting the Quænes hand.

The 12 of February was proclamation made for the sharp punishment of such as conuaied bels, lead, and other Church goods out of the Parish Churches or Chappels. A proclamation.

The tenth of March deceased sir William Pawlet knight, Lord Saint John Earle of Wilshire, Marques of Winchester, knight of the Garter, one of the Quænes Maiesties priuie Counsell, & Lord high Treasurer of England. He was borne in the yeare of our Lord 1483, hee serued Henry the 7, Henry the 8, Edward the 6, Quæne Mary, and Quæne Elizabeth. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens children, growing to the nũber of 103. 1572.

The 25 of March by the commandement of the Counsell, the Citizens of London assembling at their seuerall halles, the master collected the most active persons of euery their companies, to the number of three thousand, whom they appointed to be pikemen and shotte, the pikemen were forthwith armed in faire corslets, the gunners had euery of them his Callieuer, with the furniture. To these were appointed diuers Captaines, who to traine them vp in warlike feats, mustered them thrice euery weeke, sometime in the artillery yard, teaching the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at the miles end, and in Saint Georges field teaching them to skirmish. Souldiers trained.

On May day they mustred at Greenewich be-

fore the Quéenes maiestie, where they shewed many warlike feats, but were much hindred by the weather, all day showring.

A shew at Greenwich.

It was enacted that all persons aboue the age of fouretéene yeares, being taken, vagrant, and wandring misorderly, should bee apprehended, whipped, and burnt through the right eare with a hot iron for the first time so taken, the second time to be hanged,

This yeare 1572, was the Massacar in Paris.

The massacre in frãce D. of Norf. beheaded.

The 2 of June Thomas Duke of Norffolk was beheaded on tower hill.

French Embassadour.

Francis Duke of Memorency, and Betraude de Saligners, Knights of the order of Saint Michaell, Ambassadours for Charles king of France arriued at Douer.

The 15 of June they repaired to the White hall, and there in her Graces chappell about one of the clocke in the after noone, the Articles of treaty, league or confederacy, and sure friendship concluded at Bloys the ninetéenth of Aprill, betwéen the Quéenes maiesty and the French King, being read, the same was by her maiesty and his Ambassadours confirmed to be obserued and kept.

Earle of Northumberland beheaded.

The 22 of August Thomas Percie Earle of Northumberland, now brought out of Scotlãd whither he had fled, was beheaded at Yorke.

Englishmẽ sent to Ireland.

In the moneth of August sir Thomas Smith, one of the Quéenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, sent his sonne Thomas Smith Esquire, into Ireland with a Colony or habitation of English men to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster.

Richard

Richard Pype, Nicholas Woodrouffe.
Sir Lionell Ducket, mercer.

Shriues.
Maior.
An. reg. 15.

The 18 of Nouember was ſéene a ſtar Northward, very bright and cleare in the conſtellation of Caſſiopeia, which with thꝛée chiefe fired ſtarres of the ſaid conſtellation made a Geometricall figure lozengewiſe, of the learned men called Rombus: this ſtarre in bigneſſe at the firſt appearing, ſéemed bigger then Iupiter, and much leſſe then Venus when ſhe ſéemed greateſt, alſo the ſaid ſtar neuer changing his place, was carried about with the daily motion of the heauen, as all fired ſtars commonly are, and ſo continued almoſt fiue moneths. The ſame ſtarre was found to bee in place celeſtiall, farre aboue the Moone, otherwiſe than euer any comet hath bœne ſœne, oꝛ naturally can appeare: therefoꝛe it is ſuppoſed, that the ſignification thereof is directed purpoſely, and ſpeciallie to ſome matter not naturall, but celeſtiall, oꝛ rather ſuperceleſtiall, ſo ſtrange, as from the beginning of the woꝛld neuer was the like.

A ſtrange ſtarre.

The 14 of Nouember, Edward Earle of Darby, Lord Stanley and Strange, L. and Gouernour of the Iſle of Man, knight of the noble Order of the Garter, and one of the Quéenes Maieſties Priuie Counſell, deceaſed. His life and death deſeruing commendation, and crauing memoꝛy to be imitated, was ſuch as followeth. His fidelitie to two Kings and two Quéenes in dangerous times and great rebellions, in which time and alwaies as cauſe ſerued, he was Lieutenant of Lancaſhire and Cheſhire. His godly diſpoſition to his

The Earle of Darby deceaſed.

tenants, neuer forcing any seruice at their hands, but due payment of their rent. His liberality to strangers, his famous housekeping, his feeding of aged persons twice a day forty and odde, besides all commers thrice a weeke appointed for his dealing daies, and euery good friday 35 yeares reliened one with another 2700, with meate, drinke, and mony worth. His cunning in setting bones dissiointed or brake, his chirurgery and desire to help the poore, his deliuery of his George and seale of the Lord Strange, with exhortation that
An. reg. 15. he might keepe it so vnspotted in fidelity to his Prince, as he had, and his hope that he died in the Quœnes fauour, his toilfull parting this world, his taking leaue of all his seruants by shaking of hands, and his remembrance to the last day.

The 18 of January VVilliam Lord Herbert Earle of Worcester, began his iourney toward France, to the christning of the Kings daughter there, in stead of the Quœnes maiesty of Englād. The said Earle with many of his company, were robbed vpon the sea of much of their baggage, and three or foure of their men slaine.

The narrow sea scoured.

In the moneth of Februarie through sundry hainous complaints brought to the Quœnes maiesty and her Counsell, of Pirats that kept the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as also the robbing of the Earle of Worcester, it pleased her maiesty to send one of her Shippes named the Swallow, vnder the charge of William Holstock Esquire, controller of her highnes shippes, who had with him the Gillian, the Barke Garet, and the

the Barke of Yarmouth, and 306 able marriners, gunners, and souldiers in the said three shippes, and one Barke which scoured the narrow Sea, from the North foreland as farre Westward as Falmouth in Cornewall, and tooke twenty ships and Barkes of sundry nations, viz. English, French, and Flemmings, (but all Pirats) and in fashion of warre. Hee apprehended in those ships and Barkes to the number of 900 men of all nations, and sent the to Sandwich, Douer, Wight, and Portsmouth (whereof three of them that robbed the Earle of Worcester were shortly after executed at Wight.) Also the said William Holstocke did rescue and take from the abouesaid Pirats, 12. other merchants shippes laden with marchandises, that were their prises, being of sundrie nations, and set at liberty the said fiftene marchants shippes and goods: which done hee returned. Pirats on the west seas. Pirats executed.

The 25 of March being wednesday in Easter weeke, George Browne cruelly murdered neare to shooters hill in kent, a wealthy marchant of London named George Sanders, and Iohn Beane of Woolwich, which murder was committed by the procurement of mistresse Sanders, wife to the said George Sanders, for the which fact, George Browne was hanged in Smithfield in London, the 20 day of Aprill, and after hanged in chaines neare vnto the place where he had done the fact. Mistris Anne Sanders, mistris Anne Drewry, and trusty Roger mistres Druries man were all as actessary, hanged in Smithfield on the 13 of May. 1573. G. Sanders murdered. G Brown, Anne Sanders, Anne Drury, & trusty Roger hanged.

A Browne hanged at Yorke.

Not long after Anthony Browne, brother to the forenamed George Browne, was for notable felonies conueied from Newgate to Yorke & there hanged.

This yeare the Quéne of England being moued by the Regent of Scotland, sent a power of 1500 Englishmen to the siege of Edenborow Castle, sir William Drewry knight Marshal of Barwicke, to be generall of her forces there, who with his Captains and souldiers marched thitherward from BARVVICKE to Leth, and from thence on the 25 of Aprill to Edenborough, entred the town, and the same day, summoned the Castle, raised mounts and began the siege in fiue places, continuing the same so hote, that on the 28 of May, the Castle was surrendred into his hands, and his ensigne was set vp, and afterwards spred in sundry places of the Castle, and afterwards, by him it was deliuered vnto the vse of the K. of Scots, part of the spoile was giuen to the souldiers, the Canons and artillery with certaine other instruments left to the King: more you may read in my Annales.

Edenborough castle yeelded to the English.

Haile in Northāptonshire.

The seuenth of June a great tempest of raine happened at Tocester in Northhampton shire, where through fire houses in that towne were borne down, and fourtéene more for perished, the hailestones were fiue inches about, one child was there drowned: and many sheepe with other cattell.

Thomas Woodhouse.

The 16. of June T. Woodhouse priest was arraigned in the Guild hall of London and condemned

demned of high Treason, who had iudgement to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at tiburne the 19 of June.

The 16 of Auguſt, Walter Earle of Eſſex, accompanied with the Lord Rich, and diuers other gentlemen, embarked themſelues in ſeuerall ſhips at Lerpoole, and tooke their voiage towards Ireland. The Earle after many and great dangers on the ſea, landed at Knockefergus. The Lord Rich with the like dangers landed at Caſtile Kilcliffe, where being met by Captaine Malby, maſter Smith, and maſter Moore, was conducted to maſter Malbies houſe, where he had in readines on the morrow morning 150 horſemen for their ſafegard to Knockfergus, beſide 50 kernes. Earle of Eſſex ſailed into Ireland.

Sir Brian Makephelin on the 6 of September, came to Knockfergus to the Earle of Eſſex, and there made his ſubmiſſion.

After him Ferdorough Macgillaſticke Roze, Oge, Macwilline did the like, and diuers others ſent their meſſengers to the Earle to ſignify that they were at his diſpoſition, as the Barron of Dongarrow, Condonel, Odonell, and the Captain Kylulto.

The Earle of Eſſex hauing the countrey of Clanyboy and other, the Quænes Maieſty directed her letters to the Lord deputy of Ireland, willing him to make the Earle of Eſſex Captaine generall of the Iriſh nation in the prouince of Vlſter, and to diuide the Country won Clanyboy & elſewhere, &c. Earle of Eſſex generall of Vlſter.

Shrieues. James Harney, Thomas Pullison.
Maior. Sir Iohn Riuers, Grocer.

An reg. 16. A monstrous fish. The 6 of July in the Isle of Thanet, a monstrous fish of the sea did shoot himselfe on shore, where for want of water beating himselfe on the sands he died. The length of this fish was twenty two yards, the nether iaw 12 foot, the opening, the thicknes from the backe whereon hee lay, to the top of his bellie was 14 foote, his taile of the same breadth, betweene the eies 12 foote, some of the ribs were 16 foote long, his tongue was fiftéen foote long.

Obsequie for the K. of France. The 7 of August a solemne obsequie was kept in Pauls Church in London, for Charles the 9. King of France.

The 15 of August being Sunday, Agnes Bridges a maide about the age of 20 yeares, and Rachel Pinder a wench about 12 yeares old, who both of them had counterfaited to be possessed by the diuell, stood before the preacher at Pauls crosse, where they acknowledged their hypocriticall counterfetting, requiring forgiuenes of God, and the world.

A lad drowned in a channell. The fourth of September in the afternone, such a storme of raine happened at London, as the like of long time could not bee remembred, whereth rough, the chanels of the Citie sodainly ran with such a forcible course, that a lad about the age of eighteene yeares neare vnto Dowgate, was borne ouer with the streame, and by ỹ same carried frō the conduit there towards the thames, with such a swiftnes, that no man with staues or

otherwise

otherwaies could ſtay him, till hee came againſt the cart wheele that ſtood in the water gate, afore which time hee was drowned and found ſtarke dead.

Thomas Blanke, Anthony Gammage.

Iames Hawes Cloathworker.

This Maior kept no feaſt at the Guild hall, but dined at his owne houſe with his brethren the Aldermen, the companies dined at their ſeuerall halles. No Maiors feaſt.

Michaelmas tearme which had béene adiourned by proclamation, began at Weſtminſter on the firſt of Nouember. The ſame firſt day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the riuer of thames, the firſt by courſe, the other within an houre after, which ouerflowed the marſhes. The 14 of Nouember about midnight, diuers ſtrange impreſſions of fire and ſmoake were ſéene in the aire, to proceed forth of a black cloud in the North towards the South, which ſo continued til the next morning. The next day following, the heauens from all parts did ſéeme to burne, and ouer our heads the flames from the horizon round about riſing did méete. Terme adiourned. Two tides in one houre. Fiery impreſſions meruailous. An. reg 17

The foure & twentith of February, at Tewkeſbury a ſtrange thing happened after a flood which was not great. In the afternoone there came down the riuer of Auen great number of flies and béetles, ſuch as in ſommer euenings vſe to ſtrike men in the face, in great heapes, a foote thicke vpon the water, ſo that to crédible mens iudgement they were within a paire of buts length of Flies in February the number ſtrãge.

thoſe

those flies about a hundred quarters. The milles thereabout were dammed vp with them for the space of foure daies after, and then were cleansed by digging them out with shouels, from whence they came as yet vnknowne, but the day was cold and a hard frost.

Earthquake. The 26 of February, betweene foure and fiue of the clocke in the afternoons, great earthquakes happened in the City of Yorke, Worcester, Gloucester, Bristow, Hereford, and the Countries about, which caused the people to run out of their houses for feare they should haue fallen vpon their heads. In Tewkesbury, Bredon and other places, the dishes fell from the cupbords, and the bookes in mens studies from the shelues. In Norton Chappel the people being on their knees at euening prayer, the ground mouing, caused them to run away in great feare, fearing that the dead bodies would haue risen, or the Chappell haue fallen, part of Kithing Castle fell downe, with certaine bricke chimnies in gentlemens houses.

1575. Anabaptists at Pauls Crosse. On Easter day the third of April, was disclosed a congregation of Anabaptists Dutchmen in a house without the barres of Algate at London, whereof 27 were taken and sent to prison, & foure of them bearing fagots recanted at Pauls Crosse on the 15 of May.

Archbish. of Canterbury deceased. The 17 of May Mathew Parker Doctor of Diuinity, Archbishop of Canterbury deceased at Lambeth, and there was honourably buried.

This reuerend Father examined throughly the English translation of the holy Bibles, wherein hee

he partly vsed the helpe of his brethren Bishops, and other Doctors, and caused the same to bee newly printed in the largest volume, for the furniture of many Churches then wanting. Also making diligent search for the antiquities of the Britons, and English Saxons, to the end those monuments might be carefully kept, he caused them to be wel bound, and trimly couered, and such whereof he knew very few copies to be extant (amongst the which, whereunto I am witnes, and was an helper, was Mathew Paris, Mathew Florilegus, & Thomas Walsingham) he caused to bee printed. The famous Palace of his See at Canterbury decayed, he renewed and fully restored with the charges of more than one thousand foure hundred pound.

He founded a Grammar schoole in Rachedaile, in the County of Lancaster, and did many other good deeds to Colledges, in giuing scholarships, Bookes, money and plate, &c.

The 21 of May one man and ten women Anabaptists Dutch, were in the consistory of Pauls condemned to be burnt, onely one woman was conuerted, the other were banished. Anabaptists banished.

The 21 of June stood at Pauls crosse, fiue persons termed the family of loue, who there confessed themselues vtterly to detest as well the Author of the sect, H. N. as all his damnable errours and heresies. Family of loue.

The 22 of July two Dutchmen Anabaptists were burnt in Smithfield. Anabaptists burnt.

The 30 of July in the afternoone was a great tempest Thunder and haile.

tempeſt of lightning and thunder, where through both men and beaſts in diuers places were ſtricken dead. Alſo at that time fell haileſtones ſeuen inches about.

Four children at a burden. The 26 of September, a Poulters wife in the Pariſh of Chriſts Church, within Newgate of London, was brought to bed of foure children at one burthen, all maiden children, and the ſame day moneth the mother was buried, but all the 4 children liuing.

Edward Osborne, VVolſtone Dixie.

Shrieues. Maior. Sir Ambroſe Nicholas Saltar.

This Maior went by water to Weſtminſter, and there tooke his oath, he kept no feaſt at Guild hall, but dined at his owne houſe with his brethren.

The Companies dined at their ſeuerall Halles.

An. reg 18. God puniſheth periurie. The 11 of February Anne Aueries widdow, for ſwearing her ſelfe for a little money that ſhee ſhould haue paid for fiue pound of tow at a ſhop in Woodſtreet of London, fell immediately downe ſpeechles, caſting vp at her mouth the ſame matter which by natures courſe ſhould haue beene voided downewards till ſhe died. A terrible example of Gods iudgement vpon ſuch as make no conſcience of ſwearing, though it be againſt their owne elder brother.

Archbiſh. elected. The 15 of February Edmond Grindall ſometime Biſhop of London, late Archbiſhop of Yorke, was in the Chapter houſe of S. Pauls Church at London elected Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

The 5 of March in the night a tilt boate with about

about the number of thirty persons comming frō Gravesend toward London, were all drowned, one boy excepted. Tilbeat drowned. 1576.

The 15 of June, Martine Frobisher with two small barkes and one pinnesse, departed from Blackwall vpon his voiage for the discouery of a passage to Cathay by the Northwest seas. Upon the first of July, he had sight of Freesland, but durst not approch the same by reason of the great Ise that lay along the coast: not farre from thence he lost his pinnesse, and one of his Barkes, who mistrusting the danger of tempests, returned home, with report that their Generall Martine Frobisher was cast away, which Captaine notwithstanding continued his course Northwest, beyond any man that hath heretofore discouered, and the 20 of July, had a sight of a high land, which hee named Queene Elizabeths foreland, and after that another foreland with a great passage, diuiding as it were, the two maine lands asunder, this place he named Frobishers straight. After he had passed fortie leagues further, he went a shore, found the same to bee inhabited with sauage people, brought one of them into his barke, and returning, arriued in England in the moneth of August. One of his cōpany brought from thēce a pēce of blacke stone, which beeing brought to certaine goldfiners to make a say thereof, found it to hold golde (as they said) and that very richly. Frobishers first voiage for the discouerie of Cathay.

The moneth of August, many complaints beeing brought to the Quēne against the Flushingers, for great spoiles and robberies by them dai-

ly

ly committed vpon her Subiects, her maiesty gaue order to put foure good ships and two barks of her owne to the Seas, vnder the charge of master William Holstocke Esquire, controller of all her highnes shippes, with 1100 men, victualled for fiue weekes, in which time was by them taken eight Flushingers shippes, and barkes, prizes, and two hundred and twenty sea-rouers in them, who were sent to sundry prisons.

Earle of Essex deceased.

Walter Earle of Essex, and Earle Marshall of Ireland, knight of the Garter, falling sicke of a laske the 21 of August, deceased on the 12 of September at Diuelon in Ireland, and was buried at Carmarthen in Wales.

Shrieues. Maior. An. reg 19.

William Kempton, George Barne.
Iohn Langley Goldsmith.

Patricke Brunton ouerturned.

The 17 of March through a strange tempest which happened in the North, nere to a towne called Richmond, not onely cottages, trees, barns, and haystacks, but also the most part of a Church called Patrike Brunton was ouerthrowne with most strange sights in the aire both terrible and fearefull.

1577. Charitable acts of M. Lambe. Holborne conduit builded.

The 26 of March the new conduit nere vnto Holborne, with one cocke at Holborne bridge, were begun to bee founded by William Lambe, sometime Gentleman of the Chappell to King Henry the eight, now Citizen and Clothworker of London. The water whereof is conuaied into pipes of lead to the said Conduit, more then two thousand yards in length, all which of his owne costs and charges, amounted to the summe of 15 hun-

hundred pound, was fully finished the 24 of August, in the same yeare.

The said W. Lambe hath giuen to the company of Stationers 6 pound, 13 shillings 4 pence, in the Parish Church of S. Faiths vnder Pauls Church in London, to giue to 12 poore people euery friday 12 pence in money, and 12 pence in bread.

Item to Christs hospitall in London yearely for euer 6 pound, and 100 pound in money to purchase lands.

Item to Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke foure pound yearely.

Item to the Hospitall called the Sauoy sometime, 10 pound at once to buy bedding for the poore.

Item to the Clothworkers in London, 4 pound the yeare. Also more his late dwelling house, with other to the value of 30 pound the yeare, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say diuine service euery sunday, wednesday, and friday, and that foure sermons euery yeare after his decease be preached in the Church to the said house belonging, called Saint Iames in the wall by Criplegate, and also to giue to 12 poore men yearely on the first of October, to euery one a gowne of good frese ready made, a shirt of good locoram, and a strong paire of shoes, and 12 poore women 12 gownes of the like Frese, 12 smockes, and twelue paire of shoes for euer.

Free Schoole & almes houses at Sutton in Kent.

Item he erected a free schoole, and fiue almes houses at Sutton valens in Kent, where he was borne, and appointed for the Master, twentie

pound, and the vsher ten pound yearely for euer, and to the fiue almeshouses tenne pound yearely, with an orchard and gardens.

Item towards a free schoole at Maidstone in Kent.

Item to set poore Clothiers aworke in the County of Suffolke, one hundred pound.

To the townes of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, each of them a hundred pound.

Second voiage toward Cathay.

The 31 of May, Martine Frobisher with one ship and two barkes furnished for that purpose, sailed from Harwich in Essex towards Cathay by the Northwest seas, and entred his straits beyond Queene Elizabeths foreland about thirty leagues, where he went on shore, and finding store of gold ore (as he had been enformed) fraught his ship and barke, caught a man, woman and child of that Country, and then on the twenty foure of August returning, arrined at Milforde Hauen on the twentith of September.

The 20 of June, W. Lumney a poore man in the Parish of Emely, in the county of Worcester being kept in prison by a wealthy widow, he hauing a Mare of 22 yeares old with foale, within three daies after his mare foaled a mare colt, the which immediately had an vdder, out of the which was milked the same day a pint of milke, and euery day after gaue aboue 3 pints, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife & children, the which colt continued in that sort long time after, as hath beene seen of many thousands.

The

The fourth, fift, and sixt daies of July, was the Assises held at Oxford, where was arraigned & condemned one Rowland Ienkes for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose amidst the people such a dampe, that almost all were smothered, very few escaped that were not taken at that instant, the iuroꝛs died presently, shortly after died sir Robert Bell, Lord chiefe Baron, sir Ro de Olie, sir W. Babington, master Weneman, M. de Olie high shrieue, M. Danuers, M. Harcourt, M. Kirle, M. Phetteplace, M. Greenewood, M. Foster, M. Nash, serieant Baram, M. Stephens, &c. There died in Oxford three hundred persons, and sickened there, but died in other places two hundred & odde, from the sixt of July to the twelfth of August, after which day died not one of that sicknes, nor one of them infected not another, nor any one woman or child died thereof. Strange & sudden sickenes at Oxford.

On Sunday the 4 of August betweene the houre of 9 and 10 of the clocke in the forenoone, whilst the Minister was reading of the second lesson in the Parish Church of Bliborough (a town in Suffolke) a strange and terrible tempest of lightning and thunder, stroke through the wall of the same Church into the ground, almost a yard deepe, draue downe all the people on that side aboue 20 persons, then renting the wall vp to the Reuestry, cleft the doore and returned to the staple, rent the timber, brake the chaines, and fled toward Bongy, 6 miles of the people ꝑ were stricken downe were found grouseling more then halfe an houre after, whereof a man and a boy Tempest in Norff.

were found ſtarke dead, the other were ſcorched. The like flaſh of lightning and crackes of thunder rent the Pariſh Church of Bongey nine miles from Norwich, wrung in ſunder the wires and whæles of the clocke, ſlew two men which ſate in the belfrey and ſcorched another which hardly eſcaped.

The tower vpon Londō bridge newbuilded with timber.

The Tower of London bridge being taken downe, and a new foundation drawne, ſir Iohn Langley Lord Maior of the City of London, laid the firſt ſtone, the 28 of Auguſt in the preſence of the Shrieues of London and the two Bridgemaſters.

Shrieues. Maior.

Nicholas Backhouſe, Francis Bowyer.
Sir Thomas Ramſey Grocer.

Sir Thom. Ramſeis gift is of 243 l the yeare to Chriſts hoſpitall.

This ſir Thomas Ramſey Lord Maior of the City of London, with the godly and vertuous Lady dame Mary his wife, both liuing, being ſeaſed of lands in the right of the ſaid dame Marie and of her inheritance, haue giuen the fee ſimple of the ſame lands, being the yearely valew of 243 l. to Chriſts hoſpitall in London. The rents and profits whereof are limited to be imploied as followeth, viz. vnto Peter Houſe in Cambridge ſhall be giuen yearely forty pound to the finding of foure ſcholars, and two fellowes there. More, tenne pound yearely towards the releiuing of the poore harboured in the hoſpitall of Saint Bartholmew in London, and other ten pound yearely to the releiuing of poore priſoners in the foure priſons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the 2 Counters, this to be continued for euer, the reſ-

due to be conuerted towards relieſe of the poore children of Chriſts hoſpitall aforeſaid. This gift ſhe afterward in her widowhoode, confirmed, and augmented greatly, both in her life, and by her Teſtament.

The 11 of Nouember at night was ſeene a blaſing ſtarre with a long ſtreame, which was nightly ſeene till eight of the clocke. A blaſing ſtarre.

The 19 of Nouember the new Sergeants at the Law, ſeuen in number, held their feaſt in the Temple of London. An. reg 20. Sergeants feaſt.

The 17 of Ianuary one Simon Pembrooke, dwelling in Southwarke, being vehemently ſuſpected to be a coniurer, by commandement of the ordinary Iudge for thoſe parts, appeared in the Pariſh Church of Saint Sauiour, at the Court holden there: which Simon buſied in entertaining a Proctor, and hauing money in his hand, leaned his head vpon the pew wherein the Proctor ſtood, which after he had done a certaine ſpace, the Proctor began to lift vp his head, to ſee what hee aild, and found him departed out of life, and ſtraightway the ſaid Simon fell downe ratling a little in the throat, and neuer ſpake word after. This was done euē as the Iudge came into the Church, who ſaid it was the iuſt iudgement of GOD towards thoſe that vſed Sorcery, and a great example to admoniſh others to feare the iuſtice of God. After his clothes being opened, there were found about him diuelish bookes of coniuration and abominable practiſes, a picture of a man hauing three dice in his hand, and this writing: Chance dice

fortunately, and diuers papers of such like matters, as he had dealt in for men, such as are mentioned in Leuiticus, the 20 Chapter, the 6 verse. If any soule turne himselfe after such as work with spirits, and after southsayers to go a whoring (saith the Lord) I will put my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among my people.

Nelson executed. The 3 of February Iohn Nelson for denying the Quænes supremacy, was drawn from Newgate to tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

The 10 of March deceased the Ladie Margaret Countesse of Lineaux, and was buried at Westminster.

1578.

Frobishers third voiage. The 31 of May, Martin Frobisher with fifténe saile of good ships well appointed, departed from Harwich in Esser, on his third voiage towards Catay. The 31 of July after many attempts, & sundry times being put backe by Ilands of yse in his streits, he came to anker in the ilands, now by her Maiesty named Meta incognita, where (as in the yeare before) they fraught their ships with the like ore, and then on the last of August returning thence, arriued safely in England about the first of October.

Shrieues. George Bond, Thomas Starky.

Maior. Sir Richard Pipe, Draper.

An reg 21. Cassimere receiued. The 22 of January about 7 of the clocke at night, Iohn Cassimere, Count Palatine of Rhene, and Duke of Bauaria landing at the tower of London, was there by diuers noble men and others honourably receiued, & conuaied by creste light

light and torchlight to sir Thomas Gressams house in Bishopsgate streete, where he was feasted and lodged till Sunday nert, and then by the nobility brought to the Court at Westminster, and after lodged in Somerset house. On the eight of February he was made knight of the Garter, and on the foureteenth of February departed from London homewards, with great rewards giuen by the Quænes Maiesty, the nobility, and men of honour.

The fourth of February, and the night following fell such aboundance of snow, that on the fift in the morning, the same was found at London to lie two foot deep in the shallowest, and otherwise being driuen by the wind very boistrous in the Northeast, on bankes, an ell, or yard and half deepe, in the which drifts of Snow in the Countries, many cattell and some men and women were ouerwhelmed and lost, it snowed till the eight day, and freezed till the tenth. Then followed a thaw with continuall raine a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the Marshes and low grounds being drowned, the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof, some fishes were found there to remaine. Deep snow. Greatland waters.

The 20 of February deceased sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, who was honourably buried vnder a sumptuous monument in Pauls Church of London, the 9 of March. Lord Keeper deceased.

1579

The 25 of Aprill sir Thomas Bromley knight, was made Lord Chancellor of England. Lord chancellor.

An heretick burnt at Norwich.

The 14 of Aprill, Matthew Hamont of Hithersey, three miles from Norwich ploughwright, for denying Christ to be our Saviour, and publishing diuers other horrible heresies, was conuented before the Bishop of Norwich, condemned in the consistorie, and deliuered to the Shrieues of Norwich to be executed: but because hee had spoken words of blasphemy against the Queens Maiesty and other of her Counsell, hee was by the Maio: Sir Robert Wood, and Sergeant Windam Recorder, condemned to lose his eares, which were cut off the thirteenth of May in the market place of Norwich, and on the 20. of May hee was burnt in the Castle ditch there.

A locke & key weighed but one wheat corne.

This yeare Marke Scaliot, Blacksmith Citizen of London, for triall of his workemanship made one hanging locke of Iron, steele and brasse of eleuen seuerall peeces, and a pipe key, all cleane wrought, which waied but one graine of gold. He also at the same time made a chaine of gold of forty three linkes, to which chaine the locke and key being fastned and put about a fleas necke, shee drew the same with ease. All which locke and key, chaine, and flea, waied but one grain and a halfe: a thing most incredible, but that I my selfe haue seene it.

Great art and labour to very small purpose.

Traiterous fact of T. Appletree.

The 17. of July the Queenes Maiesty being on the riuer of Thames, betwixt her Manor of Greenwich and Depford, in her priuy barge, accompanied with the French Embassadour, the Earle of Lincolne, and others; it chanced that one T. Appletree, seruingman in the company of others,

rowe

towing vp and downe the thames, hauing a Caliuer charged with a bullet, and shooting at random, by misfortune shot one of the watermen, (the second next vnto the bales of the said barge which sate within fiue foote of her highnes) cleane thorow both armes, for the which fact the said Thomas was on the 21 of July brought to the water side, where was a gibbet set vp, and when the hangman had put the rope about his neck, he was by the Quænes pardon deliuered from execution.

This yeare Iohn Foxe of Woodbridge, William Wicnor, Robert Moore Englishmen, hauing bene prisoners in Turkey about the space of thirteene yeares, with more than 260 other christians of diuers nations, by killing of their keper, meruailously escaped, and returned to their native countries. Iohn Foxe deliuered 269 Christians out of the Turkes hands.

In the moneth of September and October fell great winds and raging floods in sundry places of this Realme, wherethrough many men, cattle, houses, were drowned. In the townes of Newport the cottages were borne downe and the corne lost, pasture ground ouerwhelmed, cattell drowned. In the towne of Bedford the water came vp into the market place, where cupbords, chests, and formes, swamme about the houses, their fuell, corne and hay was wract and borne away. Also the towne of Saint Odes in Hūtingtonshire was ouerflowed suddenly in the night, when all men were at rest, the waters brake in with such force, that the towne was all defaced, the Swannes swam downe the market place, and all the towne about Great water floods.

about the boates did floate. Gozmanchester was suddenly suppzest, their houses full of water, and their cattell destroied.

Shrieues. Maior. An. reg. 22.

Martin Calthorpe, Iohn Hart.

Sir Nicholas Woodroofe, Haberdasher.

Sir Thomas Gresham deceased.

On the 21 of September, Sir Thomas Gresham knight, agent to the Quœnes highnesse (who had builded the Royal exchange in London) deceased suddenly at his house in Bishops gate stræte of London, and was buried in the parish Church of S. Elen there.

1580 Earth. quake generall.

The 6 of Apzill beeing wednesday in Easter wæke, about fire of the clocke towards the euening, a sudden earthquake happened at London, and generally throughout England, by violence whereof, the great clocke bell at Westminster stroke against the hammer, as diuers clocks and belles against their hammers and clappers both in the City and country did the like. In London a pœce of the Temple Church fell downe. In the late dissolued Church of the Gzay friars now called Chzists Church, in the sermon time one falling from the top, killed a yong man out of hand, and one other stone so bzuised a maiden, his fellow seruant both to one master, that she liued but 4 daies. Diuers other were soze bzuised running out of the Church. Some stones fell from the Church of Saint Paul in London and some from the Church of Saint Peter at Westminster, diuers chimneies with shaking lost their tops, and ships on the riuer of Thames and on the Seas, were seene to totter: this earthquake continued about

about Lõdon not passing one minute of an houre, but in East Kent, and on the sea coast, thereabout it was felt three times, to wit, at 6, 9, 11 of the clocke. The first of May, after 12 of the clock in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places in Kent, namely at Ashford great Chatte, &c. which made the people there to rise out of their beds, and to runne to their Churches to call vpon GOD, by earnest praier to be mercifull vnto them.

The 13 of June about 6 of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwash within Bothell Barony in Northumberland, there happened a tempest of lightning and thunder, after the which of a sudden, came great showers of haile, amongst the which were stones of diuers shapes. Strange haile.

The 17 of June, in the Parish of Blansdon in Yorkeshire, after a great tempest of lightning & thunder, a woman of foure score yeares old named Alice Perin, was deliuered of an hideous monster, whose head like vnto a sallet, the fore part of his body like a man, but hauing eight legges, not one like another, and a taile of halfe a yard long. A monstrous child.

About the 18 of July, the Lord Gray tooke his voiage towards Ireland, as Lord Deputy thereof, after whom were sent diuers bands of lusty souldiers, both horsemen and footmen, vnder the leading of expert Captaines. Souldiers transported into Ireland.

The 22 of September at Fennistanton in Huntingtonshire, one Agnes, wife to William Linsey, was deliuered of an vgly and strange monster, with child monstrous.

with a face black, mouth and eies like a Lyon, both male and female.

Ralph Woodcocke, Iohn Allott.

Shrieues.

Blasing Starre.

The eight of October appeared a Crinitall or blasing starre, bushing toward the East, which was nightly seene more than two moneths after.

Sergeants feast.

The eighteenth of October, were made 8 Sergeants at law, to wit, William Fleetwood Recorder of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas Snagge, William Periam, Robert Halton, Iohn Clench, Iohn Puckering, Thomas Walmsley, and held their feast in the new temple at London.

The 19 of October, proclamation was published at London, for the apprehension, and seuere punishing of all persons suspected to be of the familie of loue.

Sir Iohn Braunch, Draper.

There arriued vpon the west coast of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spaniards sent by the Pope to aid the Earle of Desmond in his rebellion, which fortified themselues strongly neare Smerwicke, in a fort which they called Castle deloze, there erecting the Popes Banner against her Maiesty: which when the Lord Gray of Wilton deputy of Ireland vnderstood, marched thitherward, and the first of Nouember, hearing of the arriuall of foure or fiue of the Queens Maiesties ships, and also of three barkes, fraughted from Limorket and Korke with victuals, on the morrow after marched towards the fort, vnto which he gaue so hot an assault, that on the ninth of Nouember the same was yeelded, all the Irish men

men and women hanged, and more then 4 hundred Spaniards, Italians, and Byscaies put to the sword, the Coronell, Captaines, Secretary, and other(to the number of 20)saued for ransome. In which fortresse was found good store of money, bisket, bacon, oyle, wine and diuers other prouisions of victuall, sufficient for their company for halfe a yeare, besides armour, powder, shot, and other furniture for two thousand men and vpwards. An. reg. 23.

The 28 of November, were arraigned in the Kings bench, VVilliam Randall for coniuring to know where treasure was hid in the earth, and goods feloniously taken, Ralph Spacie, and Christopher Waddington for being present, Randall, Elas, Spacie, and VVaddington were found guilty, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were reprieued.

About the foure and twentith of December in the towne of Walsam in the County of Suffer, a child of eleuen yeares old, named VVilliam VVibers, lay in a trance, and then comming to himselfe again, vttered to ỳ standers by many strange speeches against pride, couetousnes, and coldnes of charity, &c. Strange speeches of a child.

About the 12 of January proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundry the Quenes Maiesties subiects remaining beyond the seas vnder colour of study, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of the Realme. And also against the retaining of Iesuites and massing Priests, sowers of sedition, & other treasonable attempts. &c. Against Iesuites and massing priests.

The

The 13 of January, a man was drawne to S. Thomas of Watrings, & there hanged, headed, & quartered, for begging by a licence, whereunto the Queenes hand was counterfeited.

Parliamẽt at Westminster.

The fifteenth of January the Parliament began at Westminster, and on the twentith of January the Queenes maiesty went from White hall, to the Parliament house by wawater.

The 22 of January triumphant iusting was accomplished at Westminster, where many of the beholders as well men as women sore hurt, some maimed, and some killed by falling of scaffolds.

Iusting at Westminster.

Mice deuoured grasse.

About Halontide last past, in the marshes of Dainsey hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the County of Essex, there suddenly appeared an infinite multitude of mice, which ouerwhelming the said marches, did sheare and gnaw the grasse by the roote, spoiling and tainting the same with their venemous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which grased thereon, were smitten with a murraine and died thereof, which vermine by policy of man could not be destroied, till it came to passe that there flocked together about the same marshes, such a number of owles, as all the shire was not able to yeeld, whereby the marsh-holders were shortly delivered from the veration of the Mice.

Francis Drake knighted.

The 4 of Aprill, the Quéene dined at Depford, and there after dinner entred the ship wherein Captaine Drake had sailed about the world, and being there, a bridge that her Maiesty came ouer

brake,

brake, being vpon the same more then 200 persons, and no hurt done by the same, and there she knighted Captain Francis Drake in his ship.

1581. Banqueting house at Westminster.

The Banqueting house builded at Westminster, beginning on the 26 of March, and finished on the eighteenth of Aprill, in which meane space, to wit, on the vrteenth of Aprill arriued at Douer certaine noble men of France, to wit, Francis Burbon, Prince Daulphine of Auergne, Arthur Casse Marshall of France, Lodowike Lusignian, Lord of Lansac, and others. These came from Grauesend by water to London, and so to the Court; then being at Westminster, where they were honourably entertained, the Nobles and gentlemen desirous to shew them all curtesie, prepared a triumph in most sumptuous order, vpon Whitson munday and tewsday: the chiefe chalengers of which attempts, were the Earle of Arundell, L. Windsor, Philip Sidney and other, the defendants to the number of one and twenty, all which of the fire courses against the former chalengers, who performed their parts valiantly.

Ambassadors out of France.

Iousting, tourneying and barriars.

The 21 of June in the night, the lowest Images about the Crosse in Cheap, were broken and defaced, whereupon proclamation was made, that who so would bewray the doers thereof, should haue forty Crownes, but nothing came to light.

Crosse in Cheap defaced.

This yeare were to be seene in London two Dutchmen of strange statures, the one in height seuen foot and seuen inches, in breadth betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yard and two inches

Two men of strange stature.

inches, the compasse of his breast one yard halfe and two inches, & about the wast one yard, quarter, and one inch, the length of his arme to the hands a full yard, a comely man of person, but lame of his legs, for he had broken them with lifting of a barrell of Beere. The other was in height but three foot, he had neuer a good foot nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a galliard, he had no arme, but a stump to the elbow or little more on the right side, on the which singing he would daunce a cuppe, and after tosse it about three or foure times, and euery time receiue the same on the said stumpe, he would shoote an arrow neere the marke, flourish with a rapier, throw a bowle, beat with a hammer, hew with an axe, sound with a trumpet, and drinke euery day ten quartes of the best beere, if he could get it.

Prisoners arraigned for not cōming to Church.

The 18 of July were brought from the Fleete, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and the Counters, sundry prisoners indited for refusing to come to the Church, all which being conuicted by their owne confession had iudgement accordingly to pay twenty pound for euery moneth of such wilfull absence.

Shrieues. Maior.

Richard Martine, VV. VVebbe.

Sir Iames Haruy, Ironmonger.

Monsieur Duke of Anioy came into Englād. An. reg. 24.

The first of Nouember Monsieur the French Kings brother Duke of Aniowe, and other Nobles of France hauing lately arriued in Kent, came to London, and were honourably receiued and retained at the Court with great banqueting.

The

The first of December Edmond Campion Iesuite, Ralph Sherwin, and Alexander Brian seminary Priests, having beene arraigned and condemned for high treason, were drawne from the tower of London to tiburne, and there hanged & quartered. Campion & others executed.

The first of February the Quænes maiesty, with her whole Court accompanied Monsieur Duke of Aniowe from Westminster to Canterbury, where when she had feasted all the French Nobility, either tooke leaue of another, and her Maiesty returned. The 5. the Duke lodged at Sandwich, and on the next morning tooke the sea, being accompanied of the Earle of Leceſter, the Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Howard, knights of the Garter, the Lord Willowby, Lord Windsor, Lord Shefild, Lord Haward, and Lord Audley, M. Sidney, sir George Cary, Master Ionn and Robert Cary, and a great number of Gentlemen, so as the whole traine that attended vpon the said Earle, was one hundred gentlemen, and more then three hundred seruingmen. The Lord Hunsdon had of gentlemen and others to the number of one hundred and fifty, and the Lord Haward had as many, all which sailed in 15 shippes to Flushing in Zeland, where the Prince of Orenge and the States of the Low Countries, receiued the said Duke and our nobles of England with great ioy, conducting them from thence to Middleburow, and then to Antwerpe, where before the 20 day of the same moneth, they solemnely created the said Duke of Aniow, Duke Lothyer, Braband, Monsieur returneth, and is honourably conuaied toward the sea. Duke of Aniow receiued into Zeland. Duke of Aniow created Duke of Brabant, &c.

Braband, &c. and our Nobility returned into England.

1581. Paine executed, at Chelmsford,

John Paine Priest being indited of high treason for words by him spoken, was arraigned and condemned at Chelmsford, and there executed on the second of Aprill.

Conduit in Fleetstreet newly built.

This yeare the water Conduit in Flætstræte was new builded with a larger Cesterne at the charges of the City.

A blasing starre.

The fiftæenth of May at night about ten of the clocke a blasing starre appeared, descending in the Northwest, the beard whereof streamed southeast.

7. Priests executed at Tiburn.

The 28 of May, Thomas Ford, John Sherer, and R. Iohnson Priests, having bin before condemned of high treason, were drawne from the Tower of London to tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. And on the 30 of May, Luke Kerby, William Filby, Thomas Cotten, and Laurence Richardson, were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

L. Willoby Ambassadour into Denmarke.

The 14 of July, Peregrine Bartue, Lord Willoby of Eresby, appointed Ambassador to Frederick King of Denmarke, with the Garter, imbarked at Kingstone vpon Hull, and prosperously arriued at Elsmore in Denmarke, on the twentith of the same moneth. On the fourtæenth of August, the said King receiued robes of the order, ware the Garter, Collar and George, and the Lord Ambassadour returning with his traine, arriued at Bromholme in Norffolke, on the twentith of September.

This

This yeare was first founded a publike lecture in Surgery, to begin to be read in the Colledge of Phyſitions in London, Anno 1584, the firſt of May, &c. by Iohn L. Lumley, and Richard Caldweil D. in Phyſicke. The Reader whereof, to be a Doctor of Phyſicke. Lecture of Surgery.

The 19 of July certaine firkins of gunpowder (to the number of ſeuen) and as many more firkens of Sturgeon, laden in a cart vpon Galley key, ſome ſmall portion of the ſame powder being ſhed on the ground, the horſe in the ſaid Carre ſtrooke fire with his foot, and fired all together, whereth[r]ough the Sturgeon was blowne away, ſome into the Thames, ſome elſe where, one firken was driuen th[r]ough a lomed wall that was bor[d]ed ouer, the Crane on the wharfe w[i]th the houſes neare to adioining ſhatred, many men & horſes ſo blaſted, that 3 men and 7 horſes died thereof. A ſtrange misfortune of gunpowder on Galley key.

The 12 of Auguſt there aroſe a great tempeſt of lightning, thunder, whirlewind, and raine, beſide haileſtones faſhioned like to the rowels of ſpurs, 2 or 3 inches about, in the Country of Norfolke, betweene the townes of North Walſam, & Worſted, which tempeſt beat the corne flatte to the ground, rent vp many great trées, and ſhiuered them in peeces, or wound them like withes, at Heming (a mile from Worſted) the weſt dore of the Church weighing more then 300 weight, was lifted off the hoks, & blowen ouer the Font within one yard of the Chancel dore, the top of the Church was riuen vp, and the lead blowen away, fiue webbes of Leade were ruſled vppe together Strange tempeſt in Norffolke.

like a glouc, and blowne to the field without the Churchyard. At East Rusſen were many barnes blowne downe.

Shrieues. VVilliam Roo, Iohn Hayden deceaſed the twenty foure of Nouember, and Cuthbert Buckle ſucceeded.

Maior. Sir Thomas Blanke Haberdaſher.

Terme kept at Hartford. Michaelmas terme was adiourned to the Caſtle of Hertford, there to begin in Craſtine Animarum.

Thames Water brought into the high ſtreets of Lond. Peter Morris free denizon, conuaied Thames water in pipes of Lead, ouer the ſteeple of Saint Magnus Church: at the north end of London bridge, and ſo into diuers mens houſes in Thames ſtreet, Newfiſhſtreet, and Gracſtreet, vp to the north weſt corner of Leaden hall (the higheſt ground of London) where the waſte of the maine pipe ranne firſt this yeare on Chriſtmas euen, and ſince being diuided into foure ſpouts, oft times running foure waies, plentifully ſeruing to the commodity of the inhabitants neare adioining in their houſes, and alſo cleanſing the kennels of the ſtreet towards Biſhops gate, Aldgate, the Bridge, and the Stocks market. But now no ſuch matter, priuate commodity being preferred, common commodity is neglected, and not reformed as was promiſed.

Ground remoued in Dorceſhire. The 17 of Ianuary in the Pariſh of Armitage, in a place called Blackemore in Dorcetſhire, a pece of ground containing three acres remoued from the place where it was firſt planted, & was carried cleane ouer another cloſe, where Alder and Willow

Willow trées grow, the space of forty goad, (euery goade containing 15 foote) and hath stopt vp a high way that directed towards the market towne of Cerne, and yet notwithstanding the hedges wherewith it was inclosed, environ it still, and the trees stand thereon bolt vpright, saving one Oke that is well nigh twenty loads remoued the place, whereas this ground had his being, is left like vnto a great pit. An. reg. 25.

The 13 of January being Sonday, about foure of the clocke in the afternoone, the old and vnderpropped scaffolds round about the Beare-garde, on the south side of the Thames, ouer against the City of London, ouercharged with people, fell suddenly downe, whereby to the number of 8 persons men and women were slaine, and many others sore hurt and bruised. A friendly warning to such, as more delight themselues in the cruelty of beasts, then in the workes of mercy, the fruits of true professed faith, which ought to be the Sabboth daies exercise A gratious admonition for prophaning the Sabbath.

This yeare 1583, VVilliam Prince of Orenge was slaine by Iohn Jowrigny a Wallon Souldier, who notwithstanding sundry extreame torments inflicted vpon his body and limbs in prison. as also hauing his flesh pluckt off with hot pincers vpon an open stage, yet he neuer shrunke, nor craued any fauour, neither repented him of the fact, but feared he had not slaine him. 1583. The Prince of Orenge slaine. Note. The Arch bishop of Collen expulsed for marrying a wife.

About this time the Archbishop of Collen being well in yeares, married a wife, whereupon the Empero^r with other Princes of Germany, made

war vpon him, and forced him to flie into Holland for aid, but could not preuaile; & forthwith there was an other preferred in his roome, and all was quiet.

House blowne vp with gunpowder in Peter lane

On the fifténe of Aprill about eight of the clocke in the morning, a gunpowder house in Peter lane, and diuers other houses neare adioining, were blowen vp, with the spoile of fifténe hundred waight of powder, two men and one woman were slaine, and diuers other persons sore hurt, & some strangely saued.

Alasco Poland.

Albertus Alasco free Baron of Lasco, Mainode, or Palatine of Stradia in Poland, arriued at Harwich in Essex, and on the last of Aprill, came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where he remained for the most part of his abode here.

Elias Thacker was hanged at Saint Edmondsbury in Suffolke on the fourth of June, Iohn Coping on the first for spreading certaine bookes seditiously penned by one Robert Browne against the Booke of Common praier, established by the Lawes of this realme.

On the ninth of July deceased Thomas Ratcliffe, Earle of Sussex, L. Chamberlaine to her maiestie, & knight of the Garter, at Bermondsey besides London, and was on the eight of July conueied through the same City of London, toward Newhall in Essex there to be buried.

Archbish. of Canterbury deceased.

Edmond Grindall Doctor of Diuinity Archbishop of Canterbury, deceased at Croydon in Surrey, on the 6 of July, and was there buried.

Barnard

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common Sergeant of the City of Londō, deceased on the 7 of August This man in his life time deliuered to the Company of the fishmongers in London, the summe of 9 hundred pound, to be imploied towards the conducting of Thames water, cesterning the same in lead, and Castleying with stone in the Parishes of S. Mary Magdalen, and S. Nicholas Colde Abbey, neare vnto Fishstreet seuen hundred pound. The other two hundred pounds to pay foure yeerely the sum of ten pounds, viz. towards the maintenance of a poore scholar in the Vniuersity of Oxford, yearely foure pounds: towards the mending of the high waies in the Parish of Tisehurst, in the County of Sussex foure pounds. And to the poore people of the Parishes of Saint Nicholas Olaue in Bredstreet, & Saint Marie Magdalen neare old Fishstreete, forty shillings.

Iustice Randolph his charity of 900. pound

More, he bequeathed to be bestowed in lands or annuitie, to the releefe of the poore, inhabiting in the Wards of Queenhith and Castle Bainarde, in the City of London, and in the aforesaid parish of Tisehurst, in the County of Sussex, the summe of 1000 pound, a faire legacie if it be performed.

In the moneth of June were sent to the seas, a ship called the Barke Talbot, & a small Barke, both manned with one hundred men, vnder the charge of William Borough Esquire, Clerke of her Maiesties Nauie, for the apprehending of certain outragious sea-rouers, who for that they were many

At this time pyrats and great Rouers troubled the Seas.

Sea rouers apprehended and executed.

many in number, and well appointed, ſo boldly behaued themſelues, as that ſhortly after it was confidently bruited, that they had vanquiſhed in fight the ſaid ſhip and barke, but within few daies after, beyond all expectation, they were by the ſaid VV. Borough and his company diſcomfited and taken, to the number of ten ſaile, whereof 3 priſes and ſome of the chiefe Pirats, namely T. VValton, alias Purſer, Clinton, Athinſon, VV. Ellis, VV. Valentine, alias Bagh, T. Beuen, & foure more, on the nineteenth day of Auguſt were hãged at Wapping, VValton as he went to the Gallowes rent his Venetian Breeches of crimſon taffata, and diſtributed the ſame to ſuch his old acquaintance as ſtood about him, but Atkinſon had before giuen his murrie velvet doublet with great gold buttons, and his like coloured velvet Venetians, laid with great gold lace, which he had worn at the ſeas of Borbeke, vnto ſuch of his friends as pleaſed him.

An heretik burned at Norwich.

On the 17 day of September, Iohn Lewes who named himſelfe Abdoit, an obſtinate heretike, denying the Godhead of Chriſt, and holding diuers other deteſtable hereſies, was burned at Norwich.

Palatine of Siradia in Poland returned.

On the 22 of September, Albertus de Laſco, Palatine of Siradia in Poland, after he had well viewed the order of our Engliſh Court and Nobility, with other places of this Realme, eſpecially the vniuerſity of Oxford, he returned towards Poland.

On the 23 day of December, Iohn VVhitgift Doctor

Doctor of Diuinity, late bishop of Worcester, was at Lambeth translated to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury. Doctor Whitgift Archbish. of Canterbury.

The 25 of September a monstrous child was borne in Yorkeshire, hauing two heads.

VVilliam Masham, Iohn Spencer. Shriefues.

Sir Edward Osborne Clothworker. Maior.

The 10 of October at Caster in Norfolke, about two miles from Yarmouth, there was a fish by force of the Easterly winde driuen a shore, the length whereof from the neck to the taile, seuenteene yards and a foote, the head was great, for the chap of the iaw was three yards and a quarter in length, with teeth of three quarters of a yard compasse, great eies, and two great holes ouer them to spout water, her taile was fourteene foot broad in thicknes from the back to the belly, she was foure yards and a halfe. A monstrous fish. An. reg. 26.

This yeare 1583, the Queene being at Warne Elmes, at the earnest suit of sir Francis VValsingham, she entertained twelue players into her seruice, and allowed them wages and liueries as Groomes of the Chamber, and vntill then she had none of her owne. Players.

Iames Earle of Desmond in Ireland, secretly wandring without any succour, being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was cut off and sent into England, where the same (as the head of an Arch rebell) was set on London bridge, on the 13 of December. Desmonds head set on Londō bridge.

The 13 of December, through negligence of vndiscreet persons, brewing in the towne of Nant-

Nantwich in Cheshire burnt.

Nantwich, the fire being carelesly left, set vpon some light matter, and so burst forth to the rooses of the house, and in short time increased, that from the West end of the towne, the flame was dispersed so furiously, that in short space a great part of the south side, and some of the East side was burned downe to the ground. Which fire beginning at fiue of the Clocke in the Euening, and continuing till fiue of the Clocke in the morning, consumed in a manner all the whole towne, and about the number of two hundred houses, beside brewhouses, barnes, stables, &c. In all about 600 houses.

Someruile Arden & others arraigned.

Iohn Someruile of Edstow in Warwickshire, of late discouered and taken in his way, comming to haue killed the Queene, confessed that he was moued thereunto by certaine traiterous persons his kinsmen and allies, and also by often reading of certaine seditious bookes lately published: for the which the same Someruile, Edward Arden Esquire, Mary Arden his wife (father and mother in law to the said Someruile) & Hugh Hall Priest, were on the 16 of December, arraigned in the Guild hall of London, where they were found guilty and condemned of high treason.

Someruile strangled himselfe.

On the 19 of December. I. Someruile and E. Arden being brought from the Towre of London to Newgate, and there shut vp in seuerall places, within two houres after, Someruile was found to haue strangled himselfe. And on the morrow after E. Arden was drawne from Newgate into Smithfield, & there hanged, bowelled & quartered,

tered, whose head with Somerules, was set on London bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the City. Arden executed.

On the 10 of January William Carter was arraigned and condemned of high treason, for printing a seditious and traiterous booke, intituled a Treatise of schisme, and was for the same on the next morrow drawne from Newgate to Tiburn, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, and forthwith a booke was published, intituled A declaration of the favourable dealing of her maiesties Commissioners, &c. Carter executed for printing of traiterous books

The 7 of February were arraigned at Westminster, I. Fenne, George Hadocke, I. Munden, I. Nutter, and Thomas Hemerford, all five were found guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement to bee hanged, bowelled, and quartered, & were executed at Tiburne, on the 12 of February. & executed for treaſõ.

The 21 of May Francis Throgmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guildhall of the City of London, where being found guilty of high treason, he was condemned and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged, bowelled and quartered. The tenth of July next following, the same Francis Throgmorton was conuaied by water from the Tower of London to the blacke Fryars staires, & from thence by land to the Sessions hall in the old Baily without Newgate, where he was deliuered the Shrieues of London, laid on a hurdle, drawns to tiburne, & there hanged and quartered. 1584. Throgmorton executed.

This yeare 1584, the rich and most flourishing City

Antwerpe beſieged & yeelded to the Duke of Parma.

City of Antwerpe was ſtrongly beſieged by Alexander Duke of Parma, with eleuen thouſand men: All which was in vaine except he could ſtop all releefe by water, therefore he made a bridge ouer the great Riuer of Scheld, by meanes whereof, the Citizens were wholly impeached of all maner of ſuccour, ſo as they were conſtrained to ſubmit themſelues againe to the King of Spains gouernment, hauing endured a yeares ſiege: during which time, 500 gallant Marchants, at their owne charges became reſolute ſouldiers, ſkirmiſhing daily with the enemy, vntill by their owne forwardnes and the chance of warre, they were either ſlaine or taken.

Citiſens become reſolute ſouldiers.

Shrieues. Maior.

Stephen Slanie, Henry Billingſley.
Sir Thomas Pulliſon Draper.

An, reg, 27.

The 12 of November the Queene (returning after her Progreſſe) came to her manour of S. Iames, where the Citizens of London, to the number of two hundred in coates of veluet and chains of gold on horſe backe, and 1000 of the Companies on foot (hauing torches ready to giue light on euery ſide) receiued and welcommed her. And

An, reg, 27.

on the twenty foure day of the ſame moneth, her maieſty and the Lords rode to the Parliament, which was that day begun at Weſtminſter.

In the moneth of Ianuary deceaſed Edward Fines, Lord Clinton Earle of Lincolne, and Lord Admirall of England, knight of the Garter, and one of her Maieſties priuy Counſell, and was buried at Winſor.

Earle of Lincolne deceaſed.

The 21 of January, Ieſuites, Seminaries, and other

other Maſſing Prieſts, to the number of 21, late priſoners in the tower of London, Marſhalſey, & kings Bench were ſhipped at the tower wharfe, to be conuaied towards France, and baniſhed this Realme for euer. Seminaries and Maſſing prieſts baniſhed.

Henry Earle of Darby, appointed by her maieſty, Ambaſſadour to Henry the third French King, to inueſt him with the order of the Garter, on the 26 of January paſſed with his traine from London to Grauеſend, and from thence to Douer where they embarked and landed at Calleis on the firſt of February, and returning againe landed at Douer on the 11 of March. Earle of Darby Ambaſſadour into France.

The ſecond of March W. Parry was drawne from the tower through the City of London to Weſtminſter, and there in the Pallace Court, hanged and quartered for high treaſon, as may appeare by a booke intituled, A true and plaine declaration of the horrible treaſons practiſed by VV. Parry, &c. he was a cunning traitor. W. Parry executed.

This yeare ſir VValter Mildmay knight, one of her Maieſties priuy Councell, founded a Colledge in the Vniuerſity of Cambridge, and named it Emanuel Colledge. Emanuel Colledge founded. 1585.

The twenty nine of March the Parliament was diſſolued, at the breaking vp whereof her maieſty in the Parliament houſe made an Oration, as ye may read in my larger labours. Parliament diſſolued.

About the 24 of Aprill by commandement frõ her Maieſty, the Citizens of London appointed out of the Companies of the ſame Citie, to the number of foure thouſand men with armour enſignes,

ſignes, &c. the greater part whereof were ſhot, the other were pikes & halbarts in faire coꝛſlets, all theſe were trained vp vnder expert captains, and other officers, who muſtered and ſkirmiſhed daily at the Miles end, oꝛ in Saint Georges field, and on the 18 of May, muſtred in the Parke of Greenewich, and ſkirmiſhed beꝛoꝛe the Queenes Maieſtie, who gaue them thankes.

Citizens of London trained vp with ſhot.

The 25 of Aprill, Philip Howard Earle of Arundell was bꝛought to the tower of London, foꝛ attempting to haue paſſed the Seas without licence of the Queene.

Earle of Arundell ſent to the Tower.

On the twentith of June, Henry Percy Earle of Northumberland, priſoner in the Tower of London, vpon vehement ſuſpition of high treaſon was found there to haue murdered himſelfe, as moꝛe at large in a larger booke I haue ſette downe.

The 26 of June arriued at London, deputies foꝛ the ſtates of the Netherlands, who were lodged about the Tower ſtreete, and had their diet woꝛthipfully appointed at the charges of her maieſty, in the Clothwoꝛkers hall. Thoſe on the 29 of June repaired to the Court then at Greenewich, where they preſented to her Maieſty the ſoueraignty of thoſe Countries.

Soueraignty of the Low countries preſented to her Maieſty, and a pedegree drawne to proue the Q title to thoſe prouinces by deſcent.

The 4 of July, Charles L. Howard, late Lord Chamberlaine, was made Lord Admirall, and Henry Lord Hunſdon, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the houſhold.

The 5. of July, T. Awfield Seminary Prieſt, and T. Welby Dyer, were arraigned at London, found

Awfild & Welby executed.

found guilty, and had iudgement to be hanged as Felons, for publishing of bookes containing falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous matter: theſe were on the next morrow executed at tiburne.

The 16. of July, Sir Francis Ruſſell knight, Lord Ruſſel, third ſonne to Francis Ruſſell Earle of Bedford, was ſlaine with a dag in the borders of Scotland beſide Barwicke by a Scot, as they met vpon a truce day. On the next morrow, Francis Ruſſell Earle of Bedford, knight of the Garter, and one of her Maieſties priuy Counſell, Father to the late named Sir Francis Lord Ruſſell ſlame on the borders of Scotland, deceaſed, and was honorably buried at Cheineies in Bedfordſhire.

In the moneth of July, Souldiers were preſſed in the Cittie of London, and being furniſhed for the warres, at the charges of the companies, ſet forth toward the ſeas, on the viii. of Auguſt, and were tranſported ouer into Holland, Zeland. &c. as other the like Souldiers out of other parts of the Realme before had beene. Souldiers tranſported into the low countries by commiſſion.

On the fourth of Auguſt, at the end of the town called Notingham in Kent, 8. miles from London, the ground began to ſinke, three great Elmes being ſwallowed vp, and driuen into the earth paſt mans ſight. Ground and trees ſunke.

The 14. of September, Sir Francis Drake generall as well by ſea, as by land, Chriſtopher Carlile eſquier, lieutenant generall, M. Furbuſher, with diuers other Gentlemen Captaines, and 2300. ſouldiers and ſailers in 22. ſhips and pinifes

pinises departed from Plimouth, and passing by the Iles of Bayon, and the Canaries arriued at Saint Iago, which City they tooke and burned: after they sailed to Saint Domingo, which they spoiled and ransomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they also tooke spoiles and ransomed, and retiring homewards, raced and burned the Citie and fort of S. Augustine in Terra florida, & the 27 of July in Anno 1586, arriued at Plimouth.

Seminary Priests banished.

The nineteenth of September to the number of two and thirty Seminaries malling Priests, & other, late prisoners in the Tower of London. Marshalsey, Kings Bench, and other places, were imbarked in the Mary Martine of Colcester, to be transported ouer into the Coasts of Normandy, to be banished for euer out of this Realme.

Shrieues. Maior.

Anthony Ratcliffe, Henry Pranell.
Sir Wolstone Dixie Skinner.

In the moneths of Nouember and December, many men and horses were shipped at the towre wharfe, to bee transported ouer into the Low Countries.

An. reg. 28.

The 2 of December Fredericke Lord Windsor deceased at Westminster, and was honourably buried at Bradenham, in Buckinghamshire.

The Earle of Leicester Lieutenant Generall of the Low Countries.

And on the first of December, the Lord Robert Dudley Earle of Leceſter, Lord Lieutenant Generall, with his traine, entred the towne of Colchester in Eſſex, where hee lodged at the house of sir Thomas Lucas, on the nert day he set forward to Harwich, and on the 8 of December the said Earle

Earle accompanied with the Earle of Eſſex, the Lord North, the Lord Audley, ſir W. Ruſſell, ſir Thomas Sherley, ſir Arthur Baſſet, ſir Walter Waller, ſir Geruaſe Cliſton, and other with his traine, to the number of 50 ſailes of ſhippes and hoyes, ſet forward towards Flushing, where, by ſir Philip Sidney gouernour and others, hee was honourably intertained, as he was the like into all other townes of the Low Countries.

Deſmond in Ireland peopled of the Engliſh nation

The Quéene tooke order for the peopling and inhabiting of the Countries late belonging to the Earle of Deſmond, to which end diuers honourable and worſhipfull Gentlemen prouided to bee vndertakers of ſignories there, whereof ſome went into the ſaid Country, others according to order taken, ſent their people, among which were, Sir Chriſtopher Hatton, ſir Walter Rawly, ſir William Courtney, ſir Richard Molinox, ſir George Bourchire, ſir Edward Fitton, ſir Valentine Browne, ſir Walter Luſon, Iohn Popham her Maieſties Attorney generall and others.

The 19 of January Nicholas Deuorox alias Wodſon was condemned for treaſon in being made Prieſt at Reymes in France. Alſo Edward Barbar being made Prieſt as aforeſaid, and comming into this Realme, was likewiſe condemned of treaſon, and both drawne to tiburne, & there hanged, bowelled and quartered on the one and twentith of January.

On the ſame day a wench was burnt in Smithfield, for poiſoning of her Aunt and Miſtris, and attempting the like to her Uncle.

Archbishop of Canterbury called to be of the priuy Councell.

On the feast day of the purification of our blessed Lady, Doctor Iohn Whitegift Archbishop of Canterbury, William Lord Cobham, Warden of the fiue Ports, and Thomas Lord Buckehurst, were chosen and taken to be of her Maiesties priuie Councell: the two first were sworne on that day, and the third on the next morrow.

The 11. of February Thomas Louelace was brought prisoner from the Tower of London to the Star-chamber, against whom her Maiesties Atturney did informe that the same Louelace vpon malice conceiued against Leonard Louelace, and Richard Louelace his cousin germaines, had falsly and diuelishly contriued and counterfeited a very traiterous letter in the name of Thomas Louelace (another brother of the said L. and R. then resident beyond the Seas) purporting that the same T. should thereby incite and prouoke the said L. to procure the said R. to execute her Highnes destruction, with other circumstances of treason.

T. L. lost his eares for treacherously practising to enioy the goods and lands of his naturall kin-

This letter he cast in an open high way, pretending thereby, that vpon the discouery thereof his said kinsmen Leonard and Richard, should be drawne in question for the treasonable matter against her Maiesty in that bill contained, euen in the highest degree, for which offence her Maiesties Atturney prayed that the said Thomas then prisoner, might receiue condigne punishment. Whereupon the Court adiudged him, that he should bee remitted to the Tower from whence hee came. That he should bee caried on horsebacke about Westminster hall, with his face to the horsetaile,

A notable and praise-worthy ensample of iustice.

and

and a paper on his backe, wherein to be written: For counterfeiting of falſe and trecherous letters againſt his own kindred, containing moſt traiterous matters againſt her Maieſties perſon. And from thence to be carried in that manner, and ſet on the pillory in the pallace at Weſtminſter, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, alſo to bee caried in like manner into London, and ſet on the pillorie one market day in Cheape, with the like paper. And after that carried into Kent, and at the nert Aſſiſe there to be ſet one the pillory with the like paper, and his other eare to be cut off: alſo to be ſet on the pillory one market day at Canterbury, & an other at Rocheſter in the like manner, and at euery the ſaid places, this order taken touching this offence openly read, the ſentence whereof was duly executed.

Strange ſickneſs at Excelter.

The 14. of March at the Aſſiſes kept at the Citie of Excelter in Deuonſhire, before Sir Edmond Anderſon, L. chiefe Juſtice of the common pleas, ſergeant Floriday, on of the Barons of the Exchequer, & other Juſtices, there happened a ſtrange ſickneſſe, firſt, amongſt the priſoners, and then amongſt other perſons, and beſide the priſoners, many of al degrees died thereof, namely, Seriant Floriday, Sir Ioh. Chicheſter, Sir Arthur Baſſet, & Sir Bernard Drake knights, Tho. Carew, Richard Carie, I. Forteſcue, I. Walduan, and Tho. Riſdone Eſquires, and Juſtices of the peace: of the common people died, very many Conſtables, Reues, Tithmen, and Iurors, and namely of one Jury being xii. of them, died xi.

Strange worme found in the heart of a horse.

The seuenténe of March a strange thing happened, Master Dorington of Spaldwickt in the Countie of Huntington Esquire, one of her Maiesties gentlemen Pentioners, had a horse which died sodainly, and being ripped to see the cause of his death, there was found in the hole of the heart of the same horse, a strange worme, which lay on a round heape in a Call or skinne of the likenesse of a Toade, which being taken out and spread abroad, was in forme and fashion not easie to bee described, the length of which worme diuided into many graines, to the number of 50 (spred from the body like the branches of a tree) was from the snout to the end of the longest graine 17 inches, hauing 4 issues in the graines, from whence dropped forth a red water, the body in bignes round about was 3 inches and a halfe, the colour whereof was very like to a mackarell. This monstrous worme found in manner aforesaid, crawling to haue got away, was stabbed in with a dagger and died, which after being dried, was shewed to many honourable persons of the Realme.

1586. Seminary Priests executed.

The 18 of April in the Sises holden at London in the Iustice hall, William Tompson, made Priest at Reymes in France, & remaining within this Realme, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, made Priest at Lyons, was likewise there condemned, which said William and Thomas, were both on the twentith of April drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

The first of May sir Henry Sidney knight of the

the Garter, Lord president of Wales, departed this life, and was honourably buried at Penshurst in Kent.

Sir Henry Sidney deceased.

The 8 of May arriued at London on the tower wharfe, Henry Ramelius, Chancellor for Germany, Ambassadour from Frederike the second King of Denmark, vnto the Quenes Maiestie of England, hee was honourably receiued of the Lord Talbot, the Lord Cobham and other great estates, and by them conuaied through tower street, Fanchurch street, Grace street, into Bishops gate street to Crosby place, where he was lodged and remained till hee had finished his Ambassage, and returned on the thirtith of May towards Denmarke.

Ambassador from the K. of Denmark.

Wolston Dixie Maior, 1586, founded a free schoole at Bosworth in Leicestershire, endowed with twenty pound land by yeare & better: more he gaue to the gouernours of Emanuel Colledge in Cambridge, 600 pound to buy land, for the maintainance of two scholarships, and two fellowships there, the scholars to come forth of Bosworth schoole: he gaue also toward the erecting of Emmanuel Colledge 50 pound, to Christs hospitall in London, 42 pound the yeare for euer, toward the Diuinity lecture, to S. Michaell bassings hall in London 10 pound the yeare for euer. Vnto his company of Skinners, 500 pound, to bee lent vnto yong men of that company, viz. 200 pound to foure yong men marchant Aduenturers for 3 yeares, at 3 pound 6 shillings, 8 pence the yeare. and three hundred pound to ten other, after the

same rate, part of the profits to be spent in coles yeerely to the poore of Saint Michaels parish, Basing hall, for euer. To Saint Bartholmewes hospitall, and Saint Thomas hospitall 50. l. to each. The poore of Bridewell 20. l. To the poore of Newgate 20. l. To the poore of the two Compters 10. l. to each, to Ludgate 10. l. To Bethlem 10. l. To the foure prisons in Southwarke 20. pound thirteene shillings and foure pence. To poore maids mariages 100. l. To poore strangers of the Dutch and French Churches 50. l. To the poore of Basing hall 10. l. To the poore Eling in Middlesere, foure pound. And 200. toward building of the Pesthouse.

The Earle of Arundell censured in the Star chamber.

The 17. of May Philip Earle of Arundell was conuaied from the Towre of London to Westminster, and there in the Star chamber, by the Counsell condemned to pay 10000. l. fine for his contempt, and to remaine in prison at the Qu. pleasure.

League with the King of Scots.

A Commission was erected from her Maiesty, tending to the ratifying of a firme League of amity, betweene her Maiesty and James king of Scots, which League being articuled, Commissioners were appointed, Edward Earle of Rutland, W. Lord Euers and T. Randolph Esquire, who with their Traine came to Warwicke on the 19. of June, were the Embassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the Articles of the said league in all and euery part sufficiently confirmed on 1. of July, which being done, the said

Earle

Earle of Rutland with his traine returned home, Master Randolph went into Scotland to take his leaue of the King and returned into England.

This yeere 1586. certaine Marchants and other gallant actiue Citizens at their owne proper charges onely for the countries seruice & defence, practised weekely diuers feats of Armes, and by orderly course euery man bare aldegrées of offices from the corporall to the captaine: and when they had by vsual practise attained vnto some perfectiõ with obseruation of martial discipline, then they trained the common souldiers of the City: taught them the managing of their peeces, pikes, & halbeards, to march, countermarch, & ring: this president was taken from the Marchants of Antwerp. Captaines of the artillery garden, otherwise called London Captaines

The 18. of June Henry Elkes clarke, for counterfeiting the Qu. signe manuell, to presentation of the personage of al Saints in Hastings, directed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, or to his comissary generall (the Diocesse of Chichester being void) that he might be instituted Parson there, was drawn to tiburne & there hanged and quartered. Elkes executed for counterfeiting the Q. signe manuel.

A Lottery for maruellous rich & beautiful armor, was begunne to bee drawne at London in Pauls Church yeard, at the great west gate, (an house of timber & bord being there erected for that purpose) on S. Peter and Pauls day in the morning which Lottery continued in drawing, day and night for the space of two or three daies. A lottery at London for rich armour.

Tho. Candish hauing of his owne charges built & furnished for two yeres prouision, a ship called the desire, of 140. tun, & a lesse of 60. tuns, named the T. Candish his voiage.

Content ioining thereto a bark of 40. tuns named the Galliane, in which fleet were 125 men, set saile from Plimoth on the 21 of July, and began his voiage about the Globe of the earth, which voiage he finished in the space of two years and lesse then two moneths, as ye may read in R. Hacluyt.

Great reioicing in London for apprehension of traitors.

In the moneth of July, diuers teaiterous persons were apprehended, and detected of most wicked conspiracie against her maiesty, and also of minding to haue stirred vp a generall rebellion throughout the whole Realme. For ioy of whose apprehension, the Citizens of London on the 15 of the same moneth at night, and on the next morrow caused the Bels to be rung, and bone fires to be made, and also banqueted euery man according to his ability, some in their houses, some in the streets, with singing of Psalmes and praising God for preseruing of her maiesty, and people of this land: which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Maiesty, as by her letters to them directed may appeare.

Traitors indited.

The seuenth of September certaine of these wicked Subiects were indited, first for intending treason against the Queenes owne person, secōdly, for stirring ciuill warres within the Realme, and thirdly for practising to bring in forraine power to inuade the Realme, 7 of them appeared at Westminster, on the thirteenth of September, who all pleaded guiltie, and were condemned.

On the fifteenth of September, other 7 were likewise arraigned, who pleaded not guiltie, were fouud guiltie by the Iurie, and had iudgement.

These

These traitors 14 in number were executed in Lincolnes Inne fields, on a stage or scaffold of timber strongly made for that purpose, euen in the place where they had vsed to meet, and to conferre of their traiterous practises, there were they hanged bowelled and quartered, seuen of them on the 20 of September, to wit, I. Ballard Priest, A. Babington Esquire, I. Sauage gentleman, R. Barnewell, gentleman, Chidiake Tichborne Esquire, Charles Tilney Esquire, E. Abington Esquire. The other 7 were likewise executed on the 21 of September, to wit, T. Salisbury Esquire, Henry Dunne Gentleman, Edward Iones Esquire J. Trauarse gentleman, I. Charnocke Gentlemã, R. Gage gentleman, Ierome Belamie gentleman &c. Traitors executed.

The twenty two of September, sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valiant and towardly gentleman, sonne and heire to sir Henry Sidney late deceased, in seruice of his Prince and defence of his Country, in the warres of the Netherlands, was shot into the thigh with a musket, at Zutphē in Gelderland, whereof he died on the 17 of October, whose bodie was conuaied into England, & on the 16 of February conuaied from the mineries without Algate of London through the principall streets of the same Citie, accompanied of many honourable persons vnto S. Pauls Church and there honourably buried, the Captaines of the Artillery garden accompanied the Corps to Church, these Captaines at this time flourished. Sir Philip Sidney wounded, and died thereof.

The eight of October, Iohn Low, Iohn Adams, and

Seminarie Priests executed.

¶ Richard Dibdaile, being before condemned for Treason in being made Priest by authority of the Bishop of Rome, were drawn to Tiburne and there hanged bowelled and quartered.

Shriues. Maior.

Robert House, William Elkin.

Sir George Barnes, Haberdasher.

Ludgate at London new builded.

One of the West gates of the City of London, commonly called Ludgate, being sore decaied and in perill to haue fallen, was taken downe, the prisoners thereof in the meane time remaining, in the Southeast quadrant, to the same gate adioining; which quadrant, for the ease of the prisoners was sometimes builded by Stephen Forstar, Fishmonger, Maior, and Dame Agnes his wife, &c. And this yeere the said gate was againe not onely newely, but also strongly and beautifully builded at the charges of the Citizens of the same City. The foundation whereof in the name and presence of Sir Wolston Dixie Maior, certaine Aldermen, Anthony Radcliffe, and Henry Prannel shriues, was laid on the second of May, and forthwith so diligently applyed, that the same gate was fully finished in the space of fiue moneths or lesse, so that on the twenty nine of October in the same yeere the said gate was set open to Sir William Cecill knight Lord Treasurer, who first entred the same on horsebacke, accompanied of the Earle of Darby, and diuers other honourable persons and noble men of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, who all rode to the Guild hall, where on the same day George Barne Lord Maior of that City kept his feast, after he had taken his oath and charge

tharge in the Exchequer at Westminster.

On the same 29. of October the Archbishop of Canterbury, the L. Treasurer and the Earle of Darby, representing the Quéns Maiesties person, began the high Court of Parliament by proie, which Session of Parliament was at this time assembled for triall of matters concerning Mary Quéne of Scots &c. The 23. of November the Earle of Leicester, lieutenant generall of her Maiesties forces in the vnited Prouinces of the low countries, returning from thence arriued at London. Parliamẽt at West.

The second day of December the Parliament was proroged vntill the 15. of February: the substance of matter handled in the same Session of Parliament, concerning the Quéne of Scots is set downe in a letter learnedly penned, & published, directed to the Earle of Leicester. Parliamẽt against the Queene of Scots.

The 6. of December, the Lord Maior of London, assisted with diuers Earles, Barons, the Aldermen in their scarlet, the principallest officers of the Citie, the greatest number of Gentlemen of the best account in and about the City, with the number of eighty of the grauest Citizens in coats of veluet and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke in most solemne and stately manner, by sound of foure Trumpets, about tenne of the clocke in the forenoone, made open and publike proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately giuen by the Nobility against the Quéne of Scots, vnder the great Seale of England, bearing date at Richmond the fourth of December, being openly read Proclamation against the Queene of Scots.

read by Maſter Sebright, Towne-Clarke of London, and with loud voice ſolemnely proclaimed by the Serieant at Armes of the ſaid Citie, in foure ſeuerall places, to wit, at the Croſſe in Cheap, at the end of Chancery lane in Fléetſtréet, ouer againſt the Temple, at Leaden hall corner, & at S. Magnus corner neare London bridge; during which time, like ſolemne proclamations were made with great ſolemnity in the country of Middleſex, namely in the Pallace at Weſtminſter, without Temple Barre, and in Holborne, by the Shrieues of London and Middleſex, aſſiſted with ſundry Noble men and Gentlemen of good account, and the Iuſtices of peace of the ſaid Country, to the great and wonderfull reioicing of the people, as it ſéemed, ringing of belles, making of bonefires, and ſinging of Pſalmes.

The Quéenes maieſty foreſéeing the generall dearth of corne and other victuals, growne partly through the vnſeaſonableneſſe of the yeares paſt, partly through the vncharitable grédineſſe of ſuch as bee great corne maſters, but eſpeciallie through the vnlawfull and ouermuch tranſportation of graine into forraine Countries, by the aduice of her honourable Councell, publiſhed a proclamation, and booke of orders, to be taken by her Iuſtices, for reliefe of the poore, notwithſtanding all which, the exceſſiue prices of graine ſtill encreaſed, ſo that wheat and meale was ſold at London for 8 s the buſhell, and in ſome other parts of this Realme dearer.

The 8 of February being Wedneſday accor-

ding to sentence lately giuen by the nobility, Mary Steward Quéene of Scots, about tenne of the Clocke before none, was executed and suffered death, by beheading vpon a scaffold set vp for that purpose, at the great Hall of the Castle of Fodringay, in the presence of George Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Henry Grey Earle of Kēt, principall Commissioners, and others the Gentlemen of the Country neare adioining, to the number of about 300, all her apparel was burned, but her body with the head was roially buried at Peterborow, on the first day of August next following. Queen of Scots after 19 yeeres imprisonment in Scotland & Englād was beheaded.

The 15 of February the Parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted to her Maiestie towards her charges for the defence of this Realme, a subsidy by the Clergy of 6 shillings ỹ pound, and of the temporalty two shillings eight pence goods, and foure shillings lands, with two fifténes, &c. Parliamēt at Westminster.

Mundaie the twenty foure of Februarie a mā hanged for felony at Saint Thomas of Waterings being begged by the Chirurgions of London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, after hee was dead to all mens thinking, cut downe, stripped, laid naked in a Chest, throwne in a Carre, and so brought from the place of execution through the borow of Southwarke, and the City of London, to the Chirurgions hall, neare vnto Aldersgate, the chest being there opened and the weather extreame cold, he was found to be aliue, and liued till thursday next following, and then died. A man reuiued after he had beene executed.

The

The twentie three of February a gunpowder house at Radcliffe was blowne vp with much harme.

Sir Thomas Bromley knight, Lord Chancellour of England, deceased on the 12 of Aprill, and was buried at Westminster.

The first making of great round Globes.

This yeare 1587, Master William Sanderson of London Fishmonger, attained the perfection of making the great round globes, viz. Celestiall & Terrestriall.

On the 16 of Aprill, deceased the Dutchesse of Somerset at Hanworth, & was buried at Westminster.

Earle of Rutland deceased.

Edward Earle of Rutland, knight of the Garter, departed this life at London on the 18 of Aprill, and was very honourably conuaied from thence to his Castle of Beauoyre, and buried in the Parish Church at Bottisford.

Sir Christopher Hatton L. Chancellour.

The 29 of Aprill, sir Christopher Hatton knight late Vicechamberlaine, & one of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, was made Lord Chancellor of England at Croidon, & on the 3 day of May, being the first day of the tearme, he rode from Ely place in Holborne to Westminster, there to take his oath, before whom went about the number of forty, his gentlemen in one liuery and chaines of gold, diuers Pentioners and other Gentlemen of the Court vpon sutclothes, the officers and Clarkes of the Chancery, and then the Lord Chancellour, hauing on his right hand the Lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leicester, after whom rode certaine of the Nobility, the Iudges

of

of the Realme, and many knights.

The 22 of May was published by proclamation an order, granted by the Quéne in fauour of her Subiects, for the transporting of clothes out of the Realme, to wit, that the Merchants of the Stilyard resident in London, and all other Marchants, strangers, or other of the Realme, may buy of the Clothiers, any cloth vnwrought, vnbarbed or vnshorne, and shall haue full liberty to shippe and carry away out of the port of London, any such cloaths: and further, that all Marchãts, strangers, and English, that shall not haue liberty to buy cloathes at Blackwell hall, or within the liberties of the Citie of London, may buy all manner of clothes, in the Citie of Westminster. Clothes to be transported generally.

The 18 of June Robert Earle of Leicester was made Lord Steward of the houshold, & Robert Deuorex Earle of Esser, was made maister of her Maiesties horse.

The fifténe of June Robert Earle of Leicester tooke shipping at Margate in Kent, toward the Low Countries, where he remained not long but returned.

This yeare was a late spring, and a cold sommer, so that at midsomer season in the cods were sold at London for 8 pence the pecke, yet after were plenty, no cherries ripe till Saint Iames tide or Lammas, and then such plenty that they were sold for a peny the pound. A strange backward spring.

The 7 of September sir Thomas Henage was made Vicechamberlaine.

Thomas

Shrieues. Thomas Skinner, Iohn Catcher.
Maior. Sir George Bond Haberdasher.

An.reg.30 Richard May Marchant tailor lately deceased, gaue to the Chamber of London 300 pound, toward the new building of the Blackwell Hall, which at length tooke effect.

Blackwell hall. Vpon this gift the said Blackwell hall was taken downe, a new foundation was laid, and within the space of ten moneths after, with the charges of 2500 the same was finished.

1588. Great prouision was made this yeare both by land and Sea, to withstand the inuasion by the Spanish Armado against this Realm, for besides the generall forces of the Realme appointed to be mustered, trained, and put in readinesse in the seuerall shires, for the defence of the land there was also a leauy made of two seuerall armies, the one Campe at Tilbury. to make the body of a campe to reside at Tilbury in Esser, to encounter with the Enemy, if hee should attempt to land in any place of that country, whereof the Earle of Leicester, Lord steward of her Maiesties houshold was Lieutenant Generall, as also of the Armies leuied against forraine inuasion. The other to be imploied for the guard of her highnesse person, vnder the charge of the right Honourable the Lord Hunsden, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie. The Campe at Tilbury, consisting both of horsemen and footemen, raised out of all the shires, were of lancers 253, of light horsmen 769, of footmen 22000. the armie for the guard of her Maiesties person, lances 481, light horsemen 1431. footmen 34050. The name

nauie set forth and armed to the seas, consisted partly of her Maiesties ships, partly of the ships of her subiects, which were furnished out of the port townes whereunto they belonged, of this Nauie, the chiefest and greatest part was vnder the charge of the L. Charles Howard of Effingham, Lord Admirall of England, and were addressed to encounter with the Spanish Fleet: the rest of the ships were assigned vnto the Lord Henry Seimer, Admirall of the Fleete to guard the narrow Seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels, prepared by the Duke of Parma at Dunkirke.

The 23 of May, the Lord Admirall came to Plimouth with the Fleet aforesaid, finding there sir Francis Drake in a readinesse with more then 50 ships and pinnaces. The 24 of June the Lord Admirall issued out toward the Sea from Plimmouth: he diuided her maiesties Fleet into three parts, viz. sir Francis Drake Vice Admirall in the Reuenge with other, towards the Ilands of Sillie, Iohn Hawkens Rere-Admirall in the Victory, with other toward the Iles of Athent: And the Lord Admirall with the rest, remaining in the Maine, appointed other there, all to discerne, if the Spanish forces did any way passe.

The 19 of July, intelligence was brought to the Lord Admiral by a pyrate Pinnis, whose Captaine was T. Fleming, that the Spanish Fleete was seene in the sea.

The 20 of July, the Lord Admirall made toward the Sea, and the same day had sight of the

Spanish Fléte, in number by estimation 158 sailes. The Lord Admirall cast about toward the land to interrupt them from approaching, and hauing got the wind of them, prosecuted them all that night, and so continually from place to place, vntill the second of August in which space hauing by the power of GOD wonderfully ouercome them, hee returned to Margate in Kent. Now the Camp being kept at Tilbury in Essex. vnder the charge of the Earle of Leicester, the ninth of August her Maiesty repaired thither; where all the whole Campe being set in order of Battaile, she passed through euery ranke of them, to their great reioicing, and lodged that night, and the night following, in the house of Master Edward Rich a Iustice in the Parish of Horndon. On the nert morrow her Maiestie returned to the Campe, and on the twelfth returned to Saint Iames, and shortly after the Camp was dissolued.

Her maiesty went to the Camp at Tilbury.

Sermon of thanksgiuing.

Sonday the 20 of August M. Nowell Deane of Pauls, at Pauls Crosse, in the presence of the L. Maior, the Aldermen in Scarlet, the Companies in their liueries, preached, mouing them to giue laud vnto God, for the great victory giuen to our English Nation by the ouerthrow of the Spanish Fleete.

Seminaries & others executed.

The 26 of August, at the Sessions hall neare vnto Newgate, were condemned 8 persons, for being made Priests beyond the Seas, and remaining in this Realme contrary to a Statute; foure Temporall men for hauing reconciled to the Romane Church, and fours other for relieuing

the

the others. The 28 VV. Deane and H. VVelby were hanged at the Piles end, VV. Hunter, R. Morton, and Hugh More at Lincolnes Inne fields, T. Acton at Clarken well, T. Fulton, and Iames Clarkeſon, betwéne Brainford and Houſlow. The 30 Richard Flower, G Sheſley, Richard Leigh, Richard Martin, Iohn Roch, and Margaret Warde gentlewoman, who had conueied a lord to a Prieſt in Bridewell, whereby he eſcaped from thence, were hanged at Tiborne.

This yeare 1588, the Patriarke of the Gréeke Church came from Chyo, alias Syo in Gréece, vnto the City Moſco in Ruſſia, and for a certaine ſumme of money reſigned all his Eccleſiaſticall Iuriſdiction, ſtate, ſtile, and dignity, vnto the Metropolitan of Moſco & his ſucceſſors for euer, which done, the old Patriarke left Moſco, and in his returne towards Grecia, the Turkes robbed him of all his treaſure, and ſlew him. A iuſt reward for his cowardiſe and couetouſnes. The transferring of the Greek patriarke frō Greece into Ruſſia.

The 2 of September at night, a vehement fire brake forth againſt the Dutch Church in London, to the great terrour of the whole Citie, but by the burning of one houſe, and pulling downe of ſome other the fire was quenched.

The 4 of September, deceaſed Robert Dudley Earle of Leiceſter, Lord Steward of her Maieſties houſhold, lieutenant generall, and Marſhall of England, at Cornebury in Oxfordſhire, from whence he was conuaied to his Caſtle of Kenelworth, and from thence to Warwicke, where hee was honourably interred. Hee had in his Earle of Leiceſter deceaſed.

towne of Warwicke, founded one Hospitall of an old guilde, giuen him by the townes for twelue poore men, endowing the same with lands to the yearelie value of 200 pound, and fifty load of Wood out of Killingworth Parke, and gaue to the same Hospitall, by his Testament, 200 pound in money, for a stocke: he was extream tyrannous in authority.

Banners taken frō the Spaniards shewed at Pauls Crosse.

The 8 of September, the Preacher at Pauls Crosse moued the people to giue God thankes for the ouerthrow of our enemies the Spainards, and there were shewed 11 ensignes or banners, taken in the Spanish ships by our men, and on the next morrow hanged on London bridge towards Southwarke, where then the Faire was kept, being our Lady day.

Shrieues. Maior.

Hugh Offley, Richard Saltonstall.

Sir Martin Calthorp Draper.

Seminarie Priests executed.

The 5 of October Iohn Welden and William Hartley made Priests in France were hanged, the one at Miles end, the other at Halliwell; Robert Sutton, for beeing reconciled to the Church of Rome was hanged at Clarkenwell.

Stable and horses burnt. An. reg. 32

The 8 of October at night was burnt one stable with horses about the number of twentie at Dorrie house, neare to the Strand.

The 19 of November was this yeare kept holy day throughout the Realme, with sermons, singing of Psalmes, Bonefires, &c. for ioy & thanksgiuing vnto God, for the ouerthrow of the Spaniards, our enemies on the sea, and the Cittizens of London assembled in their Liueries that day at

at a Sermon at Pauls Crosse tending to that end.

The Qu. Maiesty came to Pauls.

The 24 of November being sunday, ỳ Quæns Maiesty hauing attendants vpon her, the Privy Counsell, Nobility and other honourable persons, aswell spirituall as temporall in great number, all on horsebacke, did come in a chariot throne, made with foure pillars behind to haue a Canopy, on the top whereof was made a crowne imperiall, and two lower pillars before, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, supporters of the Armes of England, drawne by two white steeds from Somerset house, to the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul &c. At the Temple Barre, the Lord Maior and his Brethren the Aldermen in Scarlet receiued and welcomed her Maiestie to her Citie, deliuering to her hands the Scepter, which her Highnes deliuered to the Maior, who bare the same before her. The Companies in their Liueries stood along to Pauls Church, where at the great west doore she dismounted about 12 of the clocke, and was receiued vnder a Canopy by the Bishop of London, the Deane and others of the Clergie, to the number of more then 50, all in rich Coapes, and by them brought to a Closet, towards the Pulpit Crosse, where she heard a Sermon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishop of Salisbury, and then returned to the Bishops Pallace, where she dined, and returned to Somerset house by Torchlight.

Great winds.

The 5 of January at night, a great wind in the Northeast ouerturned trees, and otherwaies did great harme in very many places.

The Qu. receiued into Weſtminſter.

The 30 of Ianuary, the Queenes Maieſtie came from Richmond to Chelrich, & ſo to Weſtminſter, and was receiued by the Maior, Aldermen and Commoners of her City of London, in coates of velues, and chaines of gold, all on horſeback with the Captaines of the Citie, betwixt 5 & 6 of the clocke at night by torchlight.

Souldiers punished for abuſing their Captains.

The firſt of Februarie two Souldiers were ſet on the Pillory at the Leaden hall, whereon they ſtood by the ſpace of three houres, the one had his eare nailed, the other his tongue pierced with an aule, which aule remained in his tongue til he was taken frō the Pillory, for abuſing their Captaines and Gouernours with bad ſpeeches.

A Parliament.

The 4 of Februarie began the Parliament at Weſtminſter.

An Heretike burned.

About this time Francis Ket, M. of Art of Wimondham, for holding diuers deteſtable opinions againſt Chriſt our Sauiour, was burnt neare to the City of Norwich.

Marſhall law.

The 5 of Februarie two ſouldiers were hanged on trees at the Miles end.

1589. Parliamēt diſſolued.

The twenty nine of March beeing Eaſter Euen, the Parliament brake vp at Weſtminſter, wherein was granted two ſubſidies of two ſhillings 8 pence the pound the peece, foure fifteenes and a tenth.

Earle of Arundell arraigned.

The 14 of Aprill, Philip Earle of Arundell, was arraigned at Weſtminſter of high treaſon, & found guilty by his Peeres, had iudgement accordingly.

The 18 of Aprill, Sir Iohn Norris, and Sir Francis Drake, Generals with 6 of her Maieſties ſhips,

ſhips. 20 Ships of warre, and 100 fit for burden, hauing in them a choice company of knights, Captaines, gentlemen and ſouldiers, departed from Plimouth, and the 23 of the ſame, arriued at the Groine. The 26, they tooke the lower Towne with great ſtore of ordinance, victuals, cables and other furniture for ſhipping. About the 6 of May they fought with the Spaniards, at Borges bridge, where the enemies fled with the loſſe of 700 men. The lower towne of Groine was burned, and the ninth of May our Fleet ſet ſaile, the thirteenth, the Earle of Eſſex, ſir Philip Butler, & ſir Roger Williams met the ſaid Fleete, ſo that on the ſixteenth, the whole Nauie arriued at Phinicha, where they ſet a land, and the ſame day wanne both Towne and Caſtle. After this they diuided the armie, whereof part matched with ſir Iohn Norris by land to Liſborne, the reſt with ſir Francis Drake paſſed by Sea to Caſcales. The 24 our men entred the Suburbs of Liſborne, where they obtained rich ſpoiles and plenty of euery good thing. The 27 the Army left Liſborn, and came to Caſcales without any great fight or ſkirmiſh, where they tooke the Caſtle, and thence returned for England, but landing at Vigo, they tooke the towne, and waſted the Country.

Voiage to Portugall.

The twentie one of June, ſir Francis Drake arriued at Plimmouth, and the third of July ſir Iohn Norris with the reſt of the Fleete arriued there alſo.

Norris & Drake returne frō Portugall.

In this meane ſpace, to wit, the third of May, deceaſed Martin Calthrope Lord Maior of Lon-

L. Maior deceased. don, in whose place was chosen Richard Martin Alderman.

Maior. Richard Martin Goldsmith the 5 of May.

Lightning & thũder. The first of August at night, was the greatest lightning and thunder about London, that euer was seene and heard in the memory of any man liuing, and yet but small hurt done, thanks bee to God therefore.

Sir Iohn Norris, and sir Francis Drake being returned as you haue heard, many of their Sailors and Souldiers, shortly after their landing fell sicke and died, of a stinch bred amongst them on shipboard, othersome of them so rudely behaued themselues, about the Country & elsewhere, that many men misliked of their doings, and diuers of them being apprehended, on the 27 of August, one of them was hãged on the end of a signe at an Inne dore, in the towne of Kingston vpon Thames, for a terror to the rest, and on the 29 of August two more of them were hanged in Smithfield, two at the Tower hill, two besides Westminster, and one at Tiburne.

Sailers & souldiers executed.

Souldiers sent into France. In the moneth of september, the Citizens of London furnished 1000 men to be sent ouer into France, to the aiding of Henry late King of Nauarre, then chalenging the Crowne of France.

Shrieues. Richard Gurney, Stephen Some.

Serieants feast. The 21 of October, Richard Martin Maior of London, accompanied with his brethren the Aldermen, being inuited guests, rode to the Serieants feast, then holden in the new Temple hall, and at the Temple gate, the Lord Maior was by

ccr-

laine yong Gentlemen, denied to enter with his sword before him, whereupon he with his brethrē returned home.

Sir Iohn Hart Grocer the 28 of October. Maior.

The 6 of November, Lodowicke Griuell of Warwickshire Esquire, was brought from the Tower of London to Westminster, and there at the Kings bench barre, for murther and other notorious trespasses, wherewith hee was charged, arraigned and found guilty: but standing mute, had iudgemēt to be prested to death, which iudgement was put to execution in the Gaole of the Kings bench in Southwarke, on the 14 of November, on the which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged in the pallace court at Westminster. Lodowick Griuel prested to death. An. reg. 32.

In this moneth of November, the Citizens of London were sundry times affrighted by casualty of fire, first on the 20 about 4 of the clocke in the morning, on Fishstreet hill, where one large house was burned to the ground, and some people in helping to quench were consumed, and the houses adioining, also the one side of Saint Leonards Church was sore spoiled. On the 22 at night, about 11 of the clocke, one other house ouer against the first, on the other side the way, was in great danger, but soone staied. On the 26 about one of the clocke in the morning, one other house and some people were burnt, on the backside of the first house burnt, and other houses neare about, were sore spoiled, &c. Citizens of Londō frighted by fire.

The 5 of January about fiue of the clock in the eue-

Tempest of winde.

euening, before twelfth day, began a great and terrible tempest of wind in the Southwest, which continued with great vehemency, till about 11 of the clocke of the same night, this in the City of London blew the tiles off mens houses, ouerthrew chimnies, and caused men to feare the ouerthrow of their houses. The lesser west gate of Saint Pauls Church, next to the Bishops Palace was broken both bolts, barres and locks, so that the same was blowne ouer.

A dore of Paules blowne open.

In the country, houses and barnes were borne ouer, and some blowne farre from the places whereon they had stood, besides trees in great numbers blew vp by the rootes. On the seas no man can tell what harme were done, by Ships and Barkes cast away. At Southhampton the ships and barkes riding at anchor were driuen a land, and sunke: the like was neuer seene.

The 21 of February, Ambrose Dudley, Earle of Warwicke deceased, & was buried at Warwicke.

A new kind of weauing.

This yeare 1589, was deuised and perfected the Art of knitting or weauing of silke stockings, waistcotes, Couerlets, and diuers other things by ingines or steele Lowmes by William Lee sometime master of Arts of Saint Iohns Colledge of Cambridge.

A wench burnt.

The 5 of March a wench was burned in Saint Georges field without Southwarke, for poisoning her mistris and other.

The Duke of Guise slaine.

This yeare 1589 Henry Duke of Guise and his brother the Cardinall Guise, were both slaine by

by commandement of the French King Henry the third. This Duke was wonderously beloued of the Cleargy, and of the Peeres and commons of France: he was also very highly esteemed of the Conclaue, and of many other forraine Princes. The manner of his death was taken very grieuously, especially by such as had combind themselues in league to suppresse the Protestants, and preferre the Romane Catholike religion.

Within a while after, the said king Henry the third was also slaine by a Frier, in reuenge of the death of the two brethren before named, and the Frier himselfe was instantly slaine by such as were about the King, who slew him with the said enuenomed knife where with he stabd the king. This Henry the third was the last of the house of Valois. And presently vpon his death Henry of Burbon King of Nauarre laid iust claime to the Crowne, who with great difficultie, and almost eight yeares sharpe warres with the Leagers, he got peaceable possession of the whole kingdom. But at the first the Leagers droue him into diuers extremities, & forced him flie into Depe, where he was ready to haue embarked for England, if the Quéene had not spéedilie sent a resolute Armie vnto him, vnder command of the Lord Willowbie. And from that time the Quéene aided him with diuers armies, vnder the command of the Earle of Eſſex, Generall Norris, sir Roger VVilliams and many others, besides incessant supplies vpon sudden occasions from London, Kent, Eſſex, Suffolke, Surrey, Suſſex, and Hampshire, both of horse, men, and munition.

The French K. slaine.

The

Paris beſieged.

The next yeare following, the great and auncient Citie of Paris was beſieged by their new King Henry the fourth, which City vntill their day of viſitation, was a glorious and a flouriſhing City, and the moſt populous of all the Cities in Europe, vntill for their better defence, they were conſtrained to pull downe all their ſubburbes: and albeit the ſiege held not full fiue moneths, yet ſuch was the extremity of famine vnto all the inhabitants, as it may well be ſaid to bee greater and more miſerable, then either the ſiege of Samaria or Jeruſalem, for after they had eaten vp all maner of hearbage and carrion, and all manner of moiſt leather, with whatſoeuer elſe they could get to eate, they did eate many children: concerning which and many other memorable and Capitall Accidents, you may reade more at large in my larger Chronicle. Yet ſith I haue ſpoken thus much of France, I will alſo for thy further delight giue thee a touch of ſome of the chiefe ancient Kings thereof. Faramond was the firſt chiefe King of France, in the yeare 431, and raigned 11 yeares. Clodouius alias Clouis was the fift King of France, in the yeare 485. he was the firſt King of France that was chriſtned, he was baptized by S. Remy Archbiſhop of Reyns, after diuers victories vpon his enemies, and had enlarged his territories. Pope Anaſtaſius ſent him the name and title of Patrician and Conſull, with a Crown of gold, richlie adorned with precious ſtones. At this time the Arian hereſie much troubled Chriſtendome. Clotarius alais Cotane, the firſt and ſeuenth

The firſt K. of Frãce

ſeuenth King of France his ſonne Cranus with a ſtrong faction rebelled againſt him, whom hee ouerthrew in battaile, tooke him priſoner, and burned him, his wife and children, and the chiefe of his ſeruants Pepinus alias Pepin, the Brieſe, began in the yeare 750. Hee inſtituted the Parliament at Paris. Carolus Magnus alias Charles le Maine, ſo called for his many noble acts which he did for the generall good of Chriſtendome, began his raigne in the yeare 800, hee was king of France 46 yeares, and Emperour 13 yeares, and died at 71 yeeres of age.

Diſobedience ſeuerely puniſhed.

On Wedneſday in Eaſter weeke, by ſhooting of a gunne in the towne of Ulfringhampton in Staffordſhire, about the number of 80 houſes were burned.

Ulfringhampton burnt.

In the moneth of Aprill 3000 footmen were ſent from hence into Britaine in France vnder the conduct of ſir Iohn Norris knight, to ioine with the Prince ſonne of the Duke Mountpoinſier, and generall of the French Kings forces in the prouince: which companie were often ſince ſupplied.

Souldiers tranſported

About this time (as I am informed) Robert Iohnſon, a zealous Miniſter preacher, and parſon of Northlunkingham in the County of Rutland, finding the poore of thoſe quarters to be vnprouided for, and no Grammar Schoole erected in that Country for edification of youth, at his owne proper coſts and charges, cauſed two faire free Grammar Schooles to be builded in Okam, and Uppingham, the two market townes of that ſhire,

Free Schooles & Hoſpitals founded.

shire, and in each of them prouided a Schoolemaster, and an vsher: more, he caused Hospitals to be builded in the said townes, both called Christs hospitall: in euery of which may be placed twenty foure poore people, and for their maintenance here, he bought and procured lands of the Queen, with a corporation and mortmaine for the same. This man hath left a good example to the other ministers and preachers to the glory of God, for he preached both by word and life, not to inrich himself, but was bountifull to the poore, both in his owne parish, where he was married and kepeth a good house, and also in the Towne of Stamford where he was borne, in which towne, for many yeares together he caused 40 poore mens children to be taught at his charges.

The 21 of September being the feast of Saint Mathew in the after none, was a great stirre at Lincolnes Inne, by Prentises, and others, against yong Gentlemen students at law there, for some rude demenours late before by them done, against the inhabitants of Chancerie Lane, which had like to haue growne to great mischiefe, had not the same bèn by wise Magistrates some appeased.

Shrieues. Maior. An reg. 33.

Nicholas Mosley, Robert Brooke.

Iohn Allot Fishmonger, the 28 of October.

He deceased in the moneth of September next following, and sir Rowland Heyward Clothworker serued out the rest of that yeere, which was about some sixe weekes.

A purueier hanged.

In the moneth of Januarie, one Nichols a Purueier, for conuerting to his owne vse, certain prouision

uiſion taken for her Maieſty, was hanged for example to other the like purueiers.

The 16 of July Edmond Copinger, & Henry Arrington Gentlemen, came into Cheape, & there in a Carte proclaimed news from heauen (as they ſaid) to wit, that one Wil. Hacket yeoman, repreſented Chriſt, by partaking his glorified body by his principall ſpirit, and that they were two Prophets, the one of mercie, the other of Iudgement, called and ſent of God to aſſiſt him in his great worke, &c. Theſe men were afterward apprehended. The 20 of July Hacket was arraigned, and found guilty, as to haue ſpoken diuers moſt falſe & traiterous words againſt her maieſty, to haue raſed & defaced her armes, as alſo her picture, thruſting an iron inſtrument into that part that did repreſent the breaſt and heart, &c. For the which he had iudgement, and on the 28 of July, brought from Newgate to a gibbet by the Croſſe in Cheap, where being moued to aſke God and the Quéene forgiuenes, he fel to railing & curſing of ý Quéens maieſtie, and began a moſt blaſphemous praier againſt the diuine Maieſty of God, hee was there hanged and quartered. His immodeſt ſpeeches at his arraignement & death vtterly diſgraced all his former fæmed ſanctity, wherwith he had throwdly poſſeſſed the common people.

Copinger & Arrington preached in Cheap.

Hacket hanged.

The next day Edm. Copinger hauing wilfully abſtained from meat, & otherwiſe tormented himſelfe, died in Bridewell, & Henry Arrington long after in the Counter, ſubmitting himſelfe, writ a Booke of repentance, and was deliuered.

Copinger died in Bridewell.

In

In this moneth of July Robert Deuorex Earl of Eſſex, was by her Maieſty appointed to haue the charge and conduction, as her Lieutenant generall of foure thouſand footemen, and ſome nũber of horſemen, and Pioners ſent into France, for the aſſiſtance of the French King againſt the confederates of the League. In which expedition he was alſo honourably accompanied with ſũdry Gentlemen Souldiers, that voluntarily followed him in his ſeruice.

Shriues. Maior.

VVilliam Rider, Benedict Barnham.
Sir VVilliam Webbe.

Proclamatiõ againſt Ieſuites & Seminaries.

In the moneth of October, a proclamation was publiſhed, containing a declaration of troubles pretended againſt the Crowne by Seminaries & Ieſuites, &c. For the preuenting whereof, charge was giuen to all officers to looke to their charges for defence of the Realme, and ſpeciall commiſſioners were appointed in all ſhires to enquire out the ſaid Seminaries, and ſuch as might bee reconciled by them, &c.

Bren O Royrke ap prehẽded.

On the 28 of October, Bren O Royrke a great man of Ireland, was arraigned at Weſtminſter, where he was found guilty of high treaſon, & after for the ſame executed at Tiburne, on the third of Nouember, as more at large I haue expreſſed in mine Annales.

An. reg. 14 Lord Chãcellor deceaſed.

The 20 of Nouember, ſir Chriſtopher Hatton knight, Lord Chancellor of England, deceaſed at his houſe in Holborne commonly called Ely Houſe, becauſe it belongeth to the Biſhop of Ely. On the 16 of December, he was honourably buried

ried in Saint Pauls Church at London, one hũ-dred poore people hauing gownes and caps gi-uen them and go before him, of gentlemen and Yeomen in gownes, cloakes and coates, more thẽ three hundred, with the Lords of the Councel and other, beside 80 of the guard that followed, &c. A sumptuous monument for him was since prouided in Pauls Church.

The 10 of December, three Seminaries for being in this Realme contrary to Statute, and 4 other for relieuing them, were executed, to wit, Ironmonger, a Seminary, and Swithen Welles gentleman, in Graies Inne fields: Blaston and White Seminaries, and three other their abbetters at Tiborne. Seminaries & others executed.

The 14 of January, Captaine Arnolde Cosby an Irishman, did forcibly sette vpon John Lord Burk, (also an Irish man) neare to the towne of Wansworth in the County of Surrey, and there vpon a malicious intent did wilfully murder him, giuing him one mortall wound with a Rapier, by meanes whereof he fell downe, and after that, ỹ said Cosby with a dagger, gaue vnto the said L. Burk, 12 or more grieuous and seuerall wounds, of the which mortall wound he died within two houres after. For the which fact Cosby was hanged on a gybbet neare vnto Wansworth, on the twentie seuen of January. Captaine Cosby executed.

The 18 of February Thomas Parmort was cõ-uicted of two seuerall high treasons, the one for being a Seminary Priest, and remaining in this Realme, and the other for reconciling Iohn Barwis A Seminary executed in Pauls Churchyard.

against the forme of a statute. The said Barwys was likewise conuicted of treason, for being so reconciled, and also of felony for releeuing the said Priest, Thomas Partmot was executed in Pauls Church-yeard on the 20. of February.

Souldiers sent into France.

In the moneth of February Sir Edmond York knight conducted ouer into France 2000. footmen, sent from hence for the seruice of the French King, which vpon their arriuall, remained vnder the charge of Sir Roger Williams Generall of the English companies there.

1592.

The 27. of April, Sir Iohn Parrat knight, was araigned at Westminster, found guilty of Treason, and had iudgement in the same place of the 16. of June, but died in the Tower.

Tiltboat drowned.

The 4. of May a Tiltboate of Grauesend, hauing in the same boat about the number of forty persons, was ouerrun by a Hoy, so that the greater part of those people were drowned ouer against Greenwich, the Court then being there, and the Quéene beheld the mischance.

New Lord Keeper.

The 4. of June, Sir Io. Puckering made Lord Keeper of the great Seale.

Execution in Smithfield, for poysoning.

In the month of June, a young man was hanged in Smithfield, and a woman burnt, both for poysoning of her husband a Goldsmith.

Almes houses fesfoûded by the Marchant-Tailors.

The marchant Tailors in London this yeare founded faire Almes houses, vpō a plot of ground neare vnto Cast Smithfield, in the parish of Saint Botolph without Aldgate, which plot of ground was giuen to them by Richard Hilles, sometime Master of that Company, as also one hundred load

laade of Timber by Anthony Ratcliffe of the same society, Alderman: In these Almes houses fourteene charitable men, brethren of the said Marchant-Tailors yet living, haue placed fourteene poore aged sole women, which receiue euery one of them of their founder, fiftéene pence or better weekely, besides 8. pound. 15. shillings yearely paid out of the common treasurie, to the said Company for fuell.

The fourth of September a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her husband. A woman burnt in Smithfield

Wednesday the first of September, the winde West, as it had beene for the space of two daies before very boisterous, the Riuer of Thames was made voide of water, by forcing out the fresh and keeping backe the salt, that men in diuers places might goe 200. paces ouer, and then fling a stone to the land. A Colliar on a Mare rode from the North side to the South, and backe againe, on either side London Bridge, but not without perill of drowning both waies. The riuer of Thames seemed to be almost voide of water, and many things were found by diuers as they walked vpon the low sands.

Iohn Gerrard, Robert Taylor.

Sir William Roe Ironmonger. Shriffes.

This Maior rode from the Guild hall to the Tower, and there tooke his oath, being accompanied of the Aldermen, Recorder and Shriues, the Liuery and Batchelers of the Ironmongers, the liuerie of the Haberdashers, and no more, these dined at the Lord Maiors house, and at the Halles of these two Companies, and this was done by the appointment of the Quænes Counsell, for auoiding infection of the plague. Maior. No Maiors feast.

Tearme kept at Hartford. Aa.reg.3ᵗ.

Michaelmas Terme was kept at Hartford, & began on Crastina animarum.

The third of November deceased sir Iohn Parat in the Tower of London.

Abutchers daughter whipped.

The 13 of December, a certaine gentlewoman by the Councels commandement was whipped through the City of London for affirming herself to be the daughter to Philip King of Spaine, as she had beene perswaded (by some accounted sothsaiers, after proued lyers) for she was knowne to be a Butchers daughter in Eastcheape.

Parliamẽt at Westminster.

The 19 of February, the Parliament began at Westminster.

Barrow & Greenewood hãged.

The 21 of March, Henry Barrow gentleman, Iohn Greenewood Clarke, Daniel Studley Girdler, Sapio Billot gentleman, Robert Bowley Fishmonger, were indited of felony, the said Barrow and Greenewood for writing sundry seditious bookes, tending to the slaughter of the Quæn and State: Studley, Billot and Bowley, for publishing and setting forth the same Bookes, and on the 23, they were all arraigned, found guilty, and had iudgement on the last of March, Henry Barrow & Iohn Greenewood, were brought to Tiburn, and there hanged on the 6 of Aprill.

Parliamẽt dissolued.

The tenth of Aprill the Parliament at Westminster brake vp for a time, wherein was granted thrée Subsidies of two shillings eight pence the pound goods, and foure shillings lands, and 6 fifteenes.

About the same time Penry a Welch man, a principall penner and publisher of bookes intitu-

led

led Martin Marre prelate, was apprehended at Stebbenheth by the Vicar there and committed to prison. In the moneth of May he was arraigned at the Kings Bench Barre, condemned of Felony, and afterward conuaied from the goale of the Kings Bench to Saint Thomas Waterings, and there hanged. Penry apprehended and hanged.

The 19 of July the Court of Assise for Surrey, was holden and kept in S. George field, in a Tent there set vp for that purpose, many prisoners wee there arraigned, condemned, and had iudgement, nineteene were burnt in the hand, but none executed. This Assise was ended the same day, which was thought would haue lasted three daies, but the Iustices (all duties being paid) made hast away, for feare of being infected with the pestilence. Court of Assises kept in S. Georges field.

This yeare was no Bartholmew faire kept at London, for the auoiding of concurse of people, whereby the infection of the pest might haue increased. No Bartholmew faire at London.

Paul Banning, Peter Hawghton, Shrieues.
Sir Cuthbert Buckle Vintner, Maior.
An. reg. 36.

For part of that yeare, sir Richard Martin goldsmith for the rest.

The whole number this yeare buried within the Citie of London, the suburbes and other places adioining, as well of the plague, as of the other diseases, from the 29 of December in the yeare 1592, vntill the 20 of December, 1593, was as followeth. Within the walles of al diseases 8598, whereof the plague, 5390. without the walles e Number of the plague died in London.

in the liberties, 9295. the plague 5285. ſo that within the City and liberties, of al diſeaſes 17863 whereof the Plague was 10675.

Prince Henrie borne.

The 19. of Februarie 1593. at Edenburgh in Scotland was borne Prince Henry the eldeſt Son of King Iames the 6. king of Scots.

A Seminary executed.

The 18 of Februarie Harington a Seminary, was drawne from Newgate to Tiborne, & there hanged, cut downe aliue, ſtrugled with the hangman, but was quartered.

Lopez arraigned.

The laſt of Februarie, Rodoricke Lopez a Portugal (as it was ſaid) profeſſing Phyſicke, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, found guilty, and had iudgement as of high Treaſon, for conſpiring her maieſties deſtruction by poyſon.

1594. Great wind ouerturned trees.

In this moneth of March were many great ſtormes of winde, which ouerturned trees, ſteeples, houſes, barnes, &c. namely in Worceſterſhire, in Beaudley forreſt many Oakes were ouerthrowne. In Horton wood of the ſaid ſhire, more then one thouſand fiue hundred Oaks were ouerthrowne in one day, namely, on the Thurſday next before Palmeſunday.

In Staffordſhire, the ſhaft of the ſteeple in Stafford town was rent in peeces along through the midſt, and throwne vpon the Church, wherewith the ſaid roofe is broken: 1000. pound will not make it good. Houſes and Barnes were ouerthrowne in moſt places of thoſe ſhires. In Canke wood more then 3000. trees were ouerthrowne: many ſteeples more or leſſe aboue 50. in Staffordſhire

shire were perished or blowne downe.

The 11. of Aprill was a great raine, which continued more then 24. howres long, and withall a great North winde. Great raine.

The 14. of Aprill, a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for killing of her husband. A woman burnt for petty Treason.

The 16 of Aprill Ferdinando Earle of Darby deceased at Latham.

The second of May came downe great flouds, by reason of sodaine showres of haile and raine that had fallen, which bare downe houses, Iron milles, the prouision of coles prepared for the said mils, it bare away cattle, &c. Great flouds.

The second of May, the new Serieants of the Law in number ten, held their dinner in the Temple. Serieants dinner.

The third of June deceased Iohn Aylmer Bishop of London, at Fulham, and on the 26. of June was solemnly interred in his Cathedrall Church of Saint Paule in London. Bishop of London deceased.

The 7. of June, Doctor Lopez, and two other Portugals, were drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwarke through the City to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered. D. Lopez and other executed.

The first of July, deceased Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Maior of London, and on the next morow was elected Sir Richard Martin to be Maior for the rest of that yeare, and on the third of July, he tooke his oath at the tower of London. Maior of London deceased. Sir Richard Martin Maior.

The fifténe of July by a common Counsell in the Guild hall was graunted (according to a precept from her Maiestie) that fiue ships and two Ships set out by the Citizens of London

pinnaces should be set forth at the charges of the City, the same to be ready with men, munition and victuals for three moneths by the last of July.

Souldiers set out by the Londoners.

More on the 17 of July, the same Common Councell, according to another precept granted 450 men on foote to be likewise set out by the Citizens, towards the charges whereof a fifteenth was seazed and paid.

Great raine.

This yeare in the moneth of May, fell many great raines, but in the moneth of June and July much more, for it commonly rained day and night till Saint James Eue, and on Saint Iames day in the afternoone it began againe, and continued for two daies together: notwithstanding there followed a faire harueſt in the moneth of August, but in September great raines raised high waters, such as stated the carriages, and bare down bridges, as at Cambridge, Ware, and elsewhere. Also graine grew to be of a great price, as a strike or bushell of rie 5 s, a bushell of wheat 6, 7, or 8 s, &c. which dearth happened more by meane of ouermuch transporting by our Marchants, then the vnseasonablenes of the weather passed.

Bridges at Cãbridge, and at Ware borne downe.

Thames water conuaied into London.

This yeare Beuis Bulmar an ingenious Gentleman made an engine at Broken wharfe, whereby from thence to conuay Thames water vp into the Citie, sufficient to serue the whole west part thereof, being conuaied into mens houses by pipes of lead. The same gentleman on the 18 of October gaue vnto sir Richard Martin then Lord Maior of the City of London, and to the Citie for euer, one

one cuppe of siluer with a couer, weighing 137 ounces of fine, better then the Sterling: the siluer of which cuppe with other (he said) was digged out of the mine in England, in the moneth of August last before passed. A siluer Mine found

Shriues. Maior. An reg. 37

Robert Lee, Thomas Benet,
Sir Iohn Spencer Clothworker.

The 30 of December a woman was burnt in Smithfield for coining of money. The same day D. Fletcher B. of Worcester was elected B. of London. A woman burnt in Smithfield
Bishop of London elected.

The 26 of January William Earle of Darbie married the Earle of Orfords daughter, at the Court at Greenewich. Earle of Darby maried.

The tenth of February two souldiers or Captaines, named York and Williams, were executed at Tiburne. Yorke and Williams executed.

1595.

The 10 of February Southwell a Iesuite, that long time had laine in the Tower of London, was arraigned at the Kings bench barre, hee was condemned, and on the next morrow drawn from Newgate to Tiburn, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered. A Iesuit executed.

This yeare by meanes of the late transportation of graine into forraine Countries, the same was here growne to an excessiue price, as in some parts of this Realme, from fourtéene shillings to 4 markes the quarter. Great dearth of corne and other victuals.

On the 27 of June, certaine yong men apprentises and other, were punished by whipping, setting on the Pillory, &c. for taking of butter from the market women in Southwarke, after the rate Disordered youthes punished.

of

of three pence the pound, whereas the sellers price was 5 pence the pound, they would be their owne caruers.

Coiner and a cunning coloner punished.

Certaine men for coining were hanged, and also a Scriuener in Holborne was hanged, and quartered for taking the great seale of England from the olde patent and putting the same to a new.

Vnruly youths on the tower hill apprehended for being ther assembled to doe violence to the Lord Maior and to make insurrection.

On the 29. of June being Sonday in the afternoone, a number of vnruly youths on the Tower hill, being blamed by the warders of towerstreete ward to seuer themselues and depart from thence, threw at them stones, and draue them backe into Tower streete, and were hartned thereunto by a late Souldier, sounding of a trumpet, but the trumpeter and many other of them beeing taken by the shriefues of London, and committed to prison. About 7. of the clocke the same night, sir Io. Spencer L. Mayor rode to the tower hill, attended by his officers and others, to see the hill cleared of all tumultuous persons, where about the middle of the hill, some warders of the tower or lieuetenants men told sir Iohn that the sword ought not to be born vp there, and two or three catching hold hereof, some bickering was there, and the sword bearer hurt, but the L. Mayor seeing the hill cleared of all trouble rode backe, the sword bearer bearing vp the sword.

Vnruly youths executed on the tower hill they died penitent.

The two and twenty of July, in presence of the Earle of Essex, and other sent from the Quéne, were arraigned in the Guildhall of London, fiue of those vnruly youths that were on the Tower hill

hill apprehended, they were condemned, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged and quartered, and were on the twenty foure of the same month drawne from Newgate to the tower hil, and there executed accordingly.

Sir Thomas Wilford knight, Prouoſt Marſhall for the time in the Citty of London rode about, & through the City of London daily, with a number of men well mounted on horſebacke, armed with caſes of piſtoles, &c. This Marſhall apprehended many vagrãt and idle people, brought them to the Iuſtices, who committed them, &c.

Sir Thom. Wilford Prouoſt Marſhall within London he behaued himſelfe very mildly and diſcreetly.

Thomas Low, Leonard Haliday.

Sir Stephen Slany Skinner.

Shrieues.

This yeare in February, 1595. the Lord Maior and Aldermen, as well for erpelling vagrant people out of the City, reforming of common abuſes to bee aiding to Clarks of the Market, for redreſſe of forrainers falſe waights and meaſures, as to be aſſiſtant vnto all Conſtables and other ciuill officers for the more ſpeedy ſuppreſſion of any diſtemperature that may ariſe by youth, or otherwayes; they ordained two Marſhals, viz. Maiſter Reade. and Maiſter Simpſon, and after them M. Roger Walrond was admitted alone.

Maior.

Two marſhals in London at one time.

Anſeg. 38.

The 20. of February fiue men for couſonage and counterfeiting of Commiſſions, &c. were ſet on the Pillory in weſt Cheape, ſome of them had their eares nailed and cut off, others that had before loſt their eares were burnt in their cheekes, and forehead.

Notorious knaues.

This

A Pinnace made in the Leade Hall by a Land Carpenter being neuer taught nor vsed to make any Ships or Boats.

This yeare a certaine Pinnace was made by a house-Carpenter, in the greene yeard of Leaden hall in London, it was about some 5 tun, to be taken a sunder, and set together with vices; the same was finished and launched out of Leaden hall on the 12. of March in the night, and drawn by strength of men and horses on a sleede with wheeles made for that purpose, towards Algate, where about the parish Church of S. Catherine Christs Church, the wheeles taking fire on the Axeltrees, were broken about one of the clocke in the morning, where it staied till the next night, and then was drawne to the Tower hill, where the same was calked and pitched, and on the 11. of March drawne and lanched into the riuer of Thames, at the water gate by the Tower, and from thence by water drawne to Ratcliffe, and there tackled.

1596. Souldiers pressed & discharged

The ninth of Aprill being good Friday in the afternoone, the Lord Maior and Aldermen were sent from the Sermon in Paules Church-yeard, and forthwith vpon precept from the Councell, pressed 1000 men, which was done by eight of the clocke the same night, and before the next morning they were purueied of al manner of furniture for the warres, ready to haue gone towards Douer, and so to the aid of Callis against the Spaniards, but in the afternoone of the same day, they were all discharged.

Souldiers pressed.

And on the 11. of Aprill being Easter day about tenne of the clocke came a new charge, so that all men being in the parish Churches readie to haue

haue receiued the Communion, the Aldermen, their deputies, and Conſtables, were faine to cloſe vp the Churchdoores, till they had preſſed ſo many to be ſouldiers, that by 12. of the Clocke, they had in the whole City 1000. men, and they were forthwith furniſhed of armour and weapons, &c. And they were for the moſt part that night and the reſt on the next morning ſent away, to Douer, as the like out of other parts of the Realme, but returned againe about a weeke after, for the French had loſt Calis, &c. And in June 1598. the towne of Callis was quietly reſtored backe to the French. The Spaniards win Callis. Souldiers ſent to gee to Callis.

The laſt of Aprill at night, deceaſed Sir John Puckering L. keeper of the great ſeale, he died of a great palſie, wherewith he had beene taken on the 26. of Aprill at night. L. keeper deceaſed.

On May day proclamation was made, that al ſouldiers appointed to ſea, ſhould in all haſte paſſe to Portſmouth, &c. to the Earle of Eſſex, and other the Nobility there. Souldiers to the ſea.

The 6 of May Sir Thomas Egerton Maſter of the Rolles, was made Lord Keeper, and had deliuered vnto him the great Seale. The 11. he rode (accompanied of the Nobility and others in great number) to Weſtminſter, and there tooke his place. New L. Keeper.

In this moneth of May (as afore) fell continually raines euery day or night, whereby ỹ waters grew deepe, brake ouer the high waies, namelie, betwixt Ilford and Stradford the Bow, ſo that market people riding towards London, hardly eſcaped Water floudes. Theſe inundations were very ſtrange & terrible.

escaped, but some were drowned: also towards Lambeth in the high way, people not on horsebacke were borne on mens backs, and rowed in wherries.

Cadiz viage.

Robert Earle of Eſſex and Charles Howard, high Admirall of England, imbarked with 150. good saile of Ships on the first of June weighed anchor, and hoised vp saile, ontward their iourney from Plimmouth towards Spaine, and won Cadiz.

B. of London deceased.

The 15. of June towards night, deceased Doctor Fletcher Bishop of London, and was secretly buried in Saint Paules Church.

L. Chamberlaine deceased.

The 22. of July Henry Carey Lord Hunsdon, and Lord Chamberlaine deceased at Somerset house without Temple barre, and was honourably buried at Westminster: about the same time also deceased Sir F. Knoles, one of her Maiesties priuy Counsell.

Triumph in Londō for victory in Spaine.

Sunday the eight of August, great triumph was made in London for the good successe of the Earle of Eſſex, and his company in Spaine, the winning, sacking and burning of the famous Towne of Cadiz, the ouerthrow and burning of the spanish Nauie, and other accidents. A Sermon of thanksgiuing was preached at Paules Crosse in the forenoone, bonefires thorough the streets in the afternoone, from three of the clocke till 1. or 2. a. ri. drinking, banqueting and other waies reioicing.

A couie of Partridges following him.

Anthony Finch (vpon certaine compositions made) brought a couie of Partridges to follow him

him from Lewes in Suſſex (35. miles) to London through Southwarke, ouer London bridge, through New fiſhſtreete, Crooked lane, Candlewicke ſtreete, and into the Lord Maiors houſe by Downegate, where he deliuered them 8 in number on the 1. of Auguſt: hee led them alſo to the top of Paules Steeple. lowed a man 35. miles.

The 15. of Auguſt a new houſe of Timber not full finiſhed in Fleetſtreete, ſodenly fell downe, and with it one old houſe adioyning, by the fall whereof the good man, with a manſeruant and a childe were kuled. A warning to Carpenters.

In the moneth of Auguſt began a new collection, for to releeue the poore in this City, ſo that beſides their ordinary penſions in money giuen to them, they alſo receiued weekely two ſhillings, bread ready baked, euery loſe waighing 24 or 26. Ounces the peece: but this Charity laſted but a while. Too good to laſt long.

The 29. of Auguſt, the Duke of Bolloine being arriued in England, came to the Court at Greenewich and there by oath for the King his Maſter, confirmed the League of amity betwixt the two Realmes of England and France. Duke of Bolloine came into England.

Shortly after Souldiers were ſent ouer to aide the French in their warres. Souldiers ſent into France.

The 16. of September, Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewſbury, and ſir Anthonie Mildmay Knight, ambaſſadors, with Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, & other, to the number of more then 200. horſe, departed towards France, arriued at Deepe on the twenty three, had audience of the King, who Earle of Shrewsbury Ambaſſador into France.

moſt

moſt princely welcomed them on the 7 of October, the fidelity or oth of the league was ſolemnely taken, the order of the Garter moſt roially performed, and the Ambaſſadors returning with great honours, arriued in the Downes on the 27 of October.

Richard Godard, Iohn Wats, 28 Septem.
Thomas Skinner Clothworker 28 Oct.
Henry Billingſley 31 December.

Shrieuer. Maior.

Prouiſion made for grain from beyond the ſeas.

Through the diligent carefulneſſe of T Skinner Maior prouiſion was made for corn to be brought from Danſke, and other the Eaſt Countries, by our Marchants, vnto whom was grãted cuſtome and ſtowage free, as alſo to make their owne price, or tranſport to any part of this Realme, whereupon it followed (were the price neuer ſo high) this City neuer wanted for their money.

Great ſild waters. Dearth.

This yeare, like as in the moneths of Auguſt, September, October, and Nouember, fell great raines, whereupon high waters followed: wheat in meale was ſold at London for ten ſhillings the buſhell, Rie fiue ſhillings, and Oatemeale eight ſhillings.

An. reg. 39. Great triumph for the proſperous raigne of her Maieſty.

The 17 of Nouember, a day of great triumph, for the long and proſperous raigne of her Maieſty at the Court, the Earle of Cumberland Champion for the Quæne, the Earle of Eſſex, Bedford, Southampton, and Suſſex, with other, ranne at the tilt moſt brauely.

Sunday the firſt of December, great numbers of people beeing aſſembled in the Cathedrall Church of Wels in Somerſetſhire, in the ſeruice time

time before noone, a sudden darkenesse fel among them, and storme and tempest followed, with lightening and thunder, such as ouerthrew to the ground them that were in the body of the Church, all which Church seemed to be on a light fire, a loathsome stench following, some stones were stricken out of the Bel tower, the wires and irons of the Clocke were molten: which tempest being ceased, and the people come to themselues, some of them were found to be marked with sundry figures on their bodies, and their garments not perished, nor any marked that were in the Chancel. Tempests in the City of Wels.

The 30. of December at night, deceased Peter Hauton, an Alderman of London, and the same night also deceased Thomas Skinner Lord Maior of the same City. Whereby was made frustrate the great hope that men had conceiued of his good gouernment to come. And on the next morrow being the last of December, Henry Billingsley Haberdasher, was elected Maior, who being chiefe customer for her Maiesty, on the twelfth euen, sate in the Custom house with the sword before him lying on the table. T. Skinner Maior deceased: he spent more for his time then any of his predecessors. H. Billingsley Maior

The eleuenth of January he tooke his oath at the Tower of London.

In the moneth of May, Souldiers were prest in the City of London to the number of 550. with al ỹ furniture, at the charges of the Citizens: these were trained to the field, out of which was picked 400. and the rest dismissed: these and other picked men out of diuers Shires about the number of 6000. most brauely furnished of all things 1597. Souldiers trained & sent to the sea.

things necessary, besides the superfluities of voluntaries, who spared for no cost, namely, in gold lace and feathers, under conduct of Robert Earle of Esser, were sent to the seas: they set from the west coasts of England, about the tenth of July, being Sunday, and on Monday the same fleete was sailed out of sight from England, but the 17. being Saturday, having the winde against them, as the like for three or foure daies before: a tempest of lightning and thunder, raine and darkenesse, shooke and dispersed them, whereupon they returned: Sir Water Rawley with forty saile came to Plimmouth, and afterward the Earle and others, to Falmouth, some of their company wanting, namely, the L. Thomas Howard, the Lord Mountioy, the Lord Rich, and other: the gallants or voluntaries came home againe, but not with such iollity, as they went out, for many left their Feathers at sea. About the twenty seuen of October, was newes that the Earle of Esser was returned, having before sent home three or foure ships very richly laden, and lately taken: hee left the fleete to pursue the action in taking more.

This Summer arriued heere an Embassador from the King of Polonia, and had audience the twenty fiue of July, whose Oration was presently answered by her Maiesty in Latine.

The Iland voiage.

This yeare the Earle of Esser and the Lord Thomas Howard, the Earle of Southampton, sir Water Rawleigh, and other braue Commanders, with 18. of the Queenes ships and many English Marchants

Marchants ships, and 12. Hollanders shippes, made a warlike voiage to the Iles of Terceres.

In the moneth of August, the price of Wheate in the Markets of London, fell from thirteene shillings the bushel, to ten shillings, ; Rie from nine shillings to fiue shillings, and so to three shillings, but then rose againe to the old greatest price.

This yeare also, Arnold Westfield Chancellor of Denmarke, Ambassador, and Christian Barnkun his assistant from the King of Denmarke, arriued here: these had audience at the Court, then at Tibols, on the seuenth of September, and were answered by hir Maiesty, without pawse to euery point of their ambassage, and feasted. Ambassadors from Denmarke

Henry Roe, John Moore. 28. Sep.

Richard Saltonstall Skinner, 28. October. Sheriffs.

Monday the third of October, began the reading of the Diuinity lecture in Sir Tho. Gresshams Colledge, by him founded in Bishops gate street. Major. Lectures red in Sir Thomas Gresshams Colledge.

The 23 of October, the honourable Lord Charles Howard, Lord high Admirall of England, was created Earle of Notingham at Westminster. Earle of Notinghā created, Parliamēt Westm.

A Parliament began at Westminster on the 24. of October: on the which day diuers people were smuldered and crushed to death, pressing betweene White hall and the Colledge Church, to haue seene her Maiesty, and Nobility ryding in their Robes to the said Parliament. The cause of this sporte of the people was the indiscreet behauiour of the inferiour Marshals.

This yeare Pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound. An reg. 40 Price of Pepper.

On the 20. of December being Saint Thomas eue, the Parliament was put off till the eleuenth

of January, and that day they sate againe.

Great frost. A great frost the first ten dates of January, so that the River of Thames was at London very neere frozen ouer.

Ambassadors into France. Sir Robert Cicill principall Secretary, Doctor Harbert master of the Requests, Sir George Carew, master of the Ordinance, and other, prepared for their Ambassage into France, and set saile from Douer, about the 19. of February.

Petty treason. The twenty fiue of January, one named Anger was hanged at Tiburne, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his owne Father, a Gentleman, and a Counsellor at the law at Graies Inne in his Chamber there.

A Parliament. The ninth of February, the Parliament hauing granted three Subsidies of foure shillings the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence the pound goods, and fiue fifteenes, was dissolued and brake vp.

1508. Twiford Towne burnt. On the third of Aprill Twiford Towne in Deuonshire was burnt by casualty of fire, beginning in a poore cottage, a woman there frying pancakes with straw, the same fired the House, and so to the towne, about one of the Cloke in the afternoone: the rage of which fire lasting one houre and a halfe, consumed 400. houses, burned down, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds consumed in money, Plate, Marchandise, houshold stuffe, and houses: fifty persons, men, women, and children, consumed: an Almes house preserued with poore men therin in the middest of the flames: two thousand pound weekely was bestowed there in the

the Market on Mondaies in Deuonshire Carties, nine thousand people maintained by the cloathing of that towne, in Cornewall, and Sommersetshire. It was the Earle of Deuonshires chiefe seat, where yet standeth his Castle or Court place. Thus much certified to her Maiestie.

On the first of May, Sir Robert Cicil, and other Ambassadors returned out of France, and came to the Court. Sir Rober Cicill returneth out of France.

The 12. of July, one Iohannes, alias Buckley, a Priest made beyond the Seas, hauing beene arraigned in the Kings Bench, on the third of July, and there condemned of Treason for comming into this Realme, contrary to a Statute, was drawne to Saint Thomas a Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, his head set on the pillory in Southwarke, his quarters in the high waies towards Newinton, Lambeth, &c. A Iesuite executed.

On the fourth of August, Sir William Cicill Knight of the Order, Lord Burleigh, master of the Wardes and Liueries, Lord high Treasurer of England, a famous Counseller to the Queenes Maiestie during all her raigne, and likewise had beene to King Edward the first; who for his singular wisdome was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortall life at his house by the Strand, his body was conueied to Westminster with solemne funerall, and from thence secretlie to Stanford, & there buried among his ancestors. Lord Treasurer deceased.

The third of September died Philip the second of that name K. of Spaine at Madrill at 72. yeares of age, his son Philip succeeded him. The King of Spaine dieth.

Thunder and lightning.

The first of September in the after noone, thunder and lightning at London, two great cracks, as it had beene the shooting of great Ordinance, some men smitten at the Posterne by the tower of London, and one man slaine at the Bridge-house in Southwarke ouer against the Tower.

Shrieues.

Edward Holmdon, Robert Hampson, the 28 of September.

Maior.

Sir Stephen Some Grocer, the 28. of October.

E. of Comberland returned from the seas.

The second of October, arriued the Earle of Comberland, being returned from the seas, and hauing made spoile of the strong town and Castle of S. Iohn de Portarico, &c.

Squire executed for high Treason.

The 9. of Nouember Squire of Greenewich was arraigned at Westminster, condemned of high Treason, and on the thirteenth drawne from the Tower to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

The Qu. receiued, An. reg. 41

The 14 of Nouember the Queenes Maiestie came to Westminster, and was there most roially receiued by the Maior of London, Aldermen and Shrieues in scarlet, & a great number of wealthy Citizens, in velvet coats, and chaines of gold, all on horseback in the euening by Torchlight.

Great frosts.

In the moneth of December, great frosts, the Thames nigh ouer frozen at London. In the beginning of the moneth of January, souldiers in diuers shires, as also in the City of London, were prested and furnished of all things necessary for the warres, and were sent into the low Countries there to serue, in place of old souldiers, from thence

Souldiers sent into Ireland.

to

to be transported into Ireland. The subsidy men in the City were seased at eight pence the pound goods, or lands, toward this charge. Also in this Moneth great loues of mony were demanded and granted, by the Citizens of London.

Souldiers into Ireland.

The moneth of February a fifteene was granted and paid by the Citizens of London, for the setting forth of more souldiers into Ireland.

1599. Earle of Essex rode towards Ireland.

The 27. of March, about two of the clocke in the afternoone, Robert Deuereux Earle of Esser, Lieutenant generall, Lord high Marshall &c. departed from his house in Seding lane, through Fenchurch street, Grace street, Cornehill, Cheape, &c. toward Islesdone, Highgate, and rode that night to Saint Albons towards Ireland: he had a great traine of Noblemen and Gentlemen, on horsebacke before him, to accompany him on his iourney, his coaches followed him: he had also (by the pleasure of God) a great showre or twaine of raine and haile, with some great claps of thunder, as he rode through Islington.

The moneths of March, April, and May cold and dry, but on whitsonday great haile and high waters, the like of long time had not beene seene, the extreame violence of this Tempest made London streets more fresh and faire then euer was seene before.

Ships sent to the seas and men framed for the warres.

In the Moneth of August by the Queenes appointment (politickly to preuent dangerous annoiance of her estate then feared to haue happened, but not expressed) the Citizens of London were charged with the furniture & setting forth to

sea, of twelue ships, since increased to 16. &c. Also with 6000. men and furniture for the warres, which men with all spéde were made in a readinesse. Three thousand of them were daily trained in the field vnder Captaines, Citizens of the same City, from the first of August, &c. The other three thousand appointed to attend vpon her Roiall person, were also likewise trained vnder Captaines, in braue furniture, for they were houshold-ders of account: all which their charges was partly borne by themselues, the residue performed by subsidies leuied of the Citizens.

In this meane time, to wit, on the fifth of August at night by commandement from her Maiesty, the chaines were drawne thwart the streets and lanes of the Citie, and Lanthornes with light of candles hanged one at euery mans doore, there to burne all the night, and so from night to night, and great watches kept in the streets, which so continued a long time. The City and Citizens kept vnusual watch and ward, and all sorts of people were much amazed and frighted, as well by reason of preparation for warres, not knowing any cause, as also by the soddaine, strange, and terrible rumors and reports of the Spaniards fierce approach.

Also many thousands of horsemen and footmen chosen persons, well appointed for the warres, trained vp in armor, with braue liueries, vnder valiant Captaines in diuers shires, were brought vp to London, where they were lodged in the suburbes, townes, and villages near adioyning, from

the

the eight of Auguſt, till the 20. or 23. in which time the horſemen were ſhewed in Saint Iames field, the footemen trained in other grounds about the City, and then all diſcharged homewards, with charge to be alwaies ready at an houres warning. And ſo it followed, that on the 25. of Auguſt at night, Poſts were ſent after them, to recall the horſemen preſently to returne to London with all ſpeede poſſible, which charge they prepared to performe. But on the 27 of Auguſt the ſaid Poſts were likewiſe ſent to ſtay them at home, or to returne them backe, whoſe forwardneſſe in ſeruice of the Quæne was ſuch, as the like hath not been ſæne or heard of, towards any Prince of this Realme, ſuch was the dutifulneſſe of her loving and obedient ſubiects. The 26. of Auguſt, being Sunday in the morning before fiue of the clocke, by the commandement from the Quæne, the 3000. ſouldiers trained vp by the Citizens, were all in Armour in the open ſtreets, attending on their Captaines, till paſt ſeuen of the Clocke, at what time being thoroughly wet by a great ſhowre of raine, were ſent home againe for ỳ day. On the nert morrow, being ỳ 27. the other 3000 Citizẽs houſholders & ſubſidy men, ſhewed on the Miles end, where they trained all that day, & other vntill the 4. of September, and ſo ceaſed they training: and whatſoeuer had bæn forſæne and wiſely præuented by the Prince and her Nobility (whereof ỳ Comminalty were vtterly ignorant for ỳ time) a good peace within this Realme hath ſince followed, which God long continue among vs.

Humfrey

Shrieues. Humfrey Wilde, Roger Clarke, the 28. of September.

Maior. Sir Nicholas Mosley Clothworker, the 28. of October.

Note. This Roger Clarke Shrieue, bidding the Companies of London to dine with him, as had beene accustomed by other Shrieues his predecessors, tooke no benevolence of them towards his charges.

Earle of Essex returned out of Ireland. On Michaelmas euen, Robert Earle of Esser, Lieutenant Generall for Ireland, hauing secretly returned into England, came to the Court at Nonesuch, and spake with the Queene, and on the second of October, was for contempt, &c. committed to the Lord Keeper.

The people ignorantly muttered many things. On the 29. of November the Lord Keeper and other Lords of the Counsell in the Star chamber, perswaded against rumorous talke of the Earle of Esser.

The Archdukes enstalled. In December the late Cardinall Albertus and Isabella his wife, daughter to the late King of Spaine, with great pompe in Antwerpe were sworne Archdukes.

An. reg. 42. A Tilt boate from London towards Grauesend lost against Woolwich with 40. persons, men and women, whereof 11. were saued.

Twenty Prisoners sent to Wisbich Castle The 19. of January 16. Priests, and foure lay men were remoued out of diuers prisons, in, and about London, and sent to the Castle of Wisbich in Cambridgeshire, wherof one was a Bishop of Ireland, and another a Franciscan Frier of the rule of the Caputians, wich wore his Friars weede

all

all the way as he went, a thing not seene in England many yeres before.

The eight of February Charles Blunt Lord Mountioy departed towards Ireland, as Lieuetenant there: souldiers out of diuers shires were sent before him, and also after him in the month of February, namely the Citizens of London at their owne charges furnished, and sent 300. at that time into Ireland. L. Mountioy sent into Ireland.

The 21. of June, Iohn Rigby was drawn from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to Saint Thomas watermgs, & there hanged and quartered, for being reconciled contrary to the statute. 1600.

In the month of July, were drawnhanged & quartered at Lincolne two Priests, named T. Hunt and Sprat, for comming into this Realme, contrary to the statute: two other Priests, Edward Thing and Robert Nutter, were likewise executed for the like offence at Lancaster. Also T. Palafer a Priest executed at Durham, and a gentleman with him, for releeuing and lodging him in his house. Execution of Seminaries.

In the moneth of July, the Citizens of London sent out 300. souldiers into Ireland with their furniture, also out of diuers shires souldiers were likewise furnished and sent thither. Souldiers into Ireland.

This yeare in the moneth of Aprill Richard Bishop of London with other commissioners, to wit, Doctor Perkins, and Doctor Swale, were sent Ambassadors to Emden, there to treat with the Commissioners from the King of Denmarke, who had long remained there for that purpose: but their Commission expired, they were returned The Bishop of London Ambassador to Emden.

ere

ere Ambaſſadors were come there: whereupon our Ambaſſadors alſo returned into England, the 8. of July next following. In which ſeruice the ſaid Reuerend Father ſo wiſely, bountifully, and honourably caried himſelfe, that the Quæne very graciouſly accepted his proceedings.

Earle of Eſſex ſuſpended from his office.

The fifth of June, the Earle of Eſſex was called before the Lords of the Counſell, at the L. Keepers, where for matters laid to his charge, he was ſuſpended from vſe of diuers offices, and till her Maieſties pleaſure to the contrary to keepe his houſe as before.

Conſpiracie againſt the King of Scots.

The 5 of Auguſt, Charles Iames King of Scots in Scotland, eſaped a ſtrange and ſtrong conſpiracie, practiſed by the Earle of Gowry and his brother, as at large appeareth in a booke therof extant, firſt publiſhed, and printed in Scotland, and ſince in England.

Meanes for an intreaty of peace to be had.

A peace being concluded at Ueraine in France, in the yeare 1598. betweene Henry the fourth, King of France and Nauarre, and Philip the ſecond King of Spaine: The Quæne of England was likewiſe inuited by the French King, her confederate allye, to diſpoſe her ſelfe vnto a like treatie of amity with Spaine. To the effecting whereof, he had procured the conſent of the K. of Spaine then liuing.

After whoſe deceaſe, Philip the third, ſucceeding his Father in the Crowne, the ſame was againe renued & ſolicited by Andreas of Auſtria the Gouernour of the Low Countries, and the Biſhop of Conſtance, both for the houſe of Burgundy

gundy and Kingdome of Spaine, afterwards ratified by the Archduke, Albert returned out of Spaine with the Infanta his wife. Upon which former promise made vnto her Maiesty, she was at length induced to condiscend vnto a treaty of peace at Bolaigne in France, a place chosen by mutuall agreement on either side, with the assent and good liking of the French King; whither both Princes sent their Ambassadors, furnished with ample power and authority in that behalfe, where the English Ambassadors arriued the 16. day of May, in this present yeare, 1600. being the day prefixed for this assembly, and the Spanish, the seuenteenth of the same moneth. The Commissioners on the English side were these, Sir Henry Neuel knight her Maiesties ordinary Ambassador resident with the French King, Iohn Harbert, Esquire, her Maiesties Secretary in the North part, and Thomas Edmonds Esquire, her Maiesties Secretary for the French tongue. The Commissioners for Spaine, were Baltazar de Caniga and Fonseca Ambassadour resident for the King of Spaine, with the Arch duke of Austria in the Lowe Countries, and Ferdinando Carillo, Doctor of the Ciuill Law, vnto whom were adioined on the Arch-dukes part, Iohn Richardot President of the Counsell of the said Arch-duke, and Lewis Verraken, the said Arch-dukes Audiencer. The Commissioners on both sides beeing viewed and considered of, some question for the presidencie

and

and superiority of place fell into disputation & debate, her Maiesty challenging the same as due vnto her before the time of the Emperor Charles (as appeareth by Volaterã) in the time of K. Henry the seuenth, her Highnes Grandfather, when this selfe same difference betwæn both those Crowns comming into question, the Pope preferred England, and adiudged vnto this Crowne, the most honourable place: but forasmuch as the same was contradicted by the Spanish Commissioners, who not onely refused to yeeld prestanse vnto her Maiesty, but also to admit an equality, or of any other indifferent and middle course, whereby the honour of her Maiesty might bee preserred; the present treaty (which hitherto was performed only by some priuate visitations and conferences of some one or two of the Commissioners on either side, without comming to any generall mæting or colloquie) was on the second day of August, in the yeere aforesaid for this time delaied, and by mutuall assent of the Commissioners on both sides, according to their seuerall authorities, respectiuely granted vnto them in that behalfe, suspended, vntill the end of sixtie daies following, in which meane while it might bee vnderstood, what should be the determinatiõ of both Princes, for a further proceeding in the said Colloquie of peace at some other time and place, wherein as yet no certaine resolution hath beene hitherto taken.

Ambassadors from Barbary.

The 8. of August 1600. came Ambassadors from Abdela Wayhetanowe, King of Barbary, the chiefe

chiefe whereof was his Secretary, diuers in Commission with him were Artificers and Trades men: they were very bountifully entertained at the Queens charges during their fiue months abode, they were very subtle and vnthankfull, they abhorred to giue any manner of Almes vnto any poore Christians, they solde their broken meat vnto such as would giue most for it, they killed all their owne meat in the Ambassadors house, as lambes, and all kind of Pullen, &c. which they vsually killed, turning their faces towards the East, they vsed to wash their owne feet twice or thrice a day, and sometimes to wash their bodies: they vse beads and pray to Turkish Saints: they diligently obserued the manner of our waights and measures, and all things else that might availe their natiue Marchants, and preiudice the English nation. Right Turkish charity.

The 18. of September came Ambassadors from Borris Pheodorwich Emperour of Russia, which said Borris was newly come vnto that dignity by vsurpation, onely by meanes of his greatnesse in popularity, hauing as hee supposed long before made away the immediate heire Demetrius, second sonne to old Ivan Vasellowich, and yonger brother to the late Pheodor Vasellowich. This Borris at his first comming to the Crowne, was as bounteous and liberall vnto all sorts of people, as he was when he was a subiect; but within a while after he grew very couetous, and desirous to fill his treasure, by meanes whereof within fiue yeeres he was as generally hated of all the Russians Ambassadors from Russia.

ans as euer he was beloued: of whose sudden and vnexpected downefall, you may read at large in the third yeare of King Iames.

Earle of Essex set at liberty.

About the last of August, Robert Earle of Essex was set at Liberty.

They were sent home at the Qu. charges.

The 10. of September, the said Embassadors of Barbary, were againe conueied to the Court at Oatlands, there to take their leaue of her Maiesty, but were required to stay, to see the Iusting, and other triumphs at Westminster, on the 17. of Nouember.

Soldiers sent into Ireland.

Runawaies punished.

In the moneth of September, souldiers prest, in, and about the City of London, to the number of 350 and likewise out of diuers shires, were sent towards Ireland, whereof diuers running from their Captaines and colours, were afterward taken and hanged for example to others.

Ambassador's from Russia and Muscouia.

The 18. of September, Ambassadors from Muscouia or Russia, landing at Tower wharfe, were there receiued by the Aldermen of London, in scarlets, the Muscouy Marchants, and a number about two hundred, of the principall companies in veluet Coats, and chaines of gold, all well mounted on Horsebacke, conueied them in coaches, from the Tower to the house sometime pertaining to sir Cuthbert Buckell, Maior.

The 14. of October, the said Ambassadors rode to the Court, and had audience before the Queene.

Hospital in Croydon founded.

This yeare the most Reuerend Father in God, Iohn Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, did fininsh that notable monument of our time, to wit,

wit, his Hospitall of the holy Trinity in Croydon, in the County of Surry, by him there founded and builded of stone and bricke, for the releefe and sustentation of certaine poore people. As also a faire Schoolehouse for the increase of literature, together with a large dwelling house for the Schoolemaster his vse: and these premisses hee hath through Gods assistance in his owne life time performed, for: as (my selfe haue heard him say) he would not bee to his Executors a cause of their damnation, remembring the good aduice that an ancient Father hath left to all posterity.

Tutior via est, vt bonum quod quisquis post mortem sperat agi per alios, agat dum viuit ipse per se: It is a way farre more safe for a man to doe good and charitable deedes by himselfe, whilst hee liueth, then to hope that others will doo the same for him after his death.

Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambell, the 28. of September. Shrieues.

VVilliam Crauen, the fourteenth of Februarie.

Sir VVilliam Rider Haberdasher, the 28. of October. Maior.

The 13. of November, the Queene being most honourably attended on by the Prelats, Nobles, and Iudges of this Realme, was receiued neere vnto Chelsey, by the Lord Maior of London with his brethren the Aldermen in scarlet, besides to to the number of 500 Citizens, in Coats of veluet, and Chaines of gold, on horsebacke, euery of them hauing two staffe-torches to attend on them

and they all wayted on her to her Pallace at Westminster.

An.R.43. Iusts at Westminster.

The 17. of November there were most princely Iusts performed at Whitehall in honour of the Quænes holy day by three Earles, foure Lords, seauen Knights and nine Gentlemen, her Maiesties Pentioners. At these Iusts was so great an assembly of people, as the like hath not bæne sæne in that place before. There were also present sundry Ambassadors, as namely from the French King, the King of Barbary, and Fez, and the Emperour of Russia.

Tempest.

The fift of February in the morning being Sunday, a great tempest of winde brake the Windmill beyond Saint Giles in the field without London, the Miller throwne one way, an other man an other way, one North, the other South, a part of the Mill rose, and halfe the millstone in like manner throwne.

Drumlers, made in great haste to little purpose.

Notwithstanding, that for many yeares together vpon sundry deuises, the City was continually charged eyther with building, or furnishing ships and Souldiers to Sea, or else in training, mustering, or leuying and sending Souldiers wel appointed eyther into Ireland or Holland, or into both: all which were euer performed with wonderous derterity, so as their great trouble and charges for sixtæne yeares space neuer ceased. Ouer and besides all which, it hapned the last yeare, vpon a strong report of the Spaniardes preparation for a second inuasion, that the Citty was at extraordinary charges in building and altering the vp-

per

per decks of many great strong hoyes, and new cutting in them lower port-holes apt for the ready vse of great ordinance, which vessels so altered & prepared for war were called Drumlers. And this year the Cittizens gaue fiue fifteens towards the new making and ample furnishing of two Gallyes. And when these costly Gallyes were launched, rigged, and in all points furnished, then the City gaue them vnto the Quæne.

Gallyes made by the Cittizens of London, and giuen to the Queene.

The Crolle in Cheape was partly repayred, which the Quæn thought had bæn fully repayred, for so shee commanded it should

Monday the eight of February, about ten of the clocke before none, Robert Deuereux Earle of Eller, assisted by sundry Noblemen and Gentlemen in warlike manner entered the City of London at the Temple barre, crying for the Quæne, till they came to Fenchurch street, and there entered the house of Master Thomas Smith, one of the Shiriffes of London, who finding himself not master of his owne house, by meanes of the strength the Earle brought with him, and being ignorant of his intent and purposes, conueyed himselfe out at a backe gate to the Mayor, whereuppon the Earle with his Troupe turned into Grace-streete, and there perceyuing himselfe with his Assistants to bee proclaimed Traitors, also the Cittizens to bee raysed in Armes against him, hee with his followers wandering vppe and downe the Cittie, towardes Euening would haue passed at Ludgate, which was closed against him, so that hee was forced to returne

Earle of Essex his rising.

to Queene Hithe, and from thence by water, to his house by the Strand, which he fortified; he vnderstanding that great Ordinance was brought to haue beat it downe, he yeelded and was conueied to the Tower about midnight.

The 17. of Februarie, Captaine Thomas Lee was drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for conspiracy against the Quæne: he tooke his death constantly, confessing he had diuers waies deserued it, but to bee innocent of that he was condemned for, &c.

A Seminarie executed.

The eightenth of Februarie, Iohn Pibusha Seminary Priest, after seuen yeeres imprisonment in the Kings Bench, hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings, for comming into the Realme, contrary to the statute Anno twenty seuen of the Queenes raigne.

The Earles of Essex & Southãpton arraigned.

The 19. of Februarie, the Earle of Esser and the Earle of Southampton were both arraigned at Westminster, and found guilty of high Treason.

The Earle of Essex beheaded.

Ashwednesday, the fiue and twenty of Februarie, the Earle of Esser was beheaded in the Tower, betweene the howres of seuen and eight of the cloche in the morning. being present, the Earles of Hartfort and Cumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard Constable of the Tower for that time, and not passing fifty or seuenty persons more: the Hangman was beaten as he returned thence, so that the Shrieues of London were sent for, to assist and rescue him from such as would haue murdered him.

The

The 27. of Februarie, Marke Bakworth, and Th. Filcockes Seminary Priests, were drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered, for comming into the Realme contrary to the Statute. Execution of Seminaries.

And the same day a Gentlewoman called Mistresse Anne Line, a Widow, was hanged in the same place, for relæving a Priest in her lodging contrary to the said Statute. A Gentlewoman hanged.

The last day of Februarie, a yong Gentleman, named Waterhouse, was hanged in Smithfield, for speaking & libelling against the Queenes proclamation, and the apprehending of the Earle of Esser: at this time Libellers abounded. One hanged for libelling.

The fifth of March, the Earle of Marre, the Lord of Krynters, in Commission, Embassadors, and others from Scotland, came to London, and were lodged by the Exchange, in the house of Master Anthony Ratcliffe. Ambassadors from Scotland.

The 13. of March, Sir Gelly Merike Knight, and Henry Cuffe Gentleman, were drawne to Tiborne, the one from the Tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, as being actors with the Earle of Esser. Merike and Cuffe executed.

The 15. of March, in the night, a new Scaffold was caried from Leaden Hall in London to the Tower hill, and there set vp by Torchlight.

The 18. of March, Sir Charles Danuers, and Sir Christopher Blunt Knights, were vpon the new scaffold on the tower Hill beheaded. Danuers and Blunt executed.

In the Moneth of May, fiue fifteenes were leuied in London, toward the setting out of Gallies 1601.

to the Seas, (as was appointed by the Queene,) and charges about the Earle of Eſſex, when hee entered the City.

The 20. of June Proclamation was made at London for deliuering of Priſoners to ſerue in the Gallyes, made at the charge of the Citizens.

Bold offenders ſeuerely punished.

Two men were ſet on the Pillorie in Fleete-ſtreet, whipped with gags in their mouthes, and their eares cut off, for attempting to haue robbed a Gentlewoman in Fetter lane in the day time, putting gags in the mouthes of the ſeruants of the houſe becauſe they ſhould not cry. One of theſe theeues was afterwards hanged and quartered at S. Thomas Waterings.

The Earle of Shrewſburie and Worceſter of counſel.

Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewſburie, Edward Earle of Worceſter, and ſir Iohn Stanhope were called to be of the Quænes Councell.

Soldiers ſent to the Low countries.

In the moneth of July 1000. ſouldiers were ſent to the Low Countries, ſet out at the charges of the Citizens of London, 3.l 10.s. a man Por 800. ſouldiers ſet out by the Shires.

Deſmond brought out of Ireland.

The 26. of Auguſt, Deſmond and an other Knight brought out of Ireland, were conueyed to the Tower of London.

Marſhall Biron of France.

About the 5. of September certaine Noblemen, and other of France, to the number of 300 perſons arriued at the Tower wharfe, the chiefe of them were conueyed in Coaches through the Citty into Biſhopſgate ſtreete, and there the principal namely Marſhall de Biron was lodged in Croſby place, the other neere adioyning to Cornehill.

Hennie

Henrie Anderſon, William Glouer, the 28. of September. Sheriffes.

Sir John Garrard Haberdaſher, the 28. of October. Maior.

About the 13. of October, 400. ſouldiers were ſet out of the City of London.

In November the Lady Mary Ramſey, widdow to Sir Thomas Ramſey, ſometime Maior of London was buried in the Parish Church of Hoſpitall of Chriſts Church by Newgate market: A charitable dole of almes was giuen for her, on the ſame day in the afternoone at the Leaden hall 17. poore and weake people were there among the ſturdy beggars cruſhed and troden to death. Lady Ramſey. An. reg. 44. 17 poore people murdered.

The 19. of December, with the graunt of Subſidies and fifteenes the Parliament was diſſolued. Parliament diſſolued.

Lightning and thunder often before Chriſtmas, and in the holy dayes, and an Earthquake at London on Chriſtmas euen at noone. Lightning thunder & earthquake at Chriſtmas

In the moneth of January newes came out of Ireland, that on Chriſtmas day the Spaniards and Iriſh were ouercome and ſlaine in great numbers, and the Engliſhmen were victors. Victors in Ireland.

The 18. of January at night bonefires were made at London with ringing, &c. For ioy of newes out of Ireland, the victory of our Engliſh there againſt Tyrone. Bonefires for victory in Ireland.

Windſor boate was caſt away againſt the Blacke Fryers ſtayres at London by tempeſt. Windſor boat caſt away.

The nineteenth of Aprill, Peter Bullocke Stationer, and one named Ducket, for printing of 1602. Execution.

of bookes offensiue were hanged at Tiborne.

Seminaries executed.

The twentith of Aprill, Stichborne, William Kenson, and Iames Page, Seminarie Priests were drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for comming into this Realme contrary to the statute of An. 27. &c.

Great levying of souldiers to aid Holland.

In the moneth of May, great pressing out of Souldiers about London, to be sent into the Low Countries.

Proclamatiõ against late building and Inmates, but neuer the better.

The 22. June, proclamation was published for ỹ pulling down of late builded houses, & the auoiding of Inmates, in the City of London, Westminster, and for the space of three miles distant of both these Cities; but little hurt was done, and small effect followed, more then of an Act of Parliament, made to that purpose: those Cities are still increased, and pestred with cottages and Inmates, to the great infection of them both.

Seditious persons punished.

The last of June, Atkenson a customer of Hull, was set on the Pillory in Cheape, and with him three other, who had bin brought thither on horse backe, with their faces towards the horse tailes, and papers on their heades. They were there whipped on the Pillory and lost their eares by iudgement of the Star-chamber, for slanderous words by them spoken, against the Counsell.

Tempest of thunder and haile.

The same last of June in the afternoone fel great lightning and thunder with haile stones in many places of nine inches compasse, which at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deepe on the ground, brake the glasse windowes of their Churches, and many tiles of their houses, some barnes were fired by

by lightning.

About the first of August, the Citizens of London set out and furnished 200. souldiers towards Ireland. Souldiers to Ireland.

Iames Pemberton, John Swinarton, the 28. of September. Sheriffes.

Sir Robert Lee Marchantailor, the 28. of October. Maior.

In the moneth of January, the Citizens of London were charged with ships to sea, to lie before Dunkerke, two ships and a Pinnace, furnished, manned and maintained. An. reg. 45

The 17 of February William Anderson alias Richardson, a Seminary Priest, was drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for being found in England contrary to the statute of Anno 27. &c. Seminaries executed.

In the moneth of March, the Quéne lying at Richmont, dangerously sicke, straight watches were kept in the City of London with warding at the gates, lanthornes with lights hanged out to burne all the night. Straight watches kept.

Thursday the 24. of March, about two of the Clocke in the morning, deceased Quéne Elizabeth at her Manor of Richmont in Surrey, being then aged seuenty yéres, and had raigned, forty foure yéres fiue moneths and odde daies. Whose corps was privily conueied to Whitehall, and there remained till the 28. of Aprill, and then buried at Westminster. Queene Elizabeth deceased.

The same day aforesaid, the Nobility and Prime Counsellors of Estate, with as great peace, prudency K. Iames proclaimed.

prudence and prouidence, as the heart of man could imagine, assembled themselues together, and farre beyond the generall imagination of all men, being a matter most remarkeable, tooke speedy order, aswell for the instant manifesting the Queenes death, as in publishing to the whole Realme, for their lasting comfort, the true and lawfull Successor. And about eleuen of the Clocke the same Thursday in the forenoone, which according to the computatiō of the Church of England is the last day of the yeere, 1602. being accompanied with the Lord Maior, Aldermen & Shriefes of London, and very many others of most reuerend and honorable quality at the high Crosse in Cheapeside, proclamed Iames the sixth of that name King of Scotland, to bee the right King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, defendor of the Faith, being lineally descended from Margaret, the eldest daughter to King Henry the seuenth, by Elizabeth his wife, which was the eldest daughter of King Edward the fourth, the said Margaret was maried to King Iames the fourth of that name, King of Scotland, in the yeare of our redemption. 1503. who had issue Iames the fifth, who was Father to Mary Queene of Scotland: And the said Mary was mother to Iames the sixth, now sole Monarch of the whole Iland of great Britaine, and King of France and Ireland, this forenamed Proclamation was most distinctly and audibly read by Sir Robert Cecill principall Secretary vnto Quæne Elizabeth. Also the Lords and Prime Councellors of Estate with

there were 37. Earles and Barōs & Bishops dined that day with M. Shrieue Pemberton besides Iudges & chief gentry that dined with M. Shrieue Swinarton.

with great diligence, ſent ſpædily condigne Meſſengers vnto his Maieſty into Scotland, who manifeſted their whole proceeding with tender of their zealous loue and duety, and the peoples vniuerſall ioy, and great deſire to ſee their King, which his Maieſty moſt gratiouſly accepted, approued all their proceedings, and returned them all princely thanks, authorizing the Lords and others late Prime Counſellors of Eſtate to the Quæne, to perſiſt as they had begun, vntill hæ came perſonally vnto them.

This change was very plauſible, and well pleaſing to the Nobility and Gentry, and generally to all the Commons of this Realm, among whom the name of a King was then ſo ſtrange, as few could remember, or had ſæne a King before, except they were aged perſons, conſidering that the gouernement of the Realme had continued nære the ſpace of 50. yeares vnder the raign of two Quæns, which is the farre greater part of an old mans age, but tidings hereof being brought to the King in Scotland, he called a Councell to him, and taking order for ſetting all things in his realme of Scotland, beganne his voyage towards England.

King

King IAMES.

PResently vpon the death of Quéen Elizabeth of famous memory, the Nobilitie of this Land and Priuy Counsellors of Estate vnto the said Quéene, acknowledged the immediate right of Iames the first, then King of Scots, and within fiue houres after her death, the said Lords and Counsellors, gaue full satisfaction vnto the people by three Proclamations, the first at the Court gate, the second at the high Crosse in Cheape, and the third at the Tower, by the name of Iames the 1. King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, defendor of the Faith, &c. The King being then full 36. yeares of age, and Crowned King of Scots in his infancy, began his raigne ouer the great Ile of Britaine the 24. of March 1602. An. reg. 1.

The Nobility and state afore said, with all spéede sent Sir Charles Pearcy and Master Thomas Sommerset with letters vnto the King, signifying the death of the Quéene, and tender of all their duties, loue and allegiance; but Sir Robert Cary rid poste and brought the first newes to the King

King, and as he rode gaue knowledge vnto his brother Sir Iohn Cary, then Gouernour of Barwicke. This calme and discreet course of the English Lords, in proclayming the King, and quiet setling the whole Estate, without faction or interruption, was as plausible vnto all his Highnesse Subiects as admired of all forraine nations.

1603. The King beginneth his iorney for England.

The 5. of April the King came from Edenborough to Dunglasse, and the nert day to Barwicke, and vpon the morrow after came newes of many disordered persons that were in Armes in the borders, whereat the King was somewhat troubled, and forthwith there was power sent to suppresse them, and after that when the King came to London, he with the aduice of the Lords of his Councel, set al the parts of the north borders in as good condition as any other part of his dominions.

The kings iorney frō Barwicke to London

The 8. of April the King went from Barwicke to Wytherington, and then to Newcastle and frō thence to Durham, to Yorke, to Grimstone, to Doncaster, to Newarke vpon Trent, to Benercastle, to Burleigh, to Hinchingbroke, to Godmanchester, to Royston, to Standon, to Theobalds, where the Lords and other of the Priuie Councel, and many other of the Nobility, attended his comming, and did their homage vnto his Maiesty: And here the King made of his Priuie Councel, the L. Henrie Howard, the L. Tho. Howard, who was also made L. Chamberlaine, and the L. Mountioy, there the King made 28 knights.

Prisoners discharged

The 10. of April diuers prisoners were discharged out of the Tower, among whom the Earle

Earle of Southamton was the chiefeſt.

The 27. of Aprill, there were thirteene perſons ſlaine, and blowne in peeces, by miſſortune, at the Gunpowder mill at Redriffe. Diuers ſlaine by Gunpowder.

The 7. of May his Maieſty came from Theobalds to London, againſt which time Maſter Iames Pemberton and Maſter Iohn Swinnarton, ſhrieues of London and Middleſexe had furniſhed themſelues with 80. men on horſe backe, in faire Liueries, but Maſter Pemberton being ſicke, M. Swinnarton with the whole traine attended at Waltham to receiue his Maieſty, as the ſhrieues of other Counties had formerly don in al ỹ Kings progreſſe frõ Scotland. And at Stãford hill 3. miles from London, the L. Maior & Aldermen in ſcarlet robes, accompanied with the chiefe officers & counſellors of the City, & 500. graue Citizens in veluet coats & chaines of gold wel mounted, attended his Maieſty: ther met him alſo diuers his Highnes officers as Sergeants at armes, Heralds, & Trumpeters euery one in due place: the Duke of Lenorbare the ſword, the L. Tho. Howard receiued his Maieſty into the Charterhouſe, were he ſtaied 4. daies and made 80. knights; you ſhall vnderſtand that whilſt the K. was in his iourney, many priſoners were releaſed out of diuers priſons & the Maundy very ſolemnly performed. And the 28. of Aprill at Weſtminſter a very royall obſequy for the late Queene Elizabeth, according to the Kings appointment by his letters to the Lords of the Priuy Councell, all auncient Engliſh rites and cuſtomes were fullie obſerued, except onely the The Lord Maior, Shrieues and chiefe Citizens, ride to receiue the King. Priſoners releaſed. Funerall for Queen Elizabeth.

the feaſt of Saint George, which his Maieſty deferred vntill his perſonall comming vnto ſome of his owne palaces.

Proclamation. The 7. of May proclamation was made for ſuppreſſion of all manner of former Monopolies that hindered commerce, and protections that impeached mens ſuits in Law, and againſt the annoyance and oppreſſions done by the Salt Peter men, Purueyors, and Cardmakers.

Barons Created. The 11. of May, the King rode priuately from the Charterhouſe to Whitehall, and went from thence by water to the Tower of London, and there the 13. of the ſame he made Barons, Sr. Robert Lord Cecill Baron of Eſſenden, Robert L. Sydney baron of Penſhurſt, William L. Knowles Baron of Graies, Edward Lord Wotton Baron of Marley: he alſo made 11. knights.

Proclamations. The 16. of May, Proclamation was made to prohibite all manner of perſons from killing of Dære, and all wild foule, according to the Tenour of diuers ſtatutes, for preſeruation of the Kings game of hunting and hawking.

The 19. of May, proclamation was made for the ſuppreſſion of diſordered perſons in the North borders, and for the mutuall peace and amity of both kingdoms.

Knights made. The 20. of May, the King made knights, ſir Iulius Cæſar, ſir Robert Wilbram, maſters of the requeſts, ſir William VVaad, ſir Thomas Smith, ſir Thomas Edmonds, clearks of the priuy Counſell, and ſir Thomas Lake Clerke of the Signet.

The

The 22. of May the King knighted Sir Robert Lee Mayor of London, sir Iohn Crooke Recorder, and sir Edward Coke his Highnes Attorney generall. And that day the King made a great feast, and was serued with great state, and at night sundry fire works vpon the Thames, the Court being at Grenwich. The Lord Mayor of London knighted.

In the last yeare, and last terme of Quéene Elizabeth, there was a call of Sergeants at Law, vz. Thomas Couentrie, Robert Houghton, Laurence Tanfield, I. Crooke, Thomas Foster, Edward Philips, Thomas Harris, Iames Altham, Henry Hubert, Augustine Nichols, and Robert Barker: these receyued writs from the Quéene, de statu & gradu seruientum ad legem suscipiendi, returnable tres Pasce next following, being the second returne in Easter terme: but the Quéene dying in the meane time, their writtes abated, which notwithstanding the King being aduertised thereof in Scotland from the Councell of England of their late election, gaue order for the rest of their proceedings according to their auncient laudable customes, so farre forth as that they proceed by new Writs, in his name returnable the day aforesaid, and added vnto their number three others, viz. Iohn Sherley, George Snig, and Richard Hutton: these foureteene vpon Tuesday the seuenth of May, being the next day after the returne of their writs, made their appearance before sir Thomas Egerton, L. Keeper of the great seale in the high Court of Chancerie, and were then sworne Sergeants at Law, and vpon Tuesday Sergeants feast.

following being the 24. of May, they were admitted to the Common place barre, and the same day kept their solemne feast in the middle Temple hal. At this feast Sir E. Philips was chosen the kings sergeant: you shall vnderstand that albeit some of the sergeants were knighted, yet amongst themselues they had no precedēce, but euery man held his place according to his antiquity.

Note. * Presumption punished.

The 1. of June there was one whipped through London for presuming to com to the Court hauing his house infected.

Valentine Thomas executed for high treason.

The 4 of June Valentine Thomas hauing bin many yeares prisoner in the Tower, was arraigned at the K. Bench Bar, and there condemned of hie treason for conspiracy against our late Quēn, and some of her Councel, and the 7. of June about six of the clocke he was drawne from the Kinges Bench in Southwarke to S. Thomas Watringes, and there hanged and quartered.

Ambassadors.

About this time came Ambassadors from many forraine Princes, namely Monsieur Rosney from the French King, Don Iohn de Taxis from the K. of Spaine, others came from the Archduke, from the King of Poland, the Signory of Venice, the D. of Florence and the States of Holland.

The Earle of Rutlād ambassador into Denmark.

The twenty one of June Roger Earle of Rutland was sent Ambassador vnto Christianus the fourth King of Denmarke to solemnise the Baptisme of his sonne, and to present him with the Garter, being attended by W. Segar Norroy king of Armes, he returned into England the thirtieth of July.

The

The 2 of July the King solemnized the feast of S. George at Windsor, and enstalled Prince Henry Knight of the Garter, & there the chiefe Ladies of England did their homage vnto the Queen

The great Ladies of England doe their homage to the Queen

There were also made Knights of the Garter with Prince Henrie, the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Southampton, the Earle of Marre, and the Earle of Pembrooke.

Knights of the Garter.

Within few dayes after were made diuers Proclamations for the apprehenſion of Anthony Copley, ſir Griphin Markam Knight, and VVilliam VVatſon, and William Clearke prieſts, and about the ſame time were apprehended as traytors the L. Cobham & his brother, the L. Grey, ſir Walter Rawleigh and others.

Proclamations. The Lord Cobham, and the L. Grey and ſir Walter Rawleigh apprehended.

The 21. of July, at Hampton Court, Henrie Wriotheſley Earle of Southampton was created and reſtored, the L. Thom. Howard created Earle of Suffolke, Charles L. Montioy created Earle of Deuonſhire, Sir Thomas Egerton Baron of Elleſmire, ſir VVilliam Ruſſel Baron of Thornehaugh, ſir Henry Grey Baron of Groby, ſir John Peter Baron of Writtle, ſir Iohn Harington Baron of Exton, ſir Henry Danuars Baron of Dawnſey, ſir Thomas Garrerd Baron of Gerrardes Bromley, ſir Robert Spencer Baron of Wormleighton, ſir Thomas Edmonds is ſent Ambaſſador Lieger to the Archduke. The 23. of July the King made ſixty and one Knightes of the Bath.

Creation of Earles and Barons.

Sir Thomas Edmonds Ambaſſador.

Knights of the Bath.

Againſt this time of Coronation the Citizens had made wondrous great prouiſion, but through

Coronation.

the terrible encrease of pestilence in the City and Suburbes, their sumptuous Pageants, and other triumphant entertainements stoode like ruines, being not yet finished, and the King constrained to omit his former determination, in riding through London as Kinges haue accustomed, and all Londoners prohibited by Proclamation from comming at Court: there died that weeke of all diseases eleuen hundred and three, the twenty fiue of July being Sunday and the feast of Saint Iames the Apostle, King Iames the first of that name, King of England, and the most noble Lady Queene Anne his wife, were both crowned and annoynted at Westminster, by the most reuerend Father in God Iohn Whitgift, L. Archbishop of Canterburie, in presence of all the Nobility, and diuers others, namely, Sir Robert Lee Lord Mayor of London, in a robe of crimson veluet, and all the Aldermen in scarlet gownes, and twelue Citizens admitted to attend them.

The Aldermen of London knighted.

The 26. of July the King sent for all the Aldermen of London to Westminster, and knighted them, and the same day the King knighted sir Christopher Parkens Doctor of the Law, M. of the Requests, and Deane of Carlile.

The 5. of August to be kept holy day.

At this time the Bishops commaunded the 5. of August to be held as a holy day, with prayers, preaching and thanksgiuing to God for the kings escape from being murthered by Earle Gowrie in Scotland.

The plague encreased still most grieuously in London, and thereupon it was ordayned that euery

uery wednesday there should be a generall fasting and prayer, with preaching throughout the land, to draw the people vnto humble and hearty repentance of their sinnes. A holy decree.

This yeare Bartholmew Fayre was forbidden, and Michaelmas tearme adiorned vnto Mensem Michaelis, and to be kept at Westminster, but by reason of the sicknes, it was afterward held at Winchester, and the Lord Mayors triumphs and great feast at Guild hall was this yeare omitted. At this time there was a strict Proclamation against Inmates and diuers new built houses & sheds, standing noysomely, choaking the streets or other places, all which were by erpresse order beaten down, there was also great care and prouision for the banishing of rogues and vagabondes, according to the tenor of the Statutes in that behalfe. Fayres forbidden. Terme at Winchester. No Mayors feast at the Guildhall. Inmates suppressed Rogues banished.

Sir William Rumney, Sir Thomas Middleton Shreeues. Shrieues.

Sir Thomas Benner Mercer, Mayor. Maior.

The 8. of October, Robert Lord Spencer was sent by his Maiesty vnto Fredericke Duke of Wytenberge, to inuest him knight and Companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and returned before Christmas. The Lord Spencer sent Ambassador to the Duke of Wytenberg.

The 4. of Nouember, the Lord Cobham, the Lord Grey of Wilton were conueyed from London Tower vnto Winchester to be araigned, and to that purpose the 19. of Nouember were also conueyed from the Tower to Winchester, Sir Walter Rawleigh, Sir Griffin Markam knights, Prisoners carried frō the tower vnto Winchester.

George Brooke, brother to the Lord Cobham, Anthony Copley Gentleman, VVilliam VVarson and VVilliam Clearke Priests, and the same day out of the Gatehouse at Westminster, went Sir Edward Parham Knight, and Brooksby Esquier of Leycestershire, they were all condemned of high treason, saue onely sir Edward Parham, who was acquited by the Iury. The 29. of November were executed the two priests, and sire dayes after was George Brooke beheaded, and the ninth of December, sir Griffin Markam and the two Barons after they had bẽn seuerally brought vpon the scaffold in the Castle of Winchester, and had made their confessions, and prepared themselues likewise seuerally to die, vpon the sodain the Kings warrant written with his owne hand, was there deliuered to sir Beniamin Tichborne, high shiriffe of Hamshire, commaunding him to stay execution: these three and sir VValter Rawleigh were returned prisoners to the Tower, the 15. of December.

Araignement at Winchester.

Execution.

The great plague in London.

From the 23. of December 1602. vnto the 22. of December, 1603. there died of all diseases within London and the Liberties, thirty eight thousand, two hundred and forty fower, whereof, of the plague, thirty thousand fiue hundred seuenty eight, and the next yeare following, London was cleare of that infection, and then were all the shires in England grieuously visited: note the worke of God.

The whole land visited with sicknes except London.

Archbishoppe of Canterbury deceased.

The 29. of Februarie died the most renowned & reuerend father in God D. VVhitgift Archbishop of

of Canterburie, he was a holy & mercifull man. Proclamation.

The 5 of March was Proclamation made for the authorizing of the booke of common prayer.

The 13. of March, the L. Henrie Howard was created Baron of Marnehill, and Earle of Northampton, and Thomas L. Bucklurst was created Earle of Dorset. Creation of Earles.

This yeer sir William Rumney and sir Thomas Middleton shrines of London through their great pains & diligence clensed the City of Rogues and lewd people, which at that time swarmed exceedingly.

The 15. of March the King, Quéene & Prince with the Lords spirituall and temporall, the chiefe Gentry and all Officers aswel of honour & armes, as otherwise, passed most triumphantly from the Tower, through the high stréetes of his Highnesse Royall Chamber of London to Westminster, and all the way he went, euen from his first entrance into the City, vntill he came to Temple-bar, his Maiesty was receyued and attended by the Lord Mayor in a robe of crimson veluet, bearing a golde sceptre in his hand, and the graue Citizens of euery Company in their Liueries, standing in their stalles with great state, having their banners and bannerets displayed on the one side of the stréetes, and the other side very strongly rayled in to giue free passage, and kéepe backe the violent prelling of the multitudes of people, which at that time excéeded, as well in houses, as otherwise, and at this time the former gates of Pageantes, being seauen in number, were all most sumptuously The King, Queene, & Prince with all the Nobility ride in state through London

beautified and adorned with solemne orations, melodious harmony, and diuers ingenious deuises: the first Pageant stood in Fan-church streete, the second in Gratious street, the third in Cornhill, the fourth at the East end of Cheape side, and at the East side of the high Crosse in Cheape was erected a low Gallery wherein stoode the Aldermen, the Chamberlain, the Towne-clearke, with the Counsell of the City, where Sir Henrie Mountegue Recorder of London, after his oration in the behalfe of the Lord Mayor, and the whole body of the City, presented three Cups of gold, one for the King, the second for the Quéen, and the third for the Prince. The fift Pageant stode at the West end of Cheape, the first in Flétstréet, and the seuenth at Temple Barre; at this time all the chiefe Conduites ranne Claret wine: there was an other Pageant erected in the Strand at the charges of the inhabitants there abouts.

The second Pageant was set vp at the charges of the Italians, & the third at the charges of the Netherlanders.

A Parliament.

The 19. of March beganne the Parliament at Westminster, and continued vntill the 7. of July, and was there prorogued vntill the 7. of February next after.

Sir Edw. Dennie Baron of Waltham.

Sir Edward Denny was made Baron of Waltham by writ, and sate in his robes in the Parliament house, the day wherein the Parliament was adiourned.

1604. An. reg. 2. Ambassador to Russia.

Sir Thomas Smith late Alderman of London, is sent Ambassador vnto Borris Pheodorowich Emperour of Russia.

This yeare his Maiesty by his Letters Patents

tents incorporated the Felt-makers of London by the name of Master, Wardens, and Communalty of the Art or mysterie of Felt-makers of London, graunting vnto them thereby diuers priuiledges and liberties for the good gouernment of the same Corporation: this was the first company that the King incorporated, and was obtayned by the humble and earnest sute of Richard Banister, Iohn Sonds, Hugh Philips, Iohn Tutte, and others, Felt-makers of London.

The King granteth a Corporation vnto the Felt-makers of London.

The 5. of August arriued Don Iohn de Velasco, Constable of Castile, being sent from Philip the third King of Spaine, to take the oath of the King of England, for ratification of the articles of Peace, then agrẽde vpon by certaine English Lords authorized by the King, & by former Commissioners sent the last yeare from Spaine & the Archduke, which said Don Iohn with all the Commissioners vppon Sonday the 19. of August, were most royally entertained and feasted at Whitehall, and the same forenoone the King in his owne Chappell was swoorne vnto the foresaid Articles, and in the afternoone the Peace was proclaimed with Spaine and the Archduke at the Court, and in London. And this moneth the Archduke wonne the strong towne of Ostend in Flanders, after it had bẽne besieged with all extremity thrée yeare & thrée moneths.

Peace with Spaine proclaymed.

Ostend besieged 3 yeares and 3. months.

The 20. of August the Lord Robert Cecil Baron of Essenden was created Viscount Cranborne.

The Lord Robert Cecil created Viscount Cranborn.

In October the Customes of Marchandise were

The Customes of marchandise let to farme.

were rayſed both inward and outward, and were then let to farme.

K. Iames proclaymed King of Great Britaine.

The 24 of October with great ſtate by a King at Armes, and Heralds, and two Sergeants at Armes, aſſiſted by the L. Mayor & Aldermen, K. Iames was proclaimed in London, King of Great Britaine, France & Ireland, defender of the faith, &c.

Sheriffes. Maior.

Sir Thomas Hayes knight.
Sir Roger Iones knight.
Sir Thomas Low knight, Haberdaſher.

D. Bancroft Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

The 10. of December the moſt reuerend father in God Richard Bancroft Doctor of Diuinity, late L. Biſhop of London, was tranſlated to the Archbiſhoprick of Canterbury.

D. Vaughan Biſhop of Londō

The 24. of December Richard Vaughan Doctor of Diuinity, late L. Biſhop of Weſtcheſter, was by his deputy inſtalled Biſhop of London in Paules church.

Sir Philip Harbert maried.

The 4. of January at Whitehall, ſir Philip Harbert brother to the Earle of Pembroke maried the Lady Suſan Vere yongeſt daughter to the Earle of Oxford: the King himſelf gaue her in mariage.

Knights of the Bath.

The 6. of January in the afternoon, Charles D. of Albany, ſecond ſon to K. Iames, Robert L. Willoughby, the L. Chandois, William L. Compton, the Lord Norris, William Cecil, ſonne and heyre to the L. Viſcount Cranborne, Allayne Percy brother to the Earle of Northumberland, Thomas Somerſet ſecond ſonne to the Earle of Worceſter, Francis Manners Brother to Roger Earle of

of Rutland, Francis Clifford Brother to the Earle of Cumberland, Thomas Howard second sonne to the Earle of Suffolke, and Iohn Harington, Sonne and Heyre to the Lord Harington. All these were made Knightes of the Bathe, and two dayes after that they performed all appropriate Rites and Ceremonies. And the same time the forenamed D. Charles was also created Duke of Yorke, being not full fowre yeares of age, the Earles of Orford and Esser were his Esquiers. The Duke of Yorke created.

The twenty first of February was a Lyon whelped in the Tower, which whelpe was taken presently from the damme, and brought vp by hand as the King had commaunded, by reason that the same Lionesse in August last had whelped a Lyon and spoyled it, by carrying it in her mouth vp and downe the denne to hide it: this young Lion lived but fiftéene dayes: after this, the King caused a conuenient place to bée made nére to the Lyons denne for the Lyonesse to brede in: and the same Lyonesse afterward brought forth two Lyons at one litter, and they lived and became as lusty as any other in the Tower: these fower were the first that euer were whelped in the Tower. Lions whelped in the Tower.

The 22. of February 1604. Proclamation was made against all Iesuites and Seminares, and that they should forthwith depart out of the kingdome. All Iesuites and Seminares banished by Proclamation.

The 5. of March Proclamation was made for confirmation of the Ecclesiasticall gouernment of the Church

A proclamation for establishing the Episcopall authority, and the booke of common prayer.

Church of England, and the Booke of common prayer, as it hath bẽn vsed in the time of Quæne Elizabeth, &c.

An. reg. 3. 1605.

The Lord Admirall sent to the king of Spaine to take his oath.

The 28. of March 1605. the Earle of Nottingham, Lord hie Admirall of England imbarked for Spaine to take the Kings oath for confirmation of the Articles of Peace lately agræde vpon, and returned the nineténth of June: hẽ left sir Charles Cornewallis Ambassador Lieger in Spaine.

The Earle of Hartford goeth to take the oath of the Archdukes

The 19. of Aprill, Edward Earle of Hertford was likewise sent Commissioner into Flanders to the Archdvke and Dutches to take their othes for confirmation of the said peace, and returned the 20. of May.

A charitable deed.

At this time Robert Dow of London Merchant-taylor, gaue competent maintenance for euer for the tolling of a bell in S. Sepulchres Church, to cause gvd people to pray for such prisoners as are to bẽ executed out of Newgate, and to cease when they are executed: this bell doth begin to toll at fiue of the clocke in the morning, and the same is made knowne vnto the prisoners that the said bell is to put them in mind to prepare themselues for death &c.

The prince of Spaine borne.

The 29. of March was borne Philip Prince of Spaine, son to Philip the 3. of that name.

The Lady Mary borne.

At Grænewich the 8. of Aprill was borne the Lady Mary daughter to our Soueraigne Lord the King, betwæne 11. and 12. a clocke at night.

3. Popes in fiue weekes.

The twentie one of Februarie last dyed Clement the eight, Pope of Rome, after hẽ had raigned

raigned full thirteene yeares, after him succeeded Leo the eleuenth, who dyed within foureteen dayes after his installment, and after him came Paul the fift.

The Feast of Saint George was kept at Greenewich, where the King elected Duke Vlricke brother to our most gratious Queen Anne, and Henrie Earle of Northampton knights of the Garter. Knights of the Garter elected.

At Greeenwich the fourth of May, the King made Earles and Barons, viz. Sir Robert Cecil, Viscount Cranborne, Baron of Essenden, was created Earle of Salisburie, Thomas Cecil Lord Burghley elder brother to sir Robert Cecil, was created Earle of Exceter, Sir Philip Harbert younger brother to the Earle of Penbrooke, was created Baron of Shurland, and earle of Mountgomery, Robert Sydney Baron of Penhurst, was created Viscount Lisle, Sir Iohn Stanhope was created L. Stanhope of Harington, Sir George Carew was created Lord Carew of Clopton. M. Thomas Arondel was created Lord Arondel of Wardour, and M. William Cauendish was created Lord Cauendish of Hardywicke. Creation of Earles and Barons.

The nert day after being sonday the Lady Mary was christned. The Lady Mary christned.

Upon May day last Richard Haydocke a Physitian asked forgiuenes of the Lord Archbishoppe of Canterbury for deluding the King and many others, vnder pretence of being inspired, and to preach in his sleepe by night, with which deceite he had so strongly possest the vulgar, as it was The pretended sleeping preacher.

hard

hard to remoue them, although he confessed the abuse.

The Qu. churched.

The nineteenth of May the Quéne was churched, and two dayes after the King made twelue Knights.

M. Lepton's swift iourney betweene London & Yorke.

In this Moneth Iohn Lepton of Kepwicke in the County of Yorke Esquier, a Gentleman of an ancient Family there, and of good reputation, his Maiesties seruant, and one of the Groomes of his most honourable Priuy Chamber, performed so memorable a iourney, as I may not omitte to record the same to future ages, the rather for that I did heare sundry Gentlemen who were good horsemen, and likewise many good Physitions affirme it was impossible to bée done without daunger of his life.

He vndertooke to ride fiue seuerall times betwixt London and Yorke in fiue dayes, to bée taken in one weéke, betwixt monday morning & saturday following: he began his iorney vpon monday being the 20. day of May, betwixt two and three of the clocke in the morning forth of S. Martins neare Aldersgate within the City of London, and came into Yorke the same day betwixt the howres of 5. and 6. in the afternoone, where hee rested that night: the next morning being tuesday about 3 of the clocke, he tooke his iorney forth of Yorke, and came to his lodging in S. Martins aforesaid betwixt the howres of 6. & 7 in the afternoone, where he rested that night: the next morning being wednesday, betwixt 2. & 3. of the

the clocke, hée toke his iourney forth of London, and came into Yorke about seuen of the clocke the same day, where hee rested that night: the next morning being thursday betwixt two & three of the clocke, he tooke his iourney foorth of Yorke and came to London the same day betwixt 7. and 8. of the clock, where he rested that night: the next morning being Friday, betwixt two and three of the clocke, he tooke his iourney towards Yorke, & came thither the same day betwixt the howres of 7. and 8. in the afternoone, so as hee finished his appointed iourney (to the admiration of all men) in fiue dayes, according to his promise: and vpon Monday the 27. of this moneth hee went from Yorke and came to the Court at Greenwich vpon tuesday the 28. to his Maiesty in as fresh & chearefull maner as when he first began.

The first of June, Prince Vlricke Duke of Holstaine, &c. embarked for Denmarke.

Duke Vlrich returneth to Denmark.

About this time the King caused a conuenient place to bee made on the backe parte of the Lyons Denne for the Lyons to breed in, which tooke good effect: reade my large Booke concerning the Tryall and Conclusions with the Lyons, touching their Instinct of Nature, in not fearing the Cocke, nor greedy deuouring the lambe, as also the vndaunted Courage of the English Mastie against the fiercest lyon in the Tower.

The king maketh speciall prouision for the breeding of Lyons in the Tower.

The 15. of June Thomas Dowglasse was committed to the Tower, who arriued in England but 3. daies before, being thé sent prisoner by the

Thomas Dowglasse sent prisoner out of Germany, and after that condemned & executed for his treason.

the County Palatine of the Rheine, the 26. of June the said Thomas Dowglasse was brought to the Sessions house at Newgate, and there condemned of high treason, vz. for counterfeyting the Kings Princie signet, and for counterfeiting the Kings hand vnto Letters of his owne deuising vnto diuers Princes of Germany, &c. and the next day after his triall he was drawne, hanged, and quartered in Smithfield.

An vnlawfull assembly of Ministers.

The second of July 1605. seauentéene Scottish Ministers contrary to the Kings former expresse commaundement held a solemne assembly at Aberdine in Scotland, who being conuented for the same before the Councell of Scotland, vtterly denied not onely their Lordships authority in that behalfe, but the kings also, saying, that in matters Ecclesiasticall, they neither owe nor ought to knowledge themselues in any subiection, either to the King, or to any temporal Counsell, and that all spirituall differences should bee tryed and determined by the Church, as competent Iudges, &c. Iustifying their voluntary meeting to bee good and warrantable by the word of God, alleadging the seuerall assemblies of the Apostles without knowledge or consent of any temporall estate, &c. for which riot, and for denying the Kinges supremacy in causes Ecclesiasticall, five of the chiefe of them, the tenth of January following at Blackeneese were arraigned and condemned of high treason.

The fift of July arriued at London, Prince Gorge Lodwicke Langraue, of Lutenburgh, &c. being

being sent Ambassador from Rodolphus the second of that name, Emperour of the Romaines, vnto the Kinges Maiestie, to congratulate his peacefull enioying this kingdome, and the rest of his lawfull inheritance, and for continuance of ancient amity with the King of Great Britaine, and the Emperours emperiall dignity: this Ambassador was accompanied with 3. Earles, and 24. Knights and Gentlemen, he had a guard of muskets, and an hundred other common persons, and returned the 22. of July.

A speciall ambassador from the Emperour of Almaine.

The 8. of July proclamation was made against Pirates, and other English Mariners and Souldiers, who vnder pretence of seruing the States, robbed diuers Englishmen and other Nations, who made complaint thereof vnto his Maiesty: This is the third Proclamation against Pirates.

A proclamation against Pirates & peace-breakers.

The 24. of July dyed shiriffe Iones and 2. daies after Oliuer Stile Grocer was chosen shiriffe for the remainder of that yeare, but the said Oliuer Stile was not chosen Alderman, but remained as a Commoner, because he had paid a fine before, to acquite himselfe thereof, and as hee supposed of all other publicke offices, wherein he deceyued himselfe.

Shiriffe Iones died and a new shiriffe chosen in his place.

The first of August, dyed Sir Edmond Anderson Lorde Chiefe Iustice of the Common Pleas, a man very famous for Law, Equity and Conscience, hee sate Iudge of that High Court three and twenty yeares, hee abhorred bribery, hee was vtterly against all Mono-

The Lord Anderson deceased.

polies, and Polipragmaes in concealementes: after him succeeded Sir Francis Gawdie, a most iust Iudge, and a great Lawyer, he died the 15. of December next following.

A proclamation for continuance of things giuen to charitable vses.

The 11. of August the King made Proclamation to redresse the misimployment of landes and goodes, and other thinges giuen to charitable vses.

A cruell homicide.

William Caluerley of Calueriey in Yorkeshire Esquier, murdered two of his owne children in his owne house, then stabd his wife into the body with full entent to haue killed her, and then instantly with like fury went from his house to haue slaine his youngest Child at nurse, but was preuented: he was prest to death in Yorke the 5 of August.

The kings progresse to Oxford

The 27 of August the King, Quéene & Prince with many of the Nobility being accompanied with the Ambassadors of Spaine, and the Archduke, were very royally receyued into Oxford, where the King heard sundry disputations, and himselfe made an Oration in Latine in presence of the whole assembly, and for three dayes space they were most sumptuously feasted by the Earle of Dorset Lord Treasurer of England and Chancellour of that Vniuersity, who also gaue free entertainement vnto all commers from morning vntill night during the Kings abode in Oxford.

The Woodmongers and Carmen of London

The 29. of of August 1605. the King by his Letters Pattents did incorporate the Woodmongers and Carmen of London, and the Suburbes to be a Body Corporate and Politicke for euer, by

by the name of Maſter Wardens and Fellowſhippe of Mwdmongers, Thomas Hunt, and Marke Sneſling and Cuthbert Coleman were the firſt Maſter and Wardens thereof. made a corporation.

The laſt of Auguſt arrived at London Henricus Remelyus Principall Secretary of Eſtate vnto Chriſtianus the 4. King of Denmarke, to bee enſtalled Knight of the Garter in his Kinges right, to whome the order of the Garter was ſent two yeares before, hee returned the 28. of September. A ſpeciall Ambaſſador from the King of Denmarke.

The 29. of September the L. Archbiſhop of Canterbury was ſworne a Priuy Counſellor of Eſtate at Hampton Court. The Archbiſhoppe of Canterbury ſworne a priuy Counſellor.

About the 20. of September ſir Thomas Smith returned out of Ruſſia, being ſent thither Ambaſſador the laſt yeare vnto the Emperour Boris Pheodorowich Godonoua, at whoſe arriuall there he found the Country in vproare, and the Emperour in open warres againſt Demetrius, who claimed the crowne, then entered his territories with an armie of Polonians, and ſeconded by certaine diſcontented Ruſſians, all which notwithſtanding the Emperour vſed and entreated him very reſpectiuely, and became ſo gratious with him as the Emperour graunted all that he deſired, and being returned from Moſco to Vologda to embarke for England, hee vnderſtoode that the ſaid Boris Pheodor had poyſoned himſelf, and that his ſonne Pheodor Boroſſowich ſucceeded him, who vpon knowledge that the Engliſh Ambaſſador was not yet departed, dealt as kindly Sir Thom. Smith returneth to Moſco. Demetrius came out of Poland and was brought vp there.

with him as his father had done, as well in accepting his letters, as promising to confirm whatsoeuer his father had graunted, but this yong Emperour dyed within eight wakes after his coronation: and the forenamed Demetrius the supposed sonne to the ancient Euan Vaselowich obtayned the crowne, which said Demetrius after his counsell had duely informed him of the serious purpose and discreet carriage of the English Ambassador from the King of England, and that he remayned yet in Russia, with all spæd sent Gauarillo Salmanoue a great Courtier vnto his Lordship, with cõmission to giue him an honourable dispatch, and to signifie his Maiesties most earnest desire to bee in loue and amity with K. Iames of England, aboue all the Kings in the world.

The practise of the blowing vp of the Parliamẽt house.

Thomas Pearcy, Robert Catesby, Thomas Winter and others in the last yeare of the raigne of Quæne Elizabeth, by the instigation of certaine Iesuites, practised with the king of Spain, to send a well furnished Army vpon England, promising him great ayde to entertaine them at their arrival at Milford Hauen, and to that purpose the King promised to send them fifty thousand pound for leuying of horse and foot, and preparation of Munition in England to second them: but whilst this was in a manner concluded, Quæne Elizabeth dyed, and the King of Spaine vpon certain knowledge that King Iames was established, dispatched his Ambassadors and Commissioners for England, for confirmation of a lasting Peace betweene them, yet neuertheless the said Robert

bert Cateſbie ſent Thomas Winter againe to the King of Spaine to reſolicite their former p̃iect, but the King aunſwered him, your olde Quæne is dead with whome I had warres, and you haue a new King with whome I haue euer beene in good peace and amity, and for continuance thereof I haue ſent my ſpeciall Commiſſioners, and vntill I ſee what will become thereof, I will not hearken vnto any other courſe whatſoeuer. When Winter returned, and made this knowne vnto Cateſby, Pearcy and the reſt, then they beganne to caſt about what they might doe of themſelues to aduance the Romane Catholicke Religion, but firſt they would ſee the euent of the firſt Parliament, if that would mitigate any former Lawes, and trie what good the Concluſion of Peace with Spaine would doe vnto them before they attempted any further: but when they perceyued that neyther Parliament, nor publicke Peace ſorted in any part to their deſire, and that the Peace concluded was rather a more ready meanes for the Law to proceede againſt them then otherwiſe, becauſe the Peace concerned onely the Amitie of Chriſtian P̃inces for the generall good of Chriſtendome, without any particular or p̃iuate reſpect: then Cateſby told the reſt, he had a deuice in his head that ſhould free them, and the reſt of the Engliſh Catholiques from their oppreſſions, and when hee had found out fit Miniſters for execution of his deuice after they had taken oath and Sacrament for ſecreſie, hee

tolde them he had deuised the meane to vnder-
mine and blow vp the Parliament house, at the
instant when the King, Queene, Prince, Peeres,
and Commons were all assembled, which proiect
they presently embraced, and forthwith Pearcy
hired certaine lodgings close to the Parliament
house: and then they appointed Miners, who
with great difficulty digged and vndermined a
part of the wall, but after a while they vnderstood
that the Vaut right vnder the Parliament house
was to be let to hyre, then Guydo Fawkes went
and hired it: this Fawkes was of late a Souldier
in Flaunders, and for this purpose was sent for,
who by consent of the rest changed his name, and
was called Iohn Iohnson Master Pearcies man:
after they had hired the Vaut, they secretly con-
uayed into it thirty and fiue barrels of powder,
and couered them all ouer with Billettes and
Fagots.

The discouery of the gunne-powder treason.

About tenne dayes before the Parliament
should beginne, an vnknowne party in the E-
uening met a seruant of the Lord Mounteagles
in the Strèt, and deliuered him a letter, charging
him spœdily to giue it vnto his Lord, which hee
did: when his Lord had read it, and obserued the
dangerous contents, with a speciall caueat, not
to appeare the first day of Parliament, hee was
amased, and forthwith deliuered it to the Earle
of Salisbury the Kinges Principall Secretary,
a chiefe Counsellor of Estate: when the Earle
had iudiciously obserued the strange Phrase and
Tenor thereof, with the terrible threates therein
against

againſt the whole ſtate, he acquainted the Lord Chamberlaine therewith, and then they conioined vnto them the Lord Admiral, the Earls of Worceſter and Northaumpton, who inſtantly conſulted what was fitteſt to be done, omitting neither time diligence nor induſtry, all which notwithſtanding, they could not as yet find out the depth of this myſterie, and were therfore much troubled in mind, becauſe the appointed day of Parliament drew neare, which was tueſday the 5. of Nouember: vpon the Saturday before, the King being returned from hunting, the ſaid Lords acquainted his Highneſſe with what had paſt, and when his Maieſty had well noted the ſtrange contents of the letter, which purported the ſodaine ruine of the State, the King ſaide notwithſtanding, the fleight regard which might be giuen to ſcattered Libels, yet this was more quicke and pithie then was vſual in libels, & willed them to ſearch in all places, as wel not dayly frequented, as of vſual repayre; and concerning any forraine diſturbance or inuaſion, hee well knew the preſent force and preparation of all Chriſtian Princes, and that whatſoeuer practiſe of treaſon was now in hand, it muſt be performed in ſome vnſuſpected place, and by ſome home-bred traytors: thereupon new ſearch was made in all places about the Court & the Parliament houſe, but could not as yet finde any thing worthy their labours: all which ſearches were performed with ſuch ſilence and diſcretion, as there roſe no manner of ſuſpition eyther in Court or City, the Lord Chamberlaine whoſe

office it most concerned, neuer rested day nor night, and the night before the Parliament, as Sir Thomas Kneuet with others scowted aboute the Parliament house, espied a fellow standing in a corner very suspitiously, and asked him his name, what he was, and what he did there so late, who aunswered very bluntly his name was Iohn Iohnson Master Pearcies man and Keeper of his lodgings. Sir Thomas Kneuet continued stil his search in all places thereabouts, and returning thither againe, found him lingering there still, searched him, and found vnder his cloke a close Lanterne, and a burning Candle in it: and about him other signes of suspition, that he stoode not there for any good: then the Knight entered the Vaut, where they found the powder couered with billets and fagots as afore said, and then the Lord Chamberlaine caused the Traytor to be bound, and being now about three a clocke in the morning he went vnto the King, and with exceeding gladnesse told his Maiesty the treason was discouered and preuented, and the traytor in hold, t he King desired to see Fawkes, who when he came before the King vsed like trayterous and audacious speeches as he did at his first apprehension, affirming himselfe was the onely man to performe this treason, saying, it sore vered him that the deed was not done and for that time would not confes any thing touching the rest of the Conspirators, but that himselfe onely and alone was the contriuer and practiser of this treason.

Betweene fiue and six a Clocke in the morning the

the Councell gaue order to the Lord Mayor of London to looke to the City, and in very calme manner to set ciuill watch at the City gates, signifying therewithall that there was a plot of treason discouered, and that the King would not go to Parliament that day: and the same day in the afternoone, the manner of the treason was by Proclamation made knowne vnto the people, for ioy whereof, there was that night as many bonefires in and about London as the streetes could permit, and the people gaue humble and hearty thankes vnto almighty God for their King and Countries right blessed escape.

Within 3. dayes after two other proclamations were made, signifying vnto the people who were the chiefe conspirators, with cõmandement to apprehend Pearcy and Catesby, and to take them aliue if it were possible, which said Pearcy & Catesby were gone to Holbach in Warwickshire to meet Winter, Graunt, and others: where vnder pretence of a great hunting, they meant to rayse the country, and surprise the Lady Elizabeth from the L. Harington, whom they meant to proclaime Queen, and in whose name they meant to enter into Armes, being perswaded that the King, the Prince, and Duke of Yorke were by that time blowne vp in the Parliament house: but when they knew their treason was known and preuented, and saw the Kinges forces round about the house, so as they could not escape, Pearcy & Catesby very desperately issued forth, & fighting backe to backe were both slain with one musket shot.

Satur-

Saturday the ninth of November the King went to Parliament, where in the presence of the Queene, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Ambassadors of the king of Spain and the Archduke, and all the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons of the same, he made a very solemne oration, manifesting the whole complotte of this Treason.

Shrieues. Sir Clement Scudamour knight, and M. Iohn Iolles Shriues.

Maior. Sir Leonard Halliday Merchantaylor Maior.

The Lord Mayor. triumphes At this time the solemn triumphes and pleasant trophies in honour of the Lord Mayor, and the City of London were held two seuerall dayes. viz. the day of his oath, and all Hollonday, but there was none in three yeares after by reason of continuall sicknes.

The Earle of Essex maried. Sonday the 5. of January, Robert Earle of Esser married Francis Howard second daughter vnto Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

The Lord Knowles maried. The 19. of January the Lord William Knowles baron of Graies maried Elizabeth Howard eldest daughter vnto the said Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

A present from the King of Spaine. The 4. of January the Spanish Ambassador deliuered a Present from King Philip his master vnto King Iames, viz. sir Jenets of Andalusia, with rich saddles and saddle cloaths, and all other things sutteable.

Sir George Carew Ambassador in France. Sir George Carew is sent Ambassador Lieger into France.

The 19. of January a great Porpos was taken

aliue

aliue at Weſtham, in a little Creeke, a mile and a halfe within the land, and was preſented vnto Francis Goſton Eſquire, chiefe Auditor of the Impreſts, and within a few dayes after, a verie great Whale came within eight miles of London whoſe length was diuers times ſeene aboue the water, & the ſame was iudged to be a great deale longer then the longeſt ſhippe in the Riuer. A great Whale came vp as hie as Wolwich.

A few dayes before Chriſtmas the Parliament brake vp, and began to ſit againe the 22. of Ianuary being Tueſday, and continued vntill the 27. of May next following, in which Parliament they gaue the King and his ſucceſſors three entire Subſidies, and fiue fifteenes, and then the Parliament was prorogued vntill the 18. of Nouember: at this time the Clergy gaue vnto the King and his Succeſſors fower entire Subſidies: And in this Parliament it was enacted that the 5. of Nouember for euer ſhould be kept holy day, with preaching and thankſgiuing vnto Almighty God for his mercy, in preuenting the terrible daunger of the late practiſe by Pearcy, Cateſby and the reſt, to blow vp the Parliament houſe. Three entire Subſidies, and ſix fifteens giuen by the temporalty, and foure Subſidies giuē by the Clergy. The 5. of Nouember ordayned holy day.

The 27. of Ianuary at Weſtminſter were arraigned Thomas Winter, Guydo Fawkes, Robert Keyes and Thomas Bates for plotting to blow vp the Parliament houſe, digging in the mine, taking oath and Sacrament for ſecreſie, &c. and Robert Winter, Iohn Graunt, Ambroſe Rookewood, for being acquainted with the treaſon afterward giuing their full conſent thereunto, and taking oath and ſacrament for ſecreſie, and ſir Euerard Digby for Araignement of Traytors at Weſtminſter.

for being made acquainted with the said treason, yeelding assent, and taking his corporall oath for secresie: all which inditements were prooued against them, and by themselues confessed, & thereupon had iudgement giuen them to bee drawne, hanged and quartered, their limbes to bee set vpon the Citie gates, and their heades vpon the Bridge: according to which sentence the thirtieth of Ianuary, Sir Everard Digby, Robert Winter, Iohn Grant and Bates were executed at the west end of Saint Paules Church, and the next day after the other foure were executed in the Parliament yeard, 6. of the 8. acknowledged their guiltines in this horrible treason, and died very penitently, but Grant and Keyes did not so.

Execution in London and Westminster.

Saturday the 22. of March betweene five and seuen a clocke in the forenoone, a rumor was sodainely spread throughout the Court, and the City of London, that for certaine the King that morning was slaine as he was hunting in Okeing Parke, 20. miles from London, which dreadfull newes still encreased vntill nine a clocke, being seconded by infinite suggestions, by reason whereof it was generally receyued for truth, and thereupon the Court gates were kept shut, the L. Mayor began to set guard at the City gates, and to rayse their trayned souldiers: Sir William Wade Lieutenant of the tower did the like with his hamlets within his Liberties, and the Parliament was greatly amased: but by 11. a clocke the ioyfull newes of the Kings good health was made known in London by proclamation, as it had been

A terrible rumor that the King was slaine.

an

an howre before at the Court gate, whereat the people began to renue their vexed spirits, which vntill then were wonderously surcharged with hearts-griefe, yea men and women, old matrons, & yong virgins made exceeding great lamentation: this flying terror went 3. dayes iourney into the country before it was fully suppressed.

An. reg. 4 Henry Garnet arraigned. 1606.

Fryday the 28. of March 1606. in the Guild-hal in London was arraigned and condemned Henry Garnet Prouinciall of the Iesuites in England, for being acquainted with the gunpowder plot, and concealing the same, for the which he was adiudged to be drawne, hanged and quartered, and his head to be set vpon London bridge, and accordingly to that sentence he was executed the third of May at the west end of S. Paules Church, where he acknowledged the greatnes of his offence in concealing the treason, and besought all Catholickes to forbeare and desist from treason, and all other violent attempts whatsoeuer against Kings & Princes, saying that all such practises were vtterly against the Catholicke Religion.

Garnet executed.

Great winds and floods and shipwrack.

The twenty nine and thirtieth of March the wind was extreame violent, so as it caused much shipwracke vpon the coasts of England, France & the Low countries, it brought in the sea and drowned much cattell, & in Picardie neare Dyope, it blew down a steeple which slew fourscore persons in the fall thereof, in Flanders and vp towardes Germany, there were many Churches, Towns, Wind-milles, and trees blowne downe, and the 8. of June following it rained 24. howres, and the next

next day there roſe ſtrange landwaters which carried away milles, trées and houſes, made new currants where neuer any was ſéene before, it brake downe the heads of pooles and trenches, and carried quite away great quantities of cattell, timber, and other thinges from off vppe land groundes.

A ſpeciall Ambaſſador from Spaine.

The 24. of Aprill arriued Don Iohn de Mendoza, Marques of Saint Germaine, from the King of Spaine vnto the King of Great Britaine, to congratulate his happy deliuerance from the late pretended treaſon, and to deliuer certain preſents from Quéene Margaret of Spaine, vnto Quéene Anne of Great Britaine, viz. a robe of morrey ſatten, imbrodered all ouer with amber leather, and in many places with gold, vpon the fore part thereof was forty eight tagges of beaten gold, three inches long, hollow within, and filde with amber greece very curiouſly wrought, and two large chaines of amber greece, two Barkanetes of amber greece, a veluet Cappe with gold buttons, pleaſantly enameld like the tagges, euery of theſe were ſeuerally incloſed in an ouall bore of gold, and were preſented all together in a veſſell of gold like vnto a Baſon.

Preſents from the Queene of Spaine vnto the Q. of Great Britaine.

Knights of the Garter made.

Tueſday the 20. of May at Windſor were enſtalled Knights of the Garter Robert Earle of Salisbury, and the Lord Thomas Howard Viſcount Bindon.

Lordes brought from the Tower &

The third of June, Henry Lord Mordant, and Edward Lord Sturton were conuicted in the high Court of Starre-chamber of diuers miſpriſions & con-

contemptes, and for the same the Lord Mordant was censured to pay ten thousand markes, the Lord Sturton fiue thousand markes, and imprisonment during his Maiesties good pleasure.

censured in the Star chamber.

The tenth of June proclamation was made for the banishing of all Iesuites, Seminaries and Romaine priestes.

A proclamation against all Iesuites & Seminaries.

The Lady Sophia daughter to our Soueraign Lord the King was borne at Greenewich vpon Sonday the 22. of June, at three a clocke in the morning and died the next day, and vpon Thursday next after was very solemnely conuayed by barge, couered with blacke velues, accompanied with three other barges couered with black cloth, vnto the Chappell royall in Westminster, and was there enterred by Doctor Barlow Lord Bishop of Rochester, where were present all the great Lords of the Councell with the Heralds and chiefe officers of the Court.

The Lady Sophia borne.

The 27. of June Henrie Earle of Northumberland was brought from the Tower vnto the Starre Chamber, and there conuicted of diuers misprisions, contempts and offences, and for the same was adiudged to pay thirty thousand pound and to be remoued frō the place of a Priuy Counsellor, and from being Captaine of his Maiesties Pentioners, and from al other offices which hee held of his Maiesties grace and fauour, and to remaine prisoner during life.

The Earle of Northū berland conuicted in the Star Chamber.

At this time returned Signior Nicholas Molyno of honourable family, hauing beene here three yeares Ambassador Lieger for the Signory of Venice,

Ambassador from Venice.

Uenice, whome the King honoured with Knighthoode, and in his stead came the honourable Signior Georguo Iustiniano from the Duke and State of Uenice, of which most famous and flourishing city, I haue here very briefly set down the first foundation and State thereof as followeth.

The Originall and State of Venice.

Bleda and Attilla Brethren Kinges of the Hunnes, after they had made great excursions & spoyles vpon Illyria and Thrace, as farre as Thermopyle, Attilla desirous to be sole Soueraigne slew his brother Bleda, then hee subdued most nations Eastward, and after that with fiue hundred thousand men he inuaded the Romaine Empire, viz. the Romanes and Visygotes, who encountred him with diuers Armies, hee passed violently through Italy, and forced the people to flie from City to City and other places, of which sort some went and possessed certaine very small Ilandes in the sea, which then were not well knowne by any name: but were afterward called Uenice as you may read: he also inuaded France, and besieged Orleance in the yeare of the world, 4414. and after Christ. 452. and gaue battel vnto Aetius the Vice Emperour, and Theodoric King of Uysigotes: the fight continued one whole day, wherein was performed all martiall prowes, and two hundred thousand slaine on both sides, yea, such was the effusion of bloud, that very many dead bodies floted vp and downe, as it had beene a brooke of bloud: in this fight Attilla had the worst, yet neuertheless, hee incouraged himselfe,

selfe and furiously assayled Italie, and had vtterlie spoled it if the Pope had not humbled himselfe before him, then he returned into his owne Country of Hungarie: The Emperour Valentinian the third, being in a maner constrained, gaue him his sister in mariage, after that hee maried an other, at which Nuptiall he became so drunke that he died thereof: the City of Uenice being at first but a small thing was gouerned by Consuls who resisted Pelagius, Nestorius, and Pharamond the first King of France, then it increased and was gouerned by Tribunes. And in the yeare, 582. Pope Pelagius the second, in a Councell of twenty Bishoppes by meanes of the Archbishop of Aquilea, it was agreed that Grado should bee the Metropolis of Uenice and Istria, by reason that Grado was then more Noble and populous then Uenice, and so continued vntill the yeare, 654. Afterward Mallo Mocco and Palestina by meanes of a great assembly of people from Padua and Mount Telice, which came in company of the Bishoppe of Padua, Uenice was greatly increased: this was done when Padua had bene destroyed by the Lombards, the third and fourth time, in the yeare 593. And in the yeare 654. vnto the foresaid ten Tribunes, were added two more to rule in Hyrzaclia, which Hyrzaclia tooke his name of Hyraclius the Christian Emperour: the said Hyrzaclia in the yeare 603. was reedified and enlarged by Bishoppe Magno, but Rotaryo King of Lombardes still exercising his crueltie, destroyed Oderzo and other places, as also there

was ciuil wars a long time in moſt parts of Italy, ſo as many auncient Noble habitations being ruinated, the diſtreſſed perſons for their conuenient ſafety reſorted and inhabited theſe foreſaid ſmall plots or Iſlands, lying in the ſea, the chiefe whereof was then called Ryuo Alto, and is now called the Ryalto, which they found to lie commodious for traffique and Nauigation: then they encreaſed ſo faſt in people and building that theſe petty plots or Iſlands became well inhabited, and therein with great Chriſtian pietie erected eight fayre goodly Churches with many ſtately pallaces, ſo as the City was growne very great, and theſe laſt twelue Magiſtrates of Tribunes continued vntil the yeare 697. and was then by the forenamed Hyrachius and Pope Sergius the firſt, in the generall Councell of Aquilea: thoſe foreſaid Iſlandes, were called Uenice, and by vertue of the ſame Councell it was ordayned that they ſhould chooſe themſelues a Duke out of their City ſucceſſiuely for euer: and for concluſion of peace after long diſſenſion betweene Grado and Uenice, the Pope was content that the Patriarchie of Grado ſhould be transferred vnto Uenice, ſince which time, hee hath there held his Cathedra, & the Uenetians haue beene gouerned by Dukes, aſſiſted by Senators, Paulus Lucius was the firſt Duke, and haue ſo continued Dukes by election vntill this preſent yeare 1606. with great honour and proſperitie, ouer whome Leonardo Donato now raigneth, there haue beene ninety and one Dukes, ſince the forenamed Councell.

These Iſlands vntill then were not known by any name.

At

At this time the King made Sir Edward Coke Lord chiefe Iustice of the common Pleas, after he had bene fourteen yeares his Maiesties Solicitor and Atturney generall. Sir E. Coke Lord chief Iustice of the common pleas

This yeare at the appointment and charges of the King the stately Tombe for Queene Elizabeth was fully finished, and sette vppe in a little Chappell on the North side of the high Altar in the Chappell Royall at Westminster, and her Image or Statua placed amongst the Pictures of other Kinges and Queenes in an vpper Roome on the North side of the high Altar in the Abbey Church at Westminster, which saide Images of former Princes were wont to stand in a darke loft or Chappell behinde the high Altar, and were remoued thence into a more lightsome place by Doctor Neile, Deane of Westminster, which sayde Deane repayred the Tombe of Anne of Cleaue, gaue a rich Altar Cloath vnto the Church, and reformed the impeachmentes of light in the Quire thereof. A Tombe for Queen Elizabeth.

The 15. of July the wife of Richard Homwood of East Grimsted in Sussex without any knowne cause murdered her owne three children, and threw them into a pit, and then cut her owne throat likewise. A monstrous mother.

Thursday the 17. of July, Christianus King of Denmarke with eight shippes cast enker before Graues end, and the nert day King Iames with Prince Henrie and diuers Nobles went thither to him, & dined a shipboord, and after diner The King of Denmarke arriueth in Englād.

both Kinges came to Greenewich, where Christianus and all his traine were royally entertained. The 24. of July these Kinges rode progresse together, and for fower dayes space they and their traine were worthily feasted by the Earle of Salisburie at Theobaldes: and vpon Thursday the last of July, both Kinges with all magnificence rode through London, against which time, and vpon very short warning the Citizens had made diuers Trophies, viz. a Bower of the Muses at the East end of Cheapeside, a braue stately Pageant with delicate musicke, eloquent Orations, and variable pleasant deuises: at the West end of Cheapeside, vpon the South side whereof sate the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen in Scarlet Robes, where Sir Henry Mountegue Recorder of London, after his solemne Oration in Latine, presented the King of Denmarke with a fayre Cuppe of gold: and vpon the Fountaine in Flétstréte was a pleasant pastorall deuise with musicke and pleasing songes: and for their more State and easie passage, the Stréetes were rayled in, on the one side, and the Companies sate in their Liueries on the other side in as great brauerie as is vsed at a Coronation: And that night the Kinges were lodged at White-hall: the next day the King of Denmarke after he had seene and noted the rare Architecture and stately monuments in the Chappell royall at Westminster: he surueied Paules Church, and on the toppe of the steeple thereof, he caused the Keeper of the steeple to take the

the iuſt length and breadth of his foot in the leade: frō thence the King went to the Royall Exchange, and to the Tower, where Sir William Wade banqueted him and all his attendans; and within few dayes after that, the Earle of Rutland feaſted all the King of Denmarkes priuy Counſellors, hauing made his proviſion to haue feaſted the King alſo. Sir William Wade.

Sonday the 10. of Auguſt the King of Denmarke with his Counſell and chiefe Gentlemen were royally feaſted by the King of Great Britaine in the Elizabeth Ionas at Chatham, and the nert day Chriſtianus feaſted King Iames, Queene Anne, Prince Henrie, and others of the Nobility in his owne ſhippe, and about fowre a clocke in the afternoone, all princely complements being performed, they tooke their leaue one of another: and the Thurſday following the King of Denmarke with all his ſhips and train, hauing a fayre wind ſet ſayle for Denmarke. The King whileſt he was in England heard two ſermons in Latine, and dealt bountifully and royally with all men. The King of Denmarke returneth.

The 24 of September the French King baptized his Sonne the Prince Dolphin, being then fiue yeares of age. Prince Dolphin of France chriſtned.

This yeare diuers churches in London were well repayred, and ſomewhat beautified, namely, Chriſtchurch, Trinity Church, S. Brides church, and Bowchurch with others: The City alſo very carefully clenſed their ditches & common ſhewers and made floud gates in Holborne ditch, and Flæt ditch: & beyond all expectation they turned Churches repayred.

Morefield into diuers pleasant & princely walks, and planted it round on all sides and quarters with good store of young trees, and rayled it round in like manner to preserue the walkes, and kæp the trées from violence, and defended the outsides thereof with a new strong bricke wall: there was also made diuers vaultes vnder ground some to conuey away fowle water without offence, and one to bring fresh water into the towne ditch to kæpe it swæt. This field was euer vntill this present a rude, noysome place like a Lay-stall, half enuironed with stincking ditches, very offensiue to the City and all passengers: Sir Leonard Halyday Lord Mayor was very forward and carefull to the furtherance of this worke, and for continuing to bring a riuer to the North part of London to serue the City, and to cleanse their ditches & sewers: and what he could not performe in his Maioralty, his Successor Sir Iohn Wats did his full endeauour to accomplish: and M. Nicholas Leate a graue wise, & wealthy Citizen was wondrous painefull and industrious in the furtherance of this worke, & of the rest thereunto adioyning: also there were many thousandes of worthy Citizens wondrous earnest to expresse their bounty towardes the bringing of the foresaid riuer to the City, according to the tenor of a statute lately made for them in that behalfe.

Morefield otherwise called the new walks

A truce betweene the Emperour of Germany, and the great Turke.

This yeare was concluded a truce for 15. years betwæn Rodolphus the second of that name, Emperour of Almaigne, and the great Turke.

Shiriues.

William Walthall, Iohn Leman a batchelor.

Sir

Sir Iohn Wats knight, Clothworker Maior. Maior.

The 18. of December, the Lordes, Knightes, and Burgesses of the Parliament had leaue to go home vnto their houses, and the tenth of Februarie they all began to sit againe.

The first of Ianuary at Whitehall with verie great solemnity the Lord Iames Hay was maried vnto Honora the daughter and heyre of the Lord Edward Denny. The Lord Hay maried.

The twentieth of Ianuary it pleased God to send a mighty west wind which continued fiue-teene howres, which brought in the sea, by reason whereof, and of high spring tides, both which encountred the land waters, after a great raine; which caused the Riuer of Seuerne beginning as farre as the mount in Cornewall, to ouerflow her bankes all along on both sides vppe into Somersetshire, and Glocestershire, in some places the Waters ouerflowed their Bankes, 3 foote, in other places fiue foote, and some places seauen foote, by meanes of which sodaine inundation, much people and cattell were drowned, diuers Churches and villages borne downe and spoyled, and some vtterly destroyed, & in Wales in diuers places it did most harme in manner as aforesaid, the like whereof in England is not knowne to be mentioned in any Chronicle. Great flouds.

The 26. of February Robert Drewrie a Seminary was executed at Tiburne. A Seminary executed.

The 1. of March a peace and reconciliation was concluded and proclaimed betweene the Graue of Emden, and the City of Emden, and the Graue Reconciliation betweene the Graue of Emden & his Subiects.

entered and tooke poſſeſſion of the City, his Subiects aſſured him his royalties and profits, & concerning all other differences betweene the Graue and the Citizens it was agreed the ſame ſhould be determined by the Emperour, this was done after the people had waſted their wealth, and were wearied with three yeares wars.

An. reg. 5. 1607. Tueſday the laſt of March, the Lords Knights and Burgeſſes of the Parliament came before the King at Whitehall, vnto whome hee made a ſolemne ſpeech. And from that time the houſes ſate not vntilll the 20. of Aprill following, and the 2. of May the King made an other ſolemne ſpeech vnto the ſaid Lords, Knights and Burgeſſes concerning the vnion.

The King manifeſteth his minde to both houſes.

Maundy thurſday the 2. of Aprill, there hapned great inundations of water in Kent, Eſſex, Suffolke and Norffolke. And the 17. of Aprill there aroſe in the City of Couentry a moſt ſtrange and dreadful inundation.

Great floods in diuers houſes.

The 8. of May arriued Prince Ienuille of the houſe of Lorraine, ſecond ſonne to Henry late Duke of Guyſe, which was ſlaine in the yeare 1589. he was very honourably feaſted and entertained by the King. And the 22. of May he accompanied the King, Quéene and Prince vnto Theobalds, where they were royally feaſted and entertained with pleaſant and ingenious deuiſes by the Earle of Saliſburie, being the appointed day, in which his Maieſty came to take poſſeſſion thereof. Tueſday the 25. of May, the ſaid Prince Ienuille with others ran at Tilt at White-hall, viz.

Prince Ienuile came into England.

The

The Prince Ienuille. The Duke of Lenox. The Earle of Arundel. The Earle of Pembroke. The Earle of Montgomerie. The viſcount Haddington.

The L. Compton. The L. Hay.

Sir Henry Carye. Sir Richard Bulkley. Sir Richard Preſton. Sir Henry Guntrot. And the 29. of May the ſaid Prince returned into France.

Vnlawfull aſſemblies to lay opē inclоſures.

About the middle of May, certain common perſons aſſembled themſelues in Northamptonſhire, Warwickſhire, and Leiceſterſhire: they cut and brake downe hedges, filled vp ditches, and laid open all ſuch enclоſures of commons and other grounds, as they found enclоſed, which of ancient time had bēn open, and imploied to tillage. And the laſt of May, they were ſtraitly commanded by Proclamation to ſurceaſe their diſorder, but yet they ceaſed not: whereupon the Sheriffes and Juſtices had authority giuen them, to ſuppreſſe them by force. And after that, the King ſent certaine Noblemen and Iudges to puniſh the wilfull offenders according to law. And the 28. of June, the King made another proclamation, ſignifying his great vnwillingnes to haue proceēded againſt them, either by marſhall law, or ciuill iuſtice, if lenity or gentle admonition might any way haue preuailed with them, to deſiſt from their turbulent rebellions and traiterous practiſe.

Doctor Rauis lord Biſhop of London.

Tueſday, the ſecond of June, in Pauls Church, the right reuerend Father in God Thomas Rauis, Doctor of Diuinity, late Biſhoppe of Gloceſter, was by his deputy Doctor King, Deane of Chriſt-

church,

church, entialled Lord Bishop of London. He died the 14. of December, 1609.

Friday the 12. of June, the King dined with the Lord Maior, and after dinner went into Cloathworkers Hall, and was there made free of that company. At that time also were made free sir Patricke Murry knight, gentleman of the Kings bedchamber, sir Arthur Arston knight, sir Hugh Carmychel knight, Iames Medow Doctor of Divinitie, one of the Kings Chaplaines, and others.

The King dineth with the Lord Maior, & made free of the Cloathworkers.

The 16. of July, being the great feast day at Merchantailors hall, the Lord Maior feasted all the Alderman that were not free of the Marchantailors, and with them these honourable Personages following, viz. Patricke Steward, Earle of Orqueney, sir Iohn Ramsey knight, Lord Viscount Hadington, sir Iohn Selbye knight, Edward Ramsey gentlemen Sewer to the King. These were also made free of the Cloathworkers, sir William Stone being then Master of the company, Henry Walton, Thomas Bostocke, Richard Boothe, and William Kymber Wardens.

His Maiestie payeth 60000. l. which was lent vnto Elizabeth, Ambassadors from the States.

The third of July, the Kings Maiestie repaied threescore thousand pound vnto the Citizens of London, which summe the Londoners had lent vnto Q. Elizabeth the 3. of Februarie 1598.

On Saturday, being the fourth of July, arriued Iohn Berke, chiefe Councellor of Dort, and Iames de Maldere knight, Lord of Heyes, and had audience the sixth of July: they were honourably entertained & feasted in many places.

The fourth of July, the right honourable sir Thomas

Thomas Kneuit knight, was called by writ to the Parliament, by the name and title of Baron of Escricke, and sate that day in his roabes among the Barons, being the last day of that Parliament, holden vpon prorogation, and so againe prorogued vntill the 16. of November following. Sir Thomas Kneuit made Baron. A Parliament.

Sunday the 5 of July, sir Iulius Cæsar knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer, was sworne a Priuie Councellor of Estate. Sir Iulius Cæsar made a Priue Coũsellor.

Thursday the 16. of July 1607. the Kings most excellent Maiestie, with Prince Henry, and diuers honourable Personages, dined at Marchantailors hall, and were most ioyfullie entertained with great varietie of melodious harmony of voices and instruments, and pleasant speeches (being the day they held their feast for the election of Master and Wardens) and after dinner M. Iohn Swinnarton the Master, and Richard Wright, Andrew Osborne, Edward Atkinson, and William Albany the foure Wardens of the Company, being accompanied with master Baron Southerton, and sir Leonard Halliday, sir William Crauen, sir Iohn Swynerton, knights, and Aldermen, and Ieffrey Elwes Alderman, being all members of that Company, resorted to the Kings most excellent Maiestie, who dined in their chamber called the Kings Chamber, and sir Henry Mountague knight, Recorder of London being there present, did in the name of the whole Cõpany most humbly thanke his Maiestie, for that it had pleased him to grace it with his royall presence that day. And the Master of the Cõpany did present his The King & Prince feasted at Merchantailors hall.

his Maiestie with a purse full of gold, and Reihard Langley the Clarke of the Company, did deliuer vnto his Maiestie a roll, wherein was entred the names of seuen Kings, one Quæne, seuentæne Princes and Dukes, two Dutchesses, one Archbishop, thirty one Earles, fiue Countesses, one Viscount, twenty foure Bishops, sixty sir Barons or Lords, two Ladies, seuen Abbats, seuen Priors, and one Sub-prior (omitting a number of Knights, Esquires, &c.) who had bæne fræ of the Company, which his Maiestie most gratiouslie accepted, and said, that he himselfe was fræ of another Company, yet hee would so much grace the Company of Marchantailors, that the Prince his eldest sonne should bee fræ thereof, and that hee would sée and bee a witnesse, when the garland should be put on his head. And then they in like manner resorted to the Prince, who dined in the great hall. And the said Maister presented his Highnesse with another purse full of gold, and the Clarke deliuered his Highnesse a like roll, which were also gratiously accepted, and his Highnesse said, that not onely himselfe would bee fræ of the Company of Marchantailors, but commanded one of his Gentlemen, and the Clarke of the Company to goe to all the Lords present, and require al of them that loued him, and were not fræ of other companies, to be fræ of his Company: whereupon those Lords whose names ensue (with humble thanks to his highnesse) accepted of the frædome: viz.

Prince Henry made free of the Marchantailors.

Strangers. Iohn Berke Lord in Godscholckcoort, &c, Counceller

reller of Dort in Holland.
Sir James du Maldere knight, Lord of Heyes, &c.
Counceller of Zeland.
Sir Noel de Caron knight, L. of Schonewall, &c.
Ambassador Lieger from the States, &c.
The Duke of Lenor.
Earle of Nottingham Lord Admirall.
Earle of Suffolke Lord Chamberlaine. Noblemē.
Earle of Arundell.
Earle of Orenford.
Earle of Worcester.
Earle of Pembrooke.
Earle of Esser absent, yet entred by order from the Prince, vnder his Highnesse owne hand.
Earle of Northampton.
Earle of Salisburie principall Secretary to the King.
Earle of Montgomery.
Earle of Pearth.
Lord Viscount Cranborne.
Lord Euars.
Lord Hunsdon.
Lord Knolles.
Lord Haye.
Lord Sanker.
Lord Borley.
M. Howard. Sir Iohn Harington. Knights.
M. Sheffield.
Sir Thomas Challoner, Gouernor to the Prince.
Sir Roger Ashton Maister of the Wardrobe, and Gentleman of the Kings Bed-chamber.
Sir Thomas Vauasor, Knight Marshall.

Sir

Sir Dauid Fowlis. Sir Dauid Murry.

M. Doctor Mountague, Deane of the Chapell.

M. Adam Newton Deane of Durham, and Tutor to the Prince.

Sir Thomas Sauage.

Sir Lewes Lewknor, M of the Ceremonies: and many other Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen seruants to the King, Queene, and Prince, and to Noblemen.

The new Master and Wardens chosen in the presence of the King and Prince, was Iohn Iohnson Master of the Company, and Thomas Owen, Richard Scales, Iohn Woller, and Randolph Wolley Wardens.

The new Master & Wardens of the Marchantailers.

The next day the King christened Iames, the eldest sonne of Thomas Earle of Arundel, borne of Alethea, youngest daughter to Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury, the Earle of Suffolke and the Lady Arbella were the other gossips.

The Earle of Arundels eldest sonne.

About the beginning of September, there fled out of Ireland into the parts beyond the Seas, Hugh Earle of Tirone, Terconnel, Hugh Baron of Don Gannon, Caffer Oge Odonnel, brother to the Earle of Terconnel, Orto Oge Oneale, nephew to the Earle of Tyrone, the Countesse of Tyrone, and two of the younger sonnes of Tyrone, and the sonne and heire of the Earle of Terconnel, being an infant of one yeere of age, or thereabout, with diuers other their seruants and followers, they imbarked at Lughswillie.

The Earle of Tyrone and other Irish lords fled out of Ireland.

The King of Spaines second son borne.

The seauenth of September was borne Duke Charles, second sonne to the King of Spaine.

Wednes-

Wednesday the 16. of September died the Lady Mary, daughter to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and was solemnly interred at Westminster the twenty three of the same, in a vaut of the same Chapell, and in the same manner as was her sister the Lady Sophia.

The death of the Ladie Marie.

Sir Ieruais Clyfton of Layton Bromeswold Knight, was made Baron by writ, by the title of Baron of Layton Bromeswold, and sate in his roabes with the Lords in the Parlament house, the 16. of November, being the day of the adiornment of the Parlament. And the twentieth day of July following, the Lord Esme Stewart, Lord of Awbigny in France, gentleman of his Maiesties bedchamber in England, and sole brother vnto Lodouicus Duke of Lenox, maried Katherin the only daughter and heire of the said Lord Clyfton.

Sir Iruais Clyfton madebarō.

The Lord Awbignye maried.

The first day of March in the second yeere of his Maiesties raigne, proclamation was made, straitly prohibiting al increase of buildings within the city of London, and one mile thereof, and expressly commanding al persons to build all the fore front and windows of al their new buildings, either of brick or stone, but it toke small effect: wherupon the 12. of October this present yere 1607. Proclamation was made again to the same effect, & commanding thē to build all their vtter wals & windows, either of brick or stone. And the 16 of October there were 2. cēsured in ỳ star Chamber, for building cōtrarie to the tenour of his Maiesties first Proclamation.

Inmates & increase of building forbidden by proclamation.

Also the preseruation of timber & vniformity of building throughout London commanded by proclamation.

Contemners censured in the Starre-chamber.

This yeere the King new builded the stately Banquetting-house, with increase of many faire

The old rotte Banquetting house of timber taken down, and a new builded of bricke and stone.

faire longings at Whitehall.

Prouision for such Preachers as shall preach at Pauls Crosse.

Doctor Aylmer, late Lord Bishop of Logdon, and the right honourable Elizabeth Countesse Dowger of Shrewsbury, haue giuen certaine summes of money for the better maintenance of sermons hereafter at Pauls Crosse, and Thomas Russell Draper, hath likewise giuen ten pound a yeare for euer, to be giuen vnto such vnbeneficed Preachers as shall preach at Pauls Crosse, viz. ten shillings at a time, so farre as that sum will extend, whereupon the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen for the due imploiment of the foresaid summes, and encrease of the same, haue further prouided for the said Preachers, so as euery of them, being vnbeneficed, shall not onely receiue a gratuitie in money, but also euery one that shall preach there, shal at his pleasure be freely entertained for fiue daies space, with sweet conuenient lodgings, fire, candle, and all other necessaries, viz. from thursday before their appointed day of preaching, vntill tuesday morning following.

Shrieues. Maior.

Geffrey Elwes, Nicholas Style.
Sir Henry Rowe Mercer, Mayor.

The discouerie of the Earle of Tyrones treason.

The 16. of Nouember, proclamation was made concerning the Earle of Tyrone, Terconnell, and others of Ireland, signifying their purpose and practise to extirpe the English nation out of Ireland, and to conferre and yeld the kingdome of Ireland vnto the Pope, and Tyrones soliciting forraigne Princes to attempt the conquest thereof.

The 20. of December, proclamation was made

to

to apprehend the Lord Maxwell, who wounded the Porter and so brake prison out of Edenbrough Castell. This Lord Maxwell aided Iames Macdonell to escape likewise. The Lord Maxwell brake out of prison.

The 24. of December, sir Thomas Parry Knight, Chancellor of the Dutchie, was sworne a Priuie Counsellor of Estate. Sir Thomas Parry sworne a Priuie Counsellor of Estate.

The 8. of December began a hard frost, and continued vntill the 15. of the same, and then thawed: and the 22. of December it began againe to freeze violently, so as diuers persons went halfe way ouer the Thames vpon the Ice: and the 20. of December, at euery ebbe many people went quite ouer the Thames in diuers places, and so continued from that day vntill the third of Ianuary: the people past daily betweene London and the Bankside at euery halfe ebbe, for the flood remoued the Ice, and forced the people daily to tread new paths, except onely betweene Lambeth and the ferry at Westminster, the which by incessant treading, became very firme and free passage vntill the great thaw: and from Sunday the tenth of Ianuary, vntill the fifteenth of the same, the frost grew extreame, so as the Ice became firme, and remoued not, and then all sorts of men, women and children, went boldly vpon the Ice in most parts; some shot at prickes, others bowled and danced, with other variable pastimes; by reason of which concourse of people, there were many that set vp bothes and standings vpon the Ice, as Fruit-sellers, Victuallers, that sold beere and wine, Shoomakers, & a Barbers tent, &c. Euery of them had

A great frost.

fire nere their beings. The 15. of January it began somewhat to thaw, and so continued 4. daies together: yet neuertheleſſe the great Ice vpon the Thames held ſtrong & paſſable, and became somewhat ſmooth, like as in the laſt great froſt in the yeare 1564. which till then were very craggy and vncertaine. The 19. of January the froſt began againe, but not violently vntill Sunday the 24 of January, and thē held on vntil the 30. of the ſame.

All the Hartichokes in gardens about London were kild with this froſt.

The 1. of Febꝛuary the Ice began to bꝛeak by little and little, and the nert day in the afternoone all the Ice was quite diſſolued and clean gon, ſo as no ſigne remained thereof: many bꝛidges were ſpoiled by this froſt, and much fowle periſhed, eſpecially ſmall birds which in many places were found frozen to death: this froſt was moꝛe grieuous in France then in England.

Viſcount Hadington maried.

The 9. of Febꝛuary, ſir Iohn Ramſey kinght Baron of Barnes Viſcount Hadington, maried Eliza'eth ỳ eldeſt daughter of Robert Earle of Suſſex, the King gaue her in mariage, & at dinner the King dꝛanke to the bꝛide and bꝛidegrome in a faire cup of gold which he gaue him. And with it a patent of 600. pound yeerely penſion out of the Exchequer to the longeſt liuer of them both: this the King did to reward his faithful ſeruice againſt the dangerous treſon of Earle Gowry in Scotland.

Allgate new builded.

The 10. of March was laid the firſt ſtone foꝛ the new building of Algate, but it was not fully finiſhed vntill the end of the nert yeare after, this old gate was taken downe and new builed at the chargesof the Citizens.

The

The eleuenth of Aprill George Ieruas a Seminarie, was drawne to Tyburne and there executed. An. Reg. 6. An. 1608. A Seminarie executed.

The eleuenth of Aprill being Monday, the quarter Sessions was held at S. Edmondsbury, and by negligence an out malt-house was set on fire, from whence in most strange and sudden maner, through fierce windes, the fire came to the farther side of the Towne, and as it went, left some streets and houses safe and vntouched: the flame flew cleane ouer many houses nere vnto it, and did great spoile to many faire buildings farthest off, and ceased not vntill it had consumed 160. dwelling houses, besides other, and in damage of wares and houshold stuffe, to the full value of three score thousand pound. The King shewed great kindnes to the distressed inhabitants, as well in giuing them fiue hundred load of timber to repaire their buildings, as in preferring their best meanes to raise their generall & particular estates, and in giuing them a new Charter. The Knights & chiefe Gentlemen of that County performed likewise great kindnes vnto the Townsmen: the Citie of London gaue kindly towards their reliefe. S. Edmõds Bury spoiled by a sudden fire. The King was very forward to do them any fauor

The 17. of Aprill Doctor Mountague, Deane of the Kings Chapell, was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wels, by the Lord Archbishop of Canturbury. At this consecration were present Prince Henry, the Duke of Yorke, and most of the great Lords of the Prinie Counsell, and diuers Bishops. Doctor Mountague Lord Bishop of Bath and Wels.

The 19. of Aprill, at Whitehall died Thomas Earle of Dorset, Lord high Treasurer of England. He died suddenly at the Counsell Table. The Earle of Dorset dieth.

The oth of allegiance ministred vnto suspitious persons.

The 29. of Aprill, proclamation was made, commanding the oth of allegiance to be ministred vnto all persons that should come from beyond the seas, only to distinguish honest subiects from traiterous practisers, and not for any point or matter in religion: all knowne merchants and others of honest state and quallitie were exempt from taking this oth. This proclamation was made, by reason that many suspitious persons of base sort came daily from beyond seas, and refused to take the oth.

The Earle of Northampton made L. Priuie Seale.

At this time Henry Earle of Northampton was made Lord Priuie Seale.

The Earle of Salisbury made Lord high Treasurer of England.

Friday the 6. of May, Robert Earle of Salisbury was sworne Lord high Treasurer of England at Westminster, being accompanied with the most part of all the Earles and Barons, with an extraordinary company of Knights & others of honorable ranke and qualitie: and that day he feasted the King, Queene, and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth, the Duke of Yorke, and all the Counsell.

The Earls of Dunbar and Mongomery made Knights of the Garter. Francis Earle of Comberland is the other lord Lieutenant.

The 20. of May at Windsor were made knights of the Garter, George Earle of Dunbar, Baron Hume of Berwick, Lord of Norham, Lord high Treasurer of Scotlãd, one of the two Lords Lieutenants in equall authority ouer the middle shires of Great Britaine, sometime the borders of both the kingdomes, Lord Gouernour and Captaine for his Maiestie of the said towne of Berwick, and the Garrison thereof, and one of his Maiesties most Honourable Priuie Counsell: and Philip Earle of Montgomery, Baron of Shurland.

In

In the moneth of June the King knighted Sir Alexander Hay, Secretary for the Scotish affairs.

Sir Alexander Hay knighted.

The 23. of June Thomas Garnet a Iesuite was executed at Tyburne, having fauour offered him, if he would haue taken the oth of allegiance aforesaid, which he refused to doe.

A Iesuite executed.

This summer at Astley in Warwickshire, by reason of the fall of the Church, there was taken vp the corps of Thomas Gray, Marquesse Dorset: he was buried the tenth of October 1530. in the twenty two yeare of Henry the eight: and albeit he had laine 78. yeares in the earth, yet his eyes hayre and flesh remayned in a manner as if it had beene newly buried. Concerning which you may read the new Epitaph set ouer his sepulchre.

The corps of the Lord Marquesse Dorset taken vp whole, hauing been 78. yeares enterred.

The ninth of October Doctor Neyle Deane of Westminster was consecrated Bishop of Rochester at Lambeth.

Doctor Neyle, Lord Bishop of Rochester.

George Bolles, Richard Farrington, Shrieues.
Sir Humphrey Weld Grocer, Mayor.

Shrieues. Maior.

The first of December William Viscount Cramburne, sonne and heire to Robert Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treasurer of England, married Catheren Howard, the third Daughter of Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

The Viscount of Cramburne married.

For these fiue yeares last past, great and manifold roberies, spoyles, pyracies, murthers and depredations within the streights and elsewhere haue bin committed by seuerall companies of English pirates, as well vpon our owne nation as others, but especially vpon the Florentines and Venetians wherewith his highnesse being much

Conserts of pirats within the Streights, and in the maine sea.

grieued, published from time to time sundry proclamations, denouncing the said offenders to be rebels, & therewithal gaue order for their suppression and apprehension as traitors and peace-breakers. But all this preuailed not, for they still increased & persisted in their former villanies: with which offenders, there were some English Merchants, who very cunningly vnderhand vsed commerce, truce, and traffique for stolen goods, to the great cherishing and abetting of those malefactors, and dishonour to this nation; for redresse whereof, the King by proclamation the eighth of January, prohibited all English Merchants from any manner of medling or dealing with them, vpon great penaltie, commanding the Iudge of the Admiraltie, to proceed seuerely in Iustice against all such offenders, and that from him there should be no appeale granted to any person touching the premises: all which notwithstanding the number of Pirates still increased, and did great damage vnto the English Merchants, and all other nations. There were Hollanders and Osterlings that at this time and before, became fierce Pirats. and held consort with the English robbers, viz. Ward, Bishop, Sir Francis Verney, and others. Whereupon the King of Spaine sent certaine shippes of war, vnder command of Don Lewes Faxardo, who very politikely about the middle of July, came vpon them at Tunis, and suddenly burned about twenty of their ships lying in harbor: at which time, though Captaine Ward escaped in person by being then athoare, yet his great strength and

riches

niches perished in the fire, with other his confederates. And the 22. of December, there were executed at Waping 19. Pirates, some whereof had bin in consort with the forenamed English pirats. Pirats executed.

Sunday the nineteenth of February, it should haue bẽn dead low water at London bridge, but quite contrary to course, it was then hie water, and presently it ebbed almost halfe an houre, the quantitie of a foote, and then suddenly it flowed againe almost two foote higher then it did before, and then ebbed again, vntill it came nere the right course, so as the next flood began in a manner as it should, and kept his due course in all respects, as if there had bẽn no shifting nor alteration of tides. All this happened before twelue of the clocke that forenoone, the weather being indifferent calme. Strange shifting of the tides.

The 25. of February, Richard Lord Buckhurst, maried the Lady Anne Clyfford, the onely child of George Earle of Cumberland. And the last of February died Robert Earle of Dorset, father to the forenamed Richard, Lord Buckhurst. And the first of June next following, Edward Seymour, the sonne and heire of the Lord Beauchampe, maried the Lady Anne Sackuyle, second daughter to the said Robert Earle of Dorset. The yong Earle of Dorset maried, and the Earle of Hertfords grandchild maried.

In this month of March 1609. vpon full 3 yeers deliberate aduice, was cõcluded & proclaimed a generaland particular truce & ceassation from al maner of hostilitie by sea and land for twelue yeres, betweene Philip the third of that name King of Spaine, and Albertus and Isabella Archdukes of Austria on the one part, and the generall Estates An Reg. 7. An. 1609. A generall truce in the Netherlands for twelue yeeres.

of Holland, Zealand, and Friezland on the other part. In this truce were included all the newter Townes, Forts, and Cities. This was done after either side had tried their vtmost fortunes, and felt the bitter sting and cruell miserie of almost fiftie yeares bloudy warres, to the great damage of all Christendome, and aduantage of the vnreconcileable common enemy the Turke.

The first yeare all planting of Mulberry trees in England.

The last yeere, and this spring, according to his Maiesties expresse order, vpon apparant reason and great likelihood of future good and vtilitie to the common subiects of this land, there were many thousands of young Mulbery trées brought hither out of France by Monsieur Frances Verton, alias Forest of Verton in Pycardie Esquire, who had a Patent for the same for two yeares: which were likewise by order sent into diuers shires, and there planted for the feeding of Silkewormes to make silke, like as it is made in France. The last yeare at Greenwich bee kept great store of English Silkewormes, the which the King with great pleasure came often to see them worke; and of their silke the King caused a peece of Taffata to bee made. It is but twenty yeares since the first generall making of silke in France. And the like generall planting of Mulbery trées there, who vntill then could not make Silke. All which notwithstanding for many yeeres past heere in England haue been diuers ingenious and industrious English gentlemen, who haue planted Mulberies, made many trials, taken great paines, and béen at expences to breed & feed their wormes and to

In Dawphenye & other parts of France, there was silke made a good while before, but not thorow out the whole kingdome vntill of late yeers.

make

make silk, wherof they brought some to good perfection. Amongst whom of most note is William Stallendge Esquier, who at this time & before, by his proper practise had bred great store of wormes to good perfection, and therof made good silke in London, viz. 13. yeardes of Taffeta, & diuers payres of Stockings of sundry colours which he presented vnto his Maiesty, and vnto the Queene and Prince, and vnto many others the other yeare: This Stallendge about three yeares past had a Pattent for seauen yeares to bring in Mulbery seeds: and this yeare according to the kings direction, he and the forenamed Verton alias Forrest planted Mulbery trees in most Shires of England, viz. M. Stallendge furnished the Westerne partes and Monsieur Forest the Northern parts.

M. Nicholas Ieffe & many others had put it in practise long before.

The beautifull building in the Strand neare Durham house was begunne the tenth of June last past, and was fully finished in November following, at the proper charges of Robert Earle of Salisburie Lord high Treasurer of England, and vpon Tuesday the tenth of Aprill this yeare 1609. many of the vpper shops were richly furnished with wares, and the next day after that the King, Queene and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth and the Duke of Yorke with many great Lords and chiefe Ladies came thither, and then the King gaue it a name, & called it Britaine Burse.

Britaine Burse builded.

They were there entertained with pleasant ingenious speeches, gifts and deuises.

The 8. of May the King by his Proclamation prohibited all forraine Nations that after August next they should not fish vpon any the coastes of Eng-

All forrain nations forbidden to fish vpon the coasts of England

Scotland & Ireland without speciall licence.

England, Scotland or Ireland, nor the Iles adiacent without speciall licence from the Commissioners in that behalfe ordained, viz. to haue licence from the Commissioners in London for Fishing neare England and Ireland, and from the Commissioners in Edenbrough to fish in the Scotish seas, and the Iles adiacent.

The King heareth the Bishops and secular Iudges.

The first, second and third of June, the King in person royal heard the differences betwæn the ecclesiasticall and the temporall Iudges argued, touching prohibitions out of the Kings bench, and Common Pleas.

The King heareth the complaints touching his nauie.

The 8. 9. and 10. of June his Maiesty also in proper person accompanied with the L. Treasurer, the L. Priuy Seal, the L. Admiral, the L. Chamberlaine & others, heard the manifold complaints of the abuses of the officers of his Nauy royall.

A triall of fight betweene a lyon, a horse and a beare.

The 23. of June the King, Quæn and Prince, with diues great Lords & many others came to the Tower to make triall of the Lions single valour, & to haue the Lions kill a great fierce Beare which had kild a child, but the Lions being tried by one & one at a time, and lastly by 2 together which were tyed in that open yard where the Beare was put loose for combat, yet would none of thē assayle him but fled from him, and sought to return into their dens. After the first Lyon was put forth, then was there a stone horse put into the Bear, & lyon, who when he had gased vpon them a litle, he fel to grasing standing in the midst betwæn them both, & whereas at first there was but two mastifes let in, who boldly fought with the Lion, there was now

now 6. dogs let in, who flue all vpon the horse, being most in their sight at their first entrance, and would soon haue wo:ied the horse to death, but that sodainly euen as the King wisht there entered in 3. stout Bearwards, who wend:ous valiantly rescued the horse and b:ought away the dogges, whilest the Lyon and Beare stood staring vpon them. And the fift of July this Beare acco:ding to the Kings exp:esse commaundement was bayted to death with dogges vpon a Stage, and the mother of the murthered child had twenty pound giuen her out of the mony giuen by the people to see the death of the Beare.

The parentes of the childe had as much as law and reason could afford.

About two yeares past, viz. at Ch:istmas, 1607. the King bo:rowed of William Garraway, Frances Iones, and Nicholas Salter and their partners being Farmers of the Custome house, one hund:ed & twenty thousand pound fo: one whole year, which saide summe his Maiesty very gratiously and carefully repayed at Ch:istmas 1608. with ful royall consideration fo: the same.

Kingly paiments beyond president.

In the moneth of March the last yeare 1608. the King bo:rowed of certaine other Citizens the sum of th:ee score and thr:ee thousand pound fo: fifteene moneths: and this Midsomer day 1609. the King not only repayed them all the said sum, but allowed them likewise their full interest fo: the same, viz. seauen thousand and fiue hund:ed pound as a rotall recompence: the King sent them wo:d that hee had the money ready fo: them, and that if they would they should receyue their mony before their day, but they refused it.

There was neuer the like royall payment made by any King to the cõmon subiects.

Of

The first making of Allome in England.

Of late yeares certaine ingenious and industrious persons deuised and found out the making of Allome within the Kings Dominions, viz. in Denbonshire, and Ireland, and lastly at Gysborrow, and other places in Yorkeshire, where the sayde Allome by this time was brought to ful perfection by the Lord Sheffield, and Sir Thomas Challoner, Sir David Fowlis, Sir Iohn Bowrchier Knights, and William Turner, Nicholas Cryspe, Elias Cryspe, Abraham Chamberlaine Citizens of London, to the great vse and profite of the common wealth, whereupon the first of July the King by his Proclamation prohibited the bringing in of any Allome from beyond the seas into any part of his Maiesties dominions vpon paine of confiscation. The King likewise ordayned fit places for Storehouses of Allome, for the ready vse thereof to such as would buy the same, the King also gaue very gratious respect and princely remuneration vnto all those, who of late had taken paines and beene at expences in the practising and atchieuing to bring this royal commodity vnto due perfection, and then tooke the traffique thereof vnto himselfe.

An ancient duty.

This yeare the King had ayde of his Subiects throghout the kingdom of England for knighting his Sonne Prince Henry according to the Law of this land, in the leuying whereof the Subiectes were very fauourably dealt withall, for whereas by the ancient law of this land the subiects ought haue paide twelue pence in the pound of the yearly value of their lands, his Maiesty very gratiou-

sly

ſly ordayned ſeuerall Commiſſioners in the ſeuerall ſhires, who according to the purpoſe of theyr commiſſions did ſo moderately demeane themſelues as no man was compelled to pay any more then he would willingly giue, being a very auncient duty due vnto the King, and was now in a manner quite forgotten.

Robert Allyley being Araigned at Newgate for Fellony, ſtood mute and refuſed the ordinary Tryall, whereupon as the manner is, the hangman came vnto him to binde his handes, but Allyley reſiſted, and with his Fiſt ſmote him on the face in the preſence of the Iudges, who preſently remembred that this priſoner but the laſt Seſſions before was there conuicted of fellony, and for the ſame had obtained the Kings ſpeciall pardon, which pardons in generall are vnto all perſons, but onely vpon their good behauiour vnto the King and his ſubiects, and thereupon the Court inſtantly gaue Iudgement, that for the blow he gaue his hand ſhould firſt be cut off: And then his body to be hanged for that fact for the which he had his pardon, according to which ſentence hee was preſently executed vpon a Gybbet at the Seſſions gate.

Let al that are pardoned note this for example.

His hand was nailed at the gybet end before his face.

In December in the 34. yeare of Queene Elizabeth, there were letters pattents granted for fifteene yeares to the Eaſt India Marchants Trading to the Eaſt Indies, and in May laſt 1609. The Kings Maieſtie vpon mature delibe-ration in fauour of the ſaid Company, finding the ſame to be very commodious for Traffique and Naui-

The originall and foundation of the East India Company.

Nauigation, and as propitious and honourable for this Kingdome renued and enlarged the foresaide letters pattents & Charter to continue for euer, enabling them therby to be a body corporate and politique. The first gouernour of this Company named and ordayned both in the first and last pattent was Sir Thomas Smith Knight, who is also Gouernour of the Muscouy Company, and president and Treasurer of the Company and counsel for Virginea. This yeare the said East-India Company builded a most stately ship at Detford of the burthen of Twelue hundreth Tunne, being the greatest and goodliest ship that euery was builded in this Kingdome by any Marchants. At this time they also builded a Pynace of two hundreth and fifty Tunne to attend her. And vpon Saturday the 30. of December, his Maiestie and Prince Henry, with the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlaine, the Earle of Worcester, and many other Lords went to see these ships launched. & were all entertained with a banquet in the Chiefe Cabin of the great ship, and the rest were banquetted at a long Table in the halfe decke: these rich and plentiful banquets were all serued in fine Chyna Dishes which were freely permitted to bee taken and carried away by all persons. The King gaue the Gouernor a very fayre chaine of gold with a iewell wherein was the kinges picture: highly commending his endeauour, care and industry for the good of the common wealth, maintenance of traffique and Nauigation, for the which also his ma-

iestie

iestly with very gratious respect commended and thanked the assistants of that companie, who likewise kissed his Highnes hand, the King called the great ship the Trades Encrease, and the other the Pepper Corne.

Sebastian Haruie, VVilliam Cokayne sheriffes. Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Cambell Iremonger Mayor. Mayor.

The first of Nouember the famous Doctor Lancelot Androwes Lord Almner, Bishoppe of Chichester was transferred vnto the Bishopricke of Ely. And the 3. of December George Abbot Doctor of diuinitie, Deane of Winchester, was consecrated Lord Bishop of Couentry and Lychfield. And Samuel Harsenet Doctor of Diuinitie was consecrated Lord Bishop of Chichester. And the 12. of February, the forenamed Doctor Abbot was transferred to the Bishoppricke of London and was enstalled in Paules, by his deputy Doctor Pasfielde. Translation, and consecration of Bishops.

The fire of Ianuary at the Court of White Hall in the presence of the King and Quæne and the Ambassadors of Spaine and Uenice, and of al the Pæres and great Ladies of the land and of many thousand of others, there the Prince performed his first feates of armes, viz. at Barryers against all commers, being assisted onely with fiue others, viz. the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Arundel, the Earle of Southampton, the Lord Hay, sir Thomas Somerset, and sir Richard Preston, who shortly after was created Lord Dingwell: against these challengers came 56. braue defendants, consisting of Earles, Barons, Knights and Esquiers

euery

euery challenger fought with eight seuerall defendants two seuerall combats at two seuerall weapons, viz. at push of pyke and with single sword, the prince performed this challenge with wondrous skill and courage to the great ioy and admiration of all the beholders, the Prince not being full fifteene yeares of age vntill the 19 of Februarie: these feates of Armes with sundry statelie showes and ingenious deuises began before ten a clocke at night, & continued vntill three a clocke next morning being Sonday, and that day the Prince feasted all the Combatants at S. Iames house, and then gaue three rich prises vnto three of the best deseruers defendants, viz. vnto the Earle of Mountgomery, M. Thomas Darcy, son and heyre to the Lord Darcy of Chich, and vnto sir Robert Gourdon.

The first discouery and plantation of Virginea.

In the yeare 1584. was discouered that Country which is now called Virginea, and was so called by Queene Elizabeth, and shee assigned the same vnto sir Walter Rawleigh, as being the chiefe discouerer thereof. And in the yeare 1587. there were sent thither aboue 100. soules, viz. men, women, and children, since which time vntill the third yeare of his maiesties raigne, the yearely sending thither for plantation ceased, and then vpon more erect discoueries there were sundrie yearelie supplies sent thither of men, women, & children with all things necessary vnder conduct of Captaine Newport, and also in the moneth of may there were sent thither nine ships with fiue hundred men, women and children with all necessary

ſary prouiſion vnder commaund of Sir Thomas Gates Lieutenant generall, Sir George Somers Admirall of Virginea, and Captaine Newport Vice Admirall, with other expert Captaines and reſolute Gentlemen. And likewiſe at the end of this preſent yeare 1609. there was ſent an other ſupply of three ſhippes with an hundred and fifty men, being for the moſt part Artificers vnder commaund of the right Honourable Thomas Lord La Warre, who by the free election of the Treaſurer and Counſell of Virginea, and with the full conſent of the generality of that Company was conſtituted and authorized during his naturall life to be Lord Gouernour and Captaine generall of all the Engliſh Colonies planted, or to be planted in Virginea, according to the tenor of his Maieſties Letters Pattents granted this preſent yeare vnto the ſaide Company.

The Lord La Warre had his Pattent ſealed by that Company the twenty eight day of Februarie this yeare 1609. hee went accompanied with Knightes and Gentlemen of qualitie: And in June next there was one ſhippe with 20. men, and a yeares competent prouiſion for the whole Colony ſent after him. The Lord Lawarre goeth to Virginea.

The ninth of Februarie the Parliament beganne at Weſtminſter, and continued vntill the twenty third of July, and was then prorogued vntill the 16. of October following, and then the Lords and Commons ſate againe vntill the firſt of December, and then it was adiourned vnto the ninth of Februarie.

The plantation of the north of Ireland, by the Citizens of London.

The Kinges Maiesty in his princely prouidence for the present and future good of his Kingdomes, and chiefely for preuention of all rebellion in the kingdom of Ireland, and in his especiall fauour, & kingly respect vnto the City of London, did in July last make a liberall offer vnto the Lord Mayor and Citizens of London for the present possession and plantation of Englishmen in the Prouince of Vlster; And when the Lord Mayor and Citizens had well aduised themselues therein, then in August they sent foure discreet expert persons, being accompanied and directed by Sir Thomas Philips as the Lords of the Councel had appointed, to suruay that Prouince, and to obserue the profites with the estate and condition thereof, and to report what ruines were to be repayred, & what new cities, castles & towns were presently to be builded and when: these 4. surnayors were returned, they ascertained the L. Mayor and Citizens, aswell of the true estate & validity thereof, as of the seuerall cõmodities, honor & dignity that would therby ensue, & then they humbly accorded vnto the Kinges most gratious and bounteous offer; then the Lord Mayor & Citizens vpon mature deliberation leuied 20000. li. to be employed in these Irish affairs, & by vertue of their act of common Councell they constituted 24. Cõmitties consisting of 6. Aldermen and 18. Commoners, the two chiefe whereof were called the gouerno and deputy, al which are to be new chosen euery yeare, hauing power & authority giuen them to order and dispose of all matters for plantation, traffique, rule and gouernmẽt in

in that north part of Ireland, whereupon the 14. of February they made publication thereof, signifying vnto al handy crafts men their present entertainement and employment in this expedition, and that they should haue their full wages with their dwelling houses and other good meanes for the honest maintenance of themselues and their families: vpon knowledge whereof there came about 300. seuerall persons, who were presently fitted and furnished with all things necessary, and with all conueniency were sent to Vlster: and so this expedition proceeded prosperously; William Cocaine Alderman was the first gouernor, & William Towerson haberdasher was the first deputy.

Thursday the 3. of May, the French Quéen with all solemnity was crowned in Paris, hauing béene ten yeares before maried to the King: and the next day after the King was murthered in his coach as he rode through Paris by a base villain that stabd him into the body with a long knife twice, that he died instantly, & his body was carried to the Louer: presently vpon the Kings death the Quéene was made Regent during her sons minority, viz. Lewes the 13. The 20. of May being sonday, our King & Quéen, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Lady Elizabeth, & all the Lords and Ladies in the Court mourned in blacke for the death of this French K. Henry the 4., & about the end of June, was he buried in Paris with as great royalty, as euer was any king of France. Vpon the murther of this French king the Lordes and Commons of the Parliament of England, humbly be-

An Reg 8. 1610. The king of France murdered.

sought the king our soueraign Lord to haue a more especiall care then formerly had been for the preseruation of his royall person, & also to take speedy order for the auoiding imminent daunger, and keeping his Subiects in their due obedience: and forthwith the Commons of the Parliament for manifestation of their allegiance, loue and duety, they voluntarily of their owne accord tooke the oath of allegiance, and after them the Lords of the vpper house did so likewise, who also ministred the same oath vnto all their seruantes and followers, and such as refused to take the oath were put from their Lords seruices, and the Bishops in their Conuocation house ordayned that euery Bishoppe in their seuerall visitations should minister the same oath vnto all their Clergy, which they performed accordingly: this oath was also ministred vnto others as followeth, according to the tenor of a speciall statute made this Session of Parliament in that behalfe.

Prince Henry created Prince of Wales.

The appointed time now drew near for Prince Henry to be created Prince of Wales: and vpon thursday the last of May the L. Mayor & Aldermen being accompanied with 54 seuerall companies of Citizens of London in their seuerall Barges bearing Arms, distinguished by their proper Ensigns bannets and streamers in braue & warlicke manner, and therewithall plenteously furnished with sundry sorts of excellent musicke, and had also to entertaine the Prince diuers ingenious & pleasant trophies vpon the water, all which in very comely order went to Chelsea, the L. Mayor as Admirall

rall going foꝛmoſt, where from nine a clocke in the moꝛning vntill paſt thꝛee in the afternoone, they attended the comming of the Pꝛince, who could not come ſooner by reaſon of the low ebbe, at which time the Pꝛince came from Richmond being very honourably accompanied and attended: And from Chelſea the Lord Mayoꝛ and Citizens conducted his Highnes vnto the court at White-Hall: as they returned from Chelſea the Citizens ledde the way and the Lord Mayoꝛ followed them, going alwayes nert beſoꝛe the Pꝛinces Barge: To ſee this ioyfull ſight, the people foꝛ 7. miles ſpace ſwarmed on both ſides the riuer, and the Thames was couered with boats, barges, & lighters full fraught with men, women & childꝛen. And vpon Monday the 3. of June the King made 25 knights of the Bath whoſe names follow: And the nert day the King created and crowned the Pꝛince his eldeſt Son Henry, Pꝛince of Wales in the Great White Chamber at Weſtminſter, being perfoꝛmed with all magnificence & ſolemnity, and with the full conſent of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, & commons of the Parliament, being al there pꝛeſent. the L. Mayoꝛ and Aldermen of London were alſo pꝛeſent at this Creation: the Pꝛinces titles were pꝛoclaimed, viz. Henry Pꝛince of Wales, Duke of Coꝛnwall and Rotheſey & Earle of Cheſter. In honour of this Creation there was the nert night at the Court a moſt rich and royall maſke of Ladies, viz. the Quẽn, the Lady Elizabeth daughter to our Soueraign, the Lady Arbella, the Countelle of Arondel, the Countes of Dar-

by, the Countes of Eſſex, the Countes of Dorſet, the Countes of Mountgomery, the Viſcountes of Haddington, the Lady Elizabeth Gray, the Lady Elizabeth Guilford, the Lady Katherine Peter, the Lady Winter, & the Lady Winſor: and vpon wednesday in the afternoon in the Tiltyard there were diuers Earles, Barons and others being in rich & glorious armour, and hauing moſt coſtly caparisons wondrous curiouſly imbrodered with pearle, gold & ſilver: the like rich abilimentes for horſes were neuer ſeen before, preſented their ſeuerall ingenious Trophies before the King, Queene and Prince, and then ran at Tilt, where there was a world of people aſſembled to behold their trophies; & that night there were other triumphes vpon the water with ſhips of war & Gallyes fighting one againſt an other, & againſt a great Caſtell builded vpon the water: and after theſe battailes, then for an howres ſpace there were many ſtrange & variable fire works in the caſtle, and in all the ſhips & gallyes.

The Knights of the Bath.

Knights of the Bath.

The Earle of Orford.
The Lord Gourdon.
The Lord Clifford.
The Lord Fitzwalter.
The Lord Fitzwarren.
The Lord Hay.
The Lord Erſkine.
The Lord Winſor.
The Lord Wentworth.
Sir Charles Somerſet.
Sir Edward Somerſet.

Sir

Sir Frances Stewart.
Sir Ferdinando Dudley.
Sir Henry Cary.
Sir Oliuer Saint Iohn.
Sir Gilbert Gerrard.
Sir Charles Stanhope.
Sir Edward Bruce.
Sir William Stewart.
Sir Robert Sydney.
Sir Ferdinando Tuchet.
Sir Peregrine Bartue.
Sir Henry Rich.
Sir Edward Sheffield.
Sir William Cauendish.

A proclamation touching Iesuits & Recusants.

The 4. of June proclamation was made, commaunding all Romane Priests, Iesuites, and Seminaries to depart this kingdome by the 4. day of July next, and not to returne vpon paine of the seuerity of the law: also by this proclamation, the King straightly commaunds all Recusants to return home to their dwellings, and not to remaine in London, nor to come within ten miles of the Court without especiall licence; but to depart from London and the Court by the last day of this moneth, and to remaine confined according to the tenor of the statute in that behalfe prouided.

The oath of allegiance ministred.

Presently after that the oth of allegiance was ministred vnto all officers, atturneyes & Clearks, belonging to any of the Courts of Westminster hal, and the Exchequer, and vnto all Aduocates and Proctors of the spirituall Courts. This oath was also ministred vnto all Lawyers and Students in the Innes of Court and Chauncerie, and vnto all

ſtudients and ſchollers in both the Vniuerſities.

The Lord Clifford maried.

The 25. of July 1610. the L. Henry Clifford, ſon to Frances Earle of Cumberland maried the Lady Francis Cecil daughter to Robert Earle of Salisbury L. high Treaſurer of England.

The King buildeth the greateſt and goodlieſt ſhip of war that euer was built in England.

This yeare the King builded a moſt ſtately ſhip for war, the Keele whereof was an hundred and 14. foot long, and the croſſe beame was forty and foure foot long: ſhe will beare 64. peeces of great Ordinance, and is of the burthen of 1400. tunne: This royal ſhip is double built, and is moſt ſumptuouſly adorned both within and without with all manner of curious carving, painting and rich gilding, being in all reſpects the greateſt and goodlieſt ſhip that euer was builded in England: and this glorious ſhip the king gaue vnto his ſon Henrie Prince of Wales: and the 24. of September the King the Quæne, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Yorke, and the Lady Elizabeth with many great Lordes went to Woollwich to ſee it launched, but becauſe of the narrownes of the dock it could not then be launched, whereupon the Prince came the nert morning by three a clocke, & then at the launching thereof the Prince named it after his own dignity, and called it the Prince.

The Lord Wotton ſent to take the oth of the French king.

The King ſent the Lord Wotton Ambaſſador into France to take the oath of the yong King and of the Quæn Regent his mother, for performance of a league newly made betweene the two Kingdoms: he arriued at Calis the 28. of Auguſt, and came to Paris the 7. of September, and the King was ſworn the 12. of the ſame moneth. And the Ambaſſador returned into England, the 7. of

Octo-

October. And the French King, viz. Lewis the 13. was crowned the 17th of October at Reynes in Champaigne.

Sunday the 21. of October, by Commission from the King to the Lord Bishop of London, the Lord Bishop of Elye, the L. Bishop of Worcester, and to the L. Bishop of Rochester, they did consecrate in the Chapell of the L. Bishop of London, M. Iohn Spottyswod Archbishop of Glasco, M. Gawen Hamelton Bishop of Galloway, and M. Andrew Lambe Bishop of Breachyn: which consecration was performed mutatis mutandis, according to the forme of the Church of England. Three Bishops consecrated.

Richard Pyott, Francis Thones, Shreeues. Shrieues,
Sir William Crauen Marchantaylor Maior. Mayor.

The Triumphes, Trophies, and pleasant deuices at this time, in honour of the Lord Maior and Citie of London, were extraordinarie great, being in a manner twice so much as hath beene vsuall within the Citie, and so likewise were the stately shewes and ingenious deuices vpon the water, at the charges of the Company of Marchantaylors.

Notwithstanding the Citie of Londons former plentiful prouision of sundry Granaries and other Storehouses for the generall seruice thereof, and for preuention of sudden famine, yet such is the late vnspeakeable increase of people within and about the City, as well of Strangers as Natiues, so as the Magistrates in their prouidence, for preuention of famine, and for prouision for the poore, very carefully about two yeeres past begunne to build The Citie of London buildeth new granaries and store-houses.

build at Bridewell twelue new faire granaries, being sufficient to keepe six thousand quarters of corne, and two store houses for seacoale for the poore, which will keepe foure thousand chaldron of coales. These necessary houses were not finished vntill this time. Master Alderman Leman vsed great paines and diligence in the contriuing and accomplishing of this memorable worke.

The prince of Anhalt commeth to see the King.

This last summer there were warres in Cleueland, and the vnited protestant Pinces, with their seuerall forces aided the Marquesse of Brandenberg in his claime to that dukedome, and the dukedome of Gulich: in which wars, and at the taking the Citie of Gulich, Christianus Prince of Anhalt, was chiefe General of all the vnited forces; and sir Edward Cecyll, otherwise called Colonell Cecyll, was then Lord Generall of the English Army. This Prince Christianus, arriued of late at Doner, and came to see the King, who entertained & feasted him and all his traine very roially. He tooke great pleasure to view the Citie of London: he beheld the pleasant triumphs vpon the water, and within the City which were then extraordinary in honor of the Lord Maior & Citizens: and that day, this Prince with all his German traine, were feasted in the Guild Hall, where hee manifested his princely former admiration touching the greatnes, situation, state, and wealth of the City; and then he also admired the goodly vniforme order & rich habit of the citizens, & said, that there was no State nor Citie in the world, that did elect their Magistrates with such magnificence, except the Citie of Venice, vnto

Sir Edward Cecyll, Lord Generall of all the English forces in Cleueland and Gulich.

vnto which the City of London commeth very neere, &c.

The 7. of December Iohn Roberts, a Benedict Monk, somtime prouinciall of the Benedictans in England, and Thomas Somers a Seminary, were condemned at Newgate, and executed at Tyburn, they hauing bin before sundry times taken and banished, and yet presumed to returne againe, and here to practise against the King and State. A Monke and a Seminary executed.

George Palyn, Citizen and Girdler of London, at this time gaue ad pios vsus, 3600. pound, that is to say, twelue hundreth pound vnto the two Universities, and nine hundreth pound for an Almes-house, and the rest hee bequeathed vnto other godly and charitable purposes, in which legacies he bestowed the better part of all his wealth. M. Palyns bounty.

This month of December 1610. Henry Prince of Wales kept his Court at Saint Iames neere Charing Crosse, and setled his house, and ordained his Officers, as well the Officers of his Highnesse reuenewes, as those of his houshold, the names of the chiefe whereof follow. The Prince of Wales setleth his houshold.

Of his Highnesse Reuenewes.	Of his Highnesse Houshold.
Sir Edward Philipps Chancellor.	Sir Thomas Challoner, Chamberlaine.
Master Adam Newton, Secretary.	Sir Charles Cornewalleys, Treasurer.
Sir George Moore, Receiuer Generall.	Sir Iohn Hollis, Comptroller.

Sir

Sir William Fleetwood, Surueiar generall.
Sir Augustine Nicholls, Sergeant.
M. Thomas Stephens, Atturney.
M. Richard Cunnock, Auditor.
Sir Dauid Fowllis, Collerer.
Sir Dauid Murrey, Gentleman of the bedchamber.

The Parliament dissolued by Proclamation, dated the 31. of December.

Whereas the Kings most Excellent Maiestie hath continued this Parliament together, longer then hath beene vsuall, or might well haue stoode either with his important affaires of State, or with the publike busines of three whole Termes spent in the two last Sessions, or with the occasions of the Countrey, where the seruice and Hospitality of many Persons of quality hath bene missing, and diuers Shires, Cities and Burrough Townes haue been burdened, with allowances made to the Knights, and Burgesses whom they imployed, besides the particular expence of the nobility and others attending that seruice; And all this in expectation of a good conclusion, of some of those weightie causes, which haue been there in deliberation, not onely for the supply of the necessities of his Maiesties estate, but for the ease and freedome of his subiects, in many things proposed by his Maiestie in Parliament, far differing and surpassing the fauors and graces of former times, both in nature and value: His Maiestie hath now resolued (for preuenting of further trouble, of all those that would prepare themselues, to be here against

againſt the time limited by the laſt prorogation) to declare by theſe preſents, that they ſhall not need, to giue their attendance at the day appointed, for any ſeruice to be done, as members of this Parliament, becauſe his Maieſtie (for many good Conſiderations, knowen to himſelfe) hath now determined to diſſolue this Parliament, by his Commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England.

The Prince of Wales, his maske at Whitehall.

Vpon New yeres night, the Prince of Wales being accompanied with twelue others, viz. two Earls, three Barons, fiue Knights, & 2. Eſquires, they performed a very ſtately maſke, in which was an excellent Scene, ingenious ſpeeches, and rare ſongs, and with great variety of moſt delicate muſique.

A ſpeciall Ambaſſador frō the Frēch King.

The French King ſet Monſieur de Verdyne, one of the Marſhals of France, Gouernor of Bayne, accompanied and attented with fiftie perſons all in mourning habit. He and his whole traine came to Lambeth the 16. of January, and were lodged in the Archbiſhops palace, which the King cauſed to be very roially furniſhed, & during their abode, they were alſo entertained at the Kings charge. The Ambaſſador had audience vpon Sunday the twentieth of January; and the next Sunday was the appointed day for the King to take his oth, for performance of a league lately made betweene the two Kingdomes.

M. Teasdale his bounty.

Thomas Teasdale of Glymton in Oxfordshire, Gentleman, at this time gaue fiue thousand pound to purchase land, for perpetuall maintenance of seuen Fellowes and six Schollers, to be placed in Bailyoll Colledge in Oxford, and to be chosen thither from time to time out of the Free-schoole of Abingdon in Barkshire. He also gaue lands for perpetuall maintenance for an Vsher in that Schoole, besides many other charitable legacies. He deceased the 13. of June 1610.

Dura enim est Historiographorum conditio, si vera dicant, homines prouocant; si falsa scripturis cõmendant, Dominus, qui vera dicta ab adulteris sequestrat, non acceptat, saith Matthew of Paris. F. 1196.

OF THE VNIVERSITIES IN ENGLAND, AND Colledges of the ſame, with the Founders and principall Benefactors.

Haue beſore time reioiced (ſaith Eraſmus Roterdam) that England was ſo well furniſhed with ſo many men of excellent learning, but now I begin to enuie hir felicitie, for that ſhee ſo flouriſheth with all kind of literature, that by taking the commendation therof from the other regions, ſhee doth as it were marualouſly obſcure them. And yet notwithſtanding, this commendation is not as now firſt due to England, in the which (it is well knowne) haue bẽ of long time men of great learning. The Vniuerſities proue this to be true, which both for their antiquitie and worthineſſe, contend with the moſt antient and worthy Vniuerſities in the world.

Peter Colledge was erected of two antient Hoſtels, ſometime belonging vnto the Brethren of the ſect called De pœnitentia Ieſu Chriſti) by Peter Colledge.

by Hugh Balſame, ſometime ſubpriour of Ely. 1256.

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Biſhop of Ely, and finiſhed this Colledge in Anno 1248.

Clare hall. Clare Hall was firſt builded by Richard Badow, then Chancellour of the ſtudents there, and the ſame was called Univerſitie Hall. 1326 It was ſince that inlarged by Gualther Thanſteed maſter of the ſame hall, who with conſent of the ſaid Richard Badow reſigned the foundation thereof to Elizabeth Lady of Clare, third daughter of Gilbert, and ſiſter and one of the heires of the laſt Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloceſter, who was firſt married to Iohn Bourgh, Earle of Ulſter in Ireland, after to Theobald of Verdon, and thirdly to ſir Roger Damary, and had iſſue by them all: ſhe I ſay named it Clare Hall.

Pembroke hall. Pembroke Hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guydo Earle of S. Paul in France, wife to Adomate de Valentia Earle of Pembroke. Shee obtained of King Edward the third, whoſe coſen ſhe was, to found this Colledge in her owne ground, with purchaſing two or three tenements thereby, and named it Aula de Valence Marie, An. 1343.

Corpus Chriſti Colledge. Corpus Chriſti Colledge was firſt begun to be builded by the Aldermen and brethren of Corpus Chriſti Guild.

This Colledge was brought ſo far forth the rather by the helpe of Saint Maries Guild and fraternitie, newly adioined to the other Guild.

In the yeare 1353. they did elect Henry Earle of

of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtaine them sauor for the purchasing of Mortmaine, for such landes and tenements as after many did sel them. This Earle of Darby in the 28. yeere of Edward the third was created the first Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognised their statutes, not by the Dukes seale, but by the seale of the Alderman of that Guild.

Trinity hall was first an Hostell, purchased by John Cranden, sometime Prior of Ely, who procured it for his brethren, the Monkes of that house, to be students there in the time of Edward the third, which hostell was afterward purchased by William Bateman Bishoppe of Norwich, who builded this Colledge of Trinity hall vppon the same ground, being the first founder therof, he deceased in the yeere of Christ, 1354. Trinitie Hall.

Gunuile and Caius Colledge was first founded by Edmund Gunuile, somtime Parson of Terington in Norffolke, he gaue it to name Gunuile Hall as appeareth by his statute, 1354. Gunuile and Caius Colledge.

At his decease, leauing a good masse of mony, commended the further finishing of the same hall to William Bateman bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen and Brethren of the Guildes of Corpus Christi and our Lady, changed with them the said house, with their house called the Stonehall, where now Gunuile and Caius Colledge standeth.

Iohn Caius Doctor in Physick, somtime fellow and late Master of the same Colledge, hath inlarged the house, and now made a second foundation,

with giuing certaine manors and landes to the same, 1557.

Kings Colledge was first founded by King Henry the sixth, in Anno 1441.

Kings Colledge.

The same King altered the forme of his first foundation, Anno 1443.

Edward the fourth in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the colledge so much land as the first founder had giuen them: but afterward hee restored them to the inheritance of fiue hundred marks. After him, Henry the seuenth finished that notable chapell, begun by Henry the sixth, to the glasing stalles, and pauing with marble, which was done by King Henry the eighth.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret, wife to King Henry the sixth, 1446. Shee procured Mortmaine 100. l. by yeare, Anno 1448. At the intercession of Andrew Ducket, sometime Principall of Barnard hostell (which hostell hee gaue to the said colledge.) He was Parson of S. Botolphs in Cambridge, who by his owne mony and help of others, purchased certaine tenements, and builded his colledge, being the first President of the same, who gaue as wel by his life, as by his Testament, diuers summes and parcels of land, and also procured certaine gifts of the Duke of Clarence, of Cecily Dutchesse of Yorke, of Richard Duke of Glocester, of Anne Dutchesse of the same, of Edward Earle of Salisbury, Maude Countesse of Oxford, and Marmaduke Lumnee Bishop of Lincolne, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to King Edward the fourth, finished that which

Queenes Colledge.

which quéne Margaret had begun in the yér 1465.

Katharine Hall was founded by Robert Woodlarke, docto; of Diuinitie, & Prouost of the Kings Colledge, and Chancello; to the Vniuersitie, as is testified by the charter of King Henry the sixth, bearing date the 37. of his raigne, which was the yéere of Christ, 1459. Katherine Hall.

Iesus Colledge was founded by Iohn Alcocke, the 29. Bishop of Ely, who did conuert the Monastery of S. Radigond (the Abbesse liuing a dissolute life, the Monastery then destitute of gouernment, the edifices then fallen into ruine, and in conclusion, the Nunnes departing thence, leauing it desolate) into a Colledge of chaplens and scholers, the yéere 1496. Iesus Colledge.

This Alcocke borne at Beuerley, founded a free-schoole at Kingston vpon Hull, and a schoole on the south side the Parish Church of the Trinity, wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Iesus Colledge haue béen more amplified by sir Robert Reade Knight Docto; Elestone, Docto; Roiston, and Docto; Fuller.

Christs Colledge was founded by King Henry the sixth, who named it Gods House, as it was sometime a great hostell so called, first founded by W. Bingham, Parson of Saint Sakery in London, and other. King Henry the seuenth granted his charter to Lady Margaret his mother, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, to increase the students there, translating at her disposition, so that from thencefo;th it should bee called Christs Colledge. Christs Colledge.

S. Iohns Colledge.

S. Iohns Colledge being first an hostell of religious Canons, was erected by Nigellus the second Bishop of Ely, Treasurer to King Henry the first, the yeare of Christ, 1134.

Those Canons liued by the name of the Hospitall and Brethren of Saint Iohn, vntill the yeare of Christ 1510. though at that time so far decaied, that there was but a Prior and two Brethren, and by the dilapidations of their goods moueable, and vnmoueable, they abased their reuenues and within the space of ten yeares last past, from the sum of one hundred and forty pounds, to thirtie pounds, &c. Whereupon King Henry the eighth, Richard Bishop of Winchester, Iohn Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Louel, Henry Marne, and Iohn Saint Iohn, Knights, Henry Horne, and Hugh Ashron Clerks, Executors of the Testament of Lady Margaret, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, grandmother to King Henry the eighth, and mother to King Henry the seuenth, vpon the suppression of the said Priorie, shee being preuented by death, leauing behind her sufficient goods, and committing the same to those her said friends and executors, they erected the said Colledge, 1511.

Magdalen Colledge.

Magdalene Colledge was first an hostell or hall, inhabited by diuers Monkes of sundrie Monasteries; Edward Duke of Buckingham translated the same to a Colledge, naming it Buckingham Colledge, who builded vp the Hall in the yeere of Christ, 1519.

After him Thomas Audley of Walden sometime Chan-

Chancellor of England, took vpon him to be founder of the said colledge, and going about to establish the same, was preuented by death, so that what he had begun, hee left vnperfect, and altogether vnfinished. Christopher Wray Lord chiefe Iustice of England repaired and beautified it.

Trinitie Colledge was founded by King Henry the eighth, in the yeare of Christ 1546. Trinitie Colledge.

The Colledge was builded in the plot where sometime Edward the third builded his house called the Kings Hall, in the yeare of Christ 1337.

There was ioyned vnto this Hall, a Colledge called Michael House, with an hostell called Phiswicke hostell, and after the building there (being made of three) King Henry the eight named it Trinitie Colledge. Queene Mary augmented it with 338. pound lands the yeare.

Michael House was founded by Hauise de Stanton, Priest, Chancellor of the Exchequer to Edward the second, of whom he obtained licence to erect the said Colledge, in the yeare of our Saviour Christ, 1324. Michael house.

Emmanuel Colledge founded by sir Walter Mildmay, in Anno 1584. Emmanuel Colledge.

And thus far of the Universitie of Cambridge, with the Colledges and Halls in the same.

THE VNIVERSITIE of Oxford was instituted by King Alfred a Saxon, after the birth of Christ 873. yeeres: and hath Colledges:

Vniuersitie Colledge.

VNiuersitie Colledge, or S. Marie Church (as some haue written) founded in the time of King Alfred, by Sir William Archdeacon of Dureſme, in the yeare 875. But more likely by William Bishop of Durham, in the 12. yeare of William Conquerour, in Anno 1081.

Baliol Colledge.

Baliol Colledge was founded in the time of Henry the third, by Iohn Baliol, father to Iohn Baliol King of Scotland, in the yeare of Christ, 1263.

Merton Colledge.

Merton Colledge was founded in the raigne of Henry the 3. by Walter Merton sometime Canon of Pauls, and also of Salisbury, at a Towne in Surrey by Monsuch, called Maldon, Anno 1264. And after, in Edward the firſts time, being Bishop of Rochester, hee translated it to Oxford, and deceased.

Excc-

* Exceſter Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the ſecond, by Walter Stapleton Biſhoppe of Exceſter, 1156. Exceſter Colledge.

And augmented in the time of our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, by Sir William Peter knight, in the yeere of Chriſt, 1566.

Oriall Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the ſecond, by Sir Adam Browne, Almoner of the ſaid King, and ſo for the ſaid King, the yeere of Chriſt, 1323. Oriall Colledge.

Queenes Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the third, by Robert Engliſhfield in his own ground, and by him called the Quœnes Hall. He was Chaplaine to the Lady Philip, wife to the ſame Edward, the yeere of Chriſt, 1340. Queenes Colledge.

New Colledge was founded in the time of King Edward the ſecond, by William Wickham Biſhop of Wincheſter, the yeere of Chriſt 1379. Edmond Grindall Archbiſhop of Cantuſbury, was a benefactor of twenty pound the yeere, beſide bookes and places. William Wickham alſo founded a colledge in the citie of Wincheſter, by the like name of New Colledge in Anno 1389. New Colledge.

Lincolne Colledge was founded in the time of King Henry the fifth, by Richard Fleming Biſhop of Lincolne, 1440. Lincolne Colledge.

And augmented in Richard the thirds time by Thomas Rotheram Biſhop of Lincoln in the yeere 1479.

All Soules Colledge was founded in the time of King Henry the ſixth, by Henry Archbiſhoppe of Can- All Soules Colledge.

Canturbury, in the yeare 1437. King Henry the fifth gaue it to foure Priors alians, to wit, Alberbury in Salope, Rumsey, in Kent, Languoneth in Southwales, Wedon Pinkney in Northamptonshire: and therefore is he in the record called the founder of that Colledge.

Chichle also founded Bernard Colledge in Oxford, since suppressed by Henry the 8. and now redified by sir Thomas White, & by him called Saint Johns Colledge. Hee he founded a Colledge at Higham ferris, with Almes-houses there.

Diuinitie Schoole. Diuinitie Schoole was founded in the raigne of Henry the fifth, by Humfrey duke of Glocester, 1447. Hee gaue 129. bookes to the Library there.

Magdalen Colledge. Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time of King Henry the fifth, by William Wamflet Bishop of Winchester, 1459.

He builded a good part of Eaton Colledge, begun by King Henry the fifth. He builded a free-schole at Wamflet in Lincolneshire.

Brasen-nose Colledge. Brasen-nose Colledge was founded in the raigne of King Henry the seuenth, by William Smith Bishop of Lincolne. He deceased in the yere 1513.

Corpus Christi Colledge. Corpus Christi Colledge was founded in the raigne of King Henry the seuenth, by Richard Fox Bishoppe of Winchester in the yeere, 1516.

Christs Church. Christs Church was founded in the time of Henry the 8. by Thomas Wolsey Cardinall and Archbishoppe of Yorke, in the yeere of Christ, 1539.

And

And finished by the same King Henry the eight in the yeare 1549

Canterbury Colledge in Oxford founded by Simon Islip Archbishop of Canterbury in the yeat of our Lord 1353 Canterbury Colledge.

And lately suppressed in the 31. yeare of King Henry the eight, was ioyned to Christes Church in Oxford.

Trinity Colledge was founded and so named in the time of Quæn Mary, by Sir Thomas Pope Knight in Anno 1556. which Colledge was first founded in the time of King Edward the third by Thomas Hatfield Bishoppe of Durham, and by him named Durham Colledge for eight Monks, and seuen Clarks, admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to study, Anno 1370. Robert Walworth Prior of Durham indowed it with three bonates of land, &c. in Readington and Clarton, with the aduowsion of the Church of Readington, which Colledge at the suppression by King Henry the eight, might dispend land as the same was then valued by the Visitors, 115. pound, foure shillinges foure pence. Trinity Colledge sometime Durham Colledge.

S. Iohns Colledge was founded and so named, in the time of Quæne Mary by Sir Thomas White Marchantailor, Anno, 1557. which Colledge sometime called Bernards Colledge being amongst other suppressed in the time of King Henry the eight, and greatly ruinated, the same Sir Thomas VVhite purchased, and after bestowed large summes of money in building thereof. and did lay the same Colledge in very good land neare S. Iohns Colledge sometime Bernard Colledge.

to the Vniuersity of Oxford, to the yearely value of 500. pounds which he purchased with his money, & hath left order to make it dispend fiue hundred pounds the yeare.

Also the same sir Thomas White founded a hall for students, by him called Saint Iohns Hall, sometime Glocester College, founded by Iohn Glifford for Monkes: which College being suppressed, he redæmed from spoyle and waste with his money, placing there a Principall and Scholers to the number of an hundred persons or more made great reparations of the house, and adioyned it to his said College of S. Iohn.

Oxford hath Halles:

Walter Stapleton, William Wanflet.

Brodegate Hall.
Heart Hall.
Magdalene Hall.
Alborne Hall.
Saint Mary Hall.
White Hall.
New Inne.
Edmond Hall.

In the Vniuersities of England (saith Erasmas Roterodam) there be certaine Colledges, in the which there is so much Religion, so strait Discipline, and such integrity of life, that if you did see it, you would neglect in comparison of them, all Monkish rules and ceremonies.

All the Cities in England, many market townes and some villages haue free Grammar schooles erected

rected in them, for the further increase of learning and vertue.

Vertuous men haue to the perpetual registring of their good names done these good deeds: learned men haue not beene all the doers: Some therefore for the supply in other, of that which wanted in themselues, haue done wiselie, all to this purpose (that vertue and learning united and knit together, might in this our age make a learned vertuous world) haue done godly. It were much (there are so many) in a small roome to comprehend them, but the chiefe and worthy paterns of the rest are:

Eaton Schoole.	Henry the 6.	1443
Westminster.	Quéene Elizabeth.	
Winchester.	VV. VVickham Bishop of Winchester.	1387
Paules Schoole in London.	Iohn Collet.	1510

Saint Antonies in London by Iohn Tate: Marchantailors schoole in London, by the Marchantaylors. 1560.

HOW

How a man may iourney from any notable towne in England to *the City of London, or from London* to any notable Towne in the *Realme*.

The way from VValsingham to London.

From Walsingham to Picknam. xii. mile
From Picknam to Brandon fery. x. mile
From Brandon fery to Newmarket. x. mile
From Newmarket to Braban. x. mile
From Braban to Barkeway. x. mile
From Barkeway to Puckrich. vii. mile
From Puckrich to Ware. v. mile
From Ware to Waltham. viii. mile
From Waltham to London. xii. mile

From Barwicke to York, and so to London.

From Barwicke to Belford. xii. mile
From Belford to Anwicke. xii. mile

From

The distance of miles.

From Anwicke to Morpit.	xii. mile
From Morpit to Newcastle.	xii. mile
From Newcastle to Durham.	xii. mile
From Durham to Darington.	xiii. mile
From Darington to Northalerton.	xiiii. mile
From Northalerton to Topcliffe,	vii. mile
From Topliffe to Yorke,	xvi. mile
From Yorke to Tadcaster.	viii. mile
From Tadcaster to Wentbridge.	xii. mile
From Wentbridge to Dancaster.	viii. mile
From Dancaster to Tutford.	xviii. mile.
From Tutford to Newarke	x. mile
From Newarke to Grantham.	x. mile
From Grantham to Stamford.	xvi. mile
From Stamford to Stilton.	xii. mile
From Stilton to Huntington.	ix. mile
From Huntington to Royston.	xv. mile
From Royston to Ware.	xii. mile
From Ware to Waltham	viii. mile
From Waltham to London.	xii. mile

From Carlile to Dancaster, and so to London.

From Carlile to Hasket yate.	viii. mile
From Hasket yate to Pirath.	viii. mile
From Pirath hardby to Apulbie.	x. mile
From Apulby to Burgley.	vi. mile
From Burgley to the Spittle.	viii. mile
From the Spittle to the Bowes.	viii mile
From the Bowes to Gretham bridge.	iiii. mile
From Gretham Bridge to Catrike Bridge.	x. mile

From

From Catrikebridge to Limon. vi mile
From Limon to Bozowbridge. xii. mile
From Bozoughbridge to Wetherby. viii. mile
From Wetherby to Aberforth. v mile
From Aberforth to Ferrybridge. vii mile
From Ferrybridge to Dancaster. x. mile
From Dancaster to London as afore.

From Carnaruan to Chester, and so to London.

From Carnaruan to Conway. xviii. mile
From Conway to Denbigh. xii mile
From Denbigh to Flint. xii mile
From Flint to Chester. x. mile
From Chester to Wich. xiiii. mile
From Wich to Stone. xv mile
From Stone to Lichfield. xvi mile
From Lichfield to Colsill. xii. mile
From Colsill to Couentry. viii mile
And so from Couentre to London as hereafter followeth.

From Cokermouth to Lancaster and so to London.

From Cokermouth to Kiswicke. v. mile
From Kiswicke to Grocener. viii. mile
From Grocener to Kendale. xiiii. mile
From Kendale to Burton. vii. mile
From Burton to Lancaster. viii. mile
From Lancaster to Preston. xx. mile

From

The distance of miles.

From Preston to Wigam. xiiii.mile
From Wigam to Warington. xx. mile
From Warington to Newcastle, xx. mile
From Newcastle to Lichfield: xx.mile
From Lichfield to Couentry. xx.mile
From Couentry to Daintrie. xiiii. mile
From Daintrie to Toceſter. x mile
From Toceſter to Stonyſtratford. vi mile
From Stonyſtratford to Brichhill. vii.mile
From Brichhill to Dunſtable. vii.mile
From Dunſtable to S. Albones. x. mile.
From S. Albones to Barnet. x. mile
From Barnet to London. x.mile

From Yarmouth to Colcheſter, and ſo to London.

From Yarmouth to Becclis. viii.mile
From Becclis to Blybour. vii mile
From Blybour to Snapbridge. viii.mile
From Snapbridge to Woodbridge. viii. mile
From Woodbridge to Ipſwich. v. mile
From Ipſwich to Colcheſter. xii.mile
From Colcheſter to Eaſtford. viii mile
From Eaſtford to Chelmſford. x mile
From Chelmſford to Brentwood. x.mile
From Brentwood to London. xv.mile

From Douer to London.

From Douer to Canterbury. xii mile
From Canterbury to Sittingborne. xii mile

From

From Sittingborne to Rochester. viii. mile
From Rochester to Graues end. v mile
From Graues end to Datford. vi. mile
From Datford to London. xii. mile

From S. Burien in Cornwall to London.

From S. Burien to the Mount. xx. mile
From the Mount to Thury. xii. mile
From Thury to Bodman. xx. mile
From Bodman to Launstone. xx. mile
From Launstone to Occumpton. xv. mile
From Occumpton to Crokehornewell. x. mile
From Crokehornewell to Excester. x. mile
From Excester to Honiton. xii. mile
From Honiton to Charde. x. mile
From Charde to Crokehorne. vii. mile
From Crokehorne to Shirborne. x. mile
From Shirborne to Shaftsbury. x. mile
From Shaftsbury to Salisbury. xviii. mile
From Salisbury to Andeuor. xv mile
From Andeuor to Basingstocke. viii mile
From Basingstocke to Hartlorow. viii mile
From Hartlorow to Bagshot. viii. mile
From Bagshot to Staines. vii mile
From Staines to London. xv. mile

From Bristow to London.

From Bristow to Barfield. x. mile
From Barfield to Chapnam. x mile

From Chapnam to Marleborough.	xb. mile
From Marleborough to Hungerford.	viii. mile
From Hungerford to Newburie.	vii. mile
From Newburie to Reading.	xb. mile
From Reading to Maydenhead.	x. mile
From Maydenhead to Colbrooke.	viii. mile
From Colbrooke to London.	xb. mile

From S. Dauids to London.

From Saint Dauids to Arford.	xx. mile
From Arford to Carmarden.	x. mile
From Carmarden to Newton.	x. mile
From Newton to Langburie.	x. mile
From Langbury to Brecknocke.	xvi. mile
From Brecknocke to Hay.	x. mile
From Hay to Harford.	xiiii. mile
From Harford to Rose.	ix. mile
From Rose to Glocester.	xii. mile
From Glocester to Cicester.	xb. mile
From Cicester to Farington.	xvi. mile
From Farington to Abington.	vii. mile
From Abington to Dorchester.	vii. mile
From Dorchester to Henley.	xii. mile
From Henley to Maydenhead,	vii. mile
From Maydenhead to Colebrooke.	vii. mile
From Colebrooke to London.	xb. mile

FINIS.

A TABLE OF THESE Particular Notes following.

GAllen. page 15
The first Emperiall crowne of gold. page 17
The originall of the Patriarchy of Constantinople. pag. 17
The death of S. Ierome. pag. 17
S. Patrique. page 18
Rome spoyled by the Gothes. page 18
The death of Saint Augustine. page. 18
A strange pestilence. page 23
The life and death of the false Prophet Mahomet. page 24
Clocks and Dials appointed. page 26
The tyranny of Iustinian the Emperour. page 28
France spoiled by the Saracens, page 31
Germany conuerted. page 30
Saxonie conuerted. page 31
The Original of Flanders. page 31
Solemne musicke in Churches. page 31
The Bishopricks of Hambro and Bream founded. page 32
The original of Normandy. page 33

The Danes and Norweys conuerted. page 35
The translation of the Empire. p.36
The Gamoth inuented. p.37
The end of the race of Charlemaigne, and the beginning of Hugh Capet. p.38
Lubeck founded. p.40
Froſt fiue months together in England. p.44
Goodwyn ſands. p.49
The conqueſt of Ieruſalem by Godfrey of Bolloigne. p.50
The ſtory of Lybuſſa and Velaſca, with her Army of Ladies. p.58
Iohannes de Temporibus. p.60
Gratianus. p.62
London Bridge built of timber. p.64
Yorke burned. p.67.
Paris ſtreetes and London ſtreetes paued. p.68
A fiſh like a man. p.69
The Iewes commit great outrages. p.71
The firſt kingdome of Tartars. p.78
London Bridge built of ſtone. p.79
Three thouſand perſons ſpoiled vpon London Bridge. p.81
Winchelſea deſtroied by a ſtrange inundation. p.94
The Shepheards of England and France go a pilgrimage. p.95
The twelue Peeres of France ordained. All the youth of London ſworne. p.96
The Saracens attempt to ſpoile Chriſtendome, with other things of note. p.97
Strange tempeſt: the firſt great rot of ſheep. p.102

The

The originall of the Knights Templers, Knights of Rhodes and Malta. p.104
Iuſtices puniſhed, fifteene thouſand Iewes baniſhed. p.109
Sea-coale forbidden to be burned neere London. p.113
The French King burneth infected perſons. p.116.
The Iewes in Germany burned. ibid.
A terrible mortality with other things of note. p.118,119. and 100.126
The moſt honourable order of Knights of the Garter. p.129
The misfortune of fiue great Princes. p.113
A ſerpent in England with two heads. p.133
The ſtaple of wooll remoued. p.143
A wondrous mortality in England of great note. p.136
The famous Poets, Francis Petrarch & Iohn Boccace. p.139
Tamberlayne taketh Baiazeth, and reſcueth Conſtantinople. p.149
The firſt Duke of Millaine, with other things of note. p.154
The firſt impoſt of ſalt in France. p.161
The King of Englands Seale vſed in Paris, with other things of note. p.163
Francis Sforce made Duke of Millaine. p.167
The King of England crowned in Paris. p.169
George Scanderbeg. p.174
The originall of Printing. p.178
An admirable ſudden peſtilence in Paris.
Rome taken and ſacked by the Duke of Burbon,

bon, vide in Anno 1526.
The first Duke of Florence. p.219
The last Duke of Millaine. p.222
Barbarossa King of Argier. p.232
The house of Ferneze made Dukes of Parma. p.250
The last fall of base mony in England. p 282
The Archbishop of Collen expulsed for maryng a wife. p.341
The Prince of Orenge slaine. p.340.
Antwerpe besieged. p.348
Captaines of the Artillery Garden. p.359
The Patriarch of Greece selleth his dignity. p.371
The Duke of Guyse slaine, and the French King slaine, being the last of the house of Valois, the house of Nauarre succeedeth him, the miserie of Paris during the siege, and a brief touch of some of the chiefe ancient Kings of France. p. 379
The originall and State of Venice. p.464

FINIS.

C 23331
69532

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION